

*"She is silent but deadly and sinister... She's a dark
angel, a predator..."*

DARING

A FICTIONAL NOVEL

BY FEZ MATSIKITI

Daring

#1

With her month old baby on her back in Tutume, Nineteen year old Bosa washed Mma Kenanao's clothes outside at her tap that was close to her gate late during the day. She put the clothes in a bucket with clean water to rinse then paused breathing heavily. She untied the towel she was using on her daughter then gently placed her on the ground, the towel down. She started rinsing the clothes, Bobby walked over licked Bosa's legs playfully.

"Bobby!"

The dog wiggled it's tail going to the baby who was sleeping peacefully. He laid down besides the baby watching as Bosa worked quickly. After a while, she was finished, she washed Mma Kenanao's big dish and buckets then put everything on her white tiled veranda. She went back for her baby and picked her up just as Mma Kenanao walked out.

"Why did you leave some of the clothes?"

Bosa looked at her a bit confused. "I washed everything."

"No, you didn't. You washed some of the clothes and left out some. I am paying you to wash everything!"

She took out a P50 note and threw it at Bosa.

"I am giving you only that because you didn't wash everything."

"The only thing I left were the panties. We agreed you would give me P300. I washed three of your four laundry baskets! Even blankets. I have been here the whole day."

"Heela mma, if you don't want my money bring it back. I am not going to force you. Choose what you want, either you take that or you don't, that's not my issue. Everything was in the washing baskets, you removed those panties on purpose meaning you didn't want the money You took the whole day here and now my clothes are never going to dry because you are lazy. I shouldn't even be paying you.."

Mma Kenanao locked her door then unlocked her car which was parked just under the tree close to the

house. Bosa tearfully looked at her as she walked over to her car.

“What about my money from the last time?”

“I don’t have money. I will give you when I get money.”

“My child doesn’t have food. I need that money.”

“Why do you like money so much? Didn’t I just give you P50? Get out of my yard. I want to go.”

Tears rolled down Bosa’s cheeks. She put her baby on her back then picked the P50 note. It wasn’t the first time Mma Kenanao would do something like that. Her eyes fell on the clothes she had washed. Angrily, she walked over to them and started taking them one by one off the wire throwing them on the soil. Mma Kenanao stepped out as she pulled them down breaking the pegs while at it.

“Hey! What are you doing? You are going to wash that!”

“Who? I didn’t wash all these clothes for you to give me P50. I am not your slave. I have a child who

needs to eat.”

Mma Kenanao walked over and tried pushing Bosa but she turned and pushed her hard that she fell.

Bosa continued pulling everything, her anger rising and when she was done, she turned to Mma Kenanao who was on her phone talking to someone frantically.

“She is fighting me. I am going to have her arrested.”

“I have been quiet for far too long. I am coming tomorrow. If you don’t have my money, I am going to burn you. Go and report me to the police so you can make things easier for me.”

Bosa marched out angrily, Bobby besides her. She thought of the situation back at her house and her knees got weak as she continued walking. She took a deep breath as tears filled her eyes. One of her classmate smiled as she noticed Bosa walking.

“Bosa!”

Bosa tried walking faster but the class mate came over running.

“Hey!”

Bosa smiled. “Hi...”

The Classmate looked at her child then she touched the soft hair. “Bosa, your child looks white. People were not lying. Where you sleeping with the Maths teacher? “

“I have to go. Bye.”

The classmate laughed. “Wow! I can’t believe this. Now I know for sure you were sleeping with our Maths teacher and he would always make you pass. If you were really nailing those exams, you would have not have failed your final examinations. What a wow! Girls!”

Bosa turned walking away, her stomach grumbling due to hunger.

She passed by a supermarket where she picked a 5kg bag of maize meal then a can of baked beans and cooking oil. She took a lollipop and handed everything to the cashier who scanned.

“P52.20.”

Bosa took out the cooking oil. The cashier looked at her colleague from the other till.

“Tshepi, void!”

“I will pay for it.”

Bosa turned and looked at the man who was behind her.

“Rra?”

“I will pay for it. It’s ok. How much do you have there?”

“P50.”

“Let me pay for everything.”

Bosa smiled tearfully. “Thank you so much.”

“It’s ok.”

He put the 5kg braai pack and placed there. “Add that.”

“Plastic?”

“Yes.”

She scanned two plastics then took his card and

swiped it. Bosa put her things in one plastic and braai pack in the other.

“Thank you so much.”

“It’s ok.”

They walked out together.

“I am Moses.”

“Bosa.”

“Oh Bosa?”

“Yes. Thank you.”

“Wa kae? I can drop you two off.”

“Uh.. it’s not far. We can walk.”

“I will drop you off. Come.”

They walked to his car. Bosa looked at it then her dusty feet. Moses looked at her legs too then chuckled.

“It’s ok. Tsena.”

Bosa smiled embarrassed. “Thank you.”

She got in at the back while he sat at the front.

“You can direct me.”

“Eerra.”

She directed him to her uncle’s house.

“Here.”

Moses looked at the unpainted house. “You stay here?”

“Uh I stay at the back.”

“Ok, can I have your number?”

“I don’t have a phone.”

He nodded. “Ok. You can call me on this number.”
He took out a business card and handed it to her. “I know I stay in Gabs but call me when you need anything. It was nice meeting you Bosa.”

She took the card. “Thank you so much.”

“Cool.”

Bosa stepped out holding her things and the baby. She looked at Bobby who seemed to have long arrived then walked inside the yard. Her grandmother walked out.

“Who was that? So you have started bringing men in my yard?”

Bosa took a deep breath. “I don’t know him. He just-“

Her aunt walked over angrily. “You think you are smart. This is no prostitute hot spot! This is my house and if you can’t respect it, leave!”

“I just met him and –“

Her aunt slapped her across the face just as the neighbor’s started walking out of the house.

“Lebelete! Next thing you bring white babies here!”

She grabbed the plastic and threw it on the ground.

“Nonsense! First it was your mother who just decided to dump you here as if my house is a dumping site of her useless kids.”

Bosa tearfully picked her things and walked to the back room. She unlocked then walked inside. She looked at her messy room, she had left everything in it’s place, it seemed once again, her grandmother had been searching the room. Tears filled her eyes. She took a deep breath then placed her daughter

down and put everything in it's place. She lighted the candle then started cooking as it got dark.

Later that night, Bosa laid besides her daughter trying to plan while it rained outside. She paused hearing footsteps outside. Her uncle was back. She quickly got up, pushing her daughter to the other corner of the room with the blankets. He tried opening the door but it was locked.

“Bosa! Open my door!” He roared angrily outside. Her heart started pounding. Bosa looked around before unlocking the door knowing if she didn't, he would break it down. He furiously looked at her then walked in slapping her.

“So you now have the audacity to lock my house?”

“No rragwe Ofentse, I-“

He broke the bottle of black label he had in his hand on her head. Bosa staggered back getting dizzy.

“Undress! You are wasting my time!”

Bosa touched her head then paused touching blood.

Her uncle took off his belt staring at her.

“I said undress!”

Bosa took off her dress as blood from her head dripped on her face. She took off everything then laid down hoping it would fast. It had been going on since she was 9. Tshepang started crying from her corner, Bosa turned to her as her uncle parted her legs and pushed his manhood inside her vagina. He thrust inside her a couple of times as the baby cried, he looked at her then got off her and walked over to Tshepang. He picked her up with her leg.

Bosa’s heart skipped as she quickly got up. “I will make her keep quiet. Wait!”

Bosa got the baby then placed her down and took off her diaper. She grabbed the one she had washed yesterday as Rragwe Ofentse stared at Tshepang’s fat vagina, his dick getting even harder. He swallowed staring at those fat pussy lips while stroking his dick, he could only imagine how it would

feel pushing through that tiny whole, if there was any. He doubted, it meant he would have to dig his own.

The baby slowly closed her eyes falling asleep. He looked at Bosa as she laid her daughter down then got back down opening her legs.

He knelt before her and started thrusting, a few minutes later he grunted and stilled offloading in her pussy. He got up and staggered out fixing his pants.

Bosa slowly got up and got a wet towel then wiped herself as tears rolled down her cheeks. She looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping wondering if her mother's brother ever got tired, was he ever going to go for her own daughter? She had noticed how he had looked at her daughter's vagina, had seen how his dick had jerked. Running away was not the greatest option, where would she go? She barely could take care of herself... worse her daughter.

The following day early morning, Bosa got her daughter and put her on her back then walked out of the yard holding her bag. She walked to the bus stop where she got in a taxi.

“Kea ranking. (I am going to the rank.)”

A while later she stepped out then walked to the Sprinters that were going to Francistown. A conductor rushed over to her.

“Sorry babe, Francistown ya tsamaya..”

She nodded. The conductor helped her with the big bag towards Sprinter. He put her bag in the boot then she got in and sat by the window untying her daughter from her back. She looked in Tshepang’s innocent eyes then took out her breast and put it in her mouth. She sucked peacefully with her eyes closed. Tears filled Bosa’s eyes as she stared at her, she was beautiful with the longest lashes she had ever seen. Hers were straight unlike hers. The Sprinter soon got filled then it took off.

Bosa's grandmother walked outside screaming her granddaughter's name so loud that her screams always woke up the neighbors.

"Bosa! Wake up! Why are you so lazy? Koore expect from bringing fatherless kids to me like your useless mother, what else are you good at huh?" She walked to the back room then opened the unlocked door and walked in. She frowned picking up the letter that was on the floor then she slowly read through trying to make out the English words. After minutes of at least trying to understand what the letter was saying, she shook her head and walked to the main house where her son was. She knocked on his door.

"Rragwe Ofentse, wake up! Look at Bosa!"

Rragwe Ofenste opened his door minutes later then looked at his mother.

"What?"

"She left."

"What?"

“Look...”

She handed him the letter. He quickly read through with a frown.

“Where did she go?”

“If I knew I would tell you. Koore that girl wants to embarrass me further. First she birthed that white child and now she runs off like her mother. She wants to make me the talk of the streets!”

In Francistown, Bosa stepped out of the Sprinter holding her baby then stood under a shade for a while just observing. Francistown wasn't her final stop. Her eyes fell on the beautiful buses going to Gaborone. She only had enough to take her to Gaborone. Tears filled her eyes as she looked at her daughter. A beautiful lady walked over and stood beside her. The lady looked at the baby in Bosa's eyes and smiled.

“That baby is beautiful but isn’t she too young to be out in public?”

Bosa looked at woman who was smiling at her. “I am waiting for my mother. We are from the hospital.”

“Oh... she is beautiful... very beautiful.”

“I need to use the toilet, I am pressed. Can you please hold her for me? I will be fast before mama comes back.”

“Oh... my name is Basadi. This days there kidnappers out there. You should be careful. Take my ID, go with it incase anything happens.”

The lady stretched her arms, Bosa handed her the baby then took the ID and bag.

“I want to change into another dress.”

Basadi looked at her dress and nodded. Bosa disappeared between buses and taxis with the bag. The baby moved waking up from her sleep then started to cry. Basadi shushed the baby staring at her eyes. She was the most beautiful baby she had ever seen. She looked around waiting for the girl to

return. Minutes went by then she looked around again hoping to see her but no one was coming. Thirty minutes later Basadi walked to the toilet worriedly with the baby in her hands then smiled at the security guard by the toilets.

“Dunelang, I am looking for a young girl with short brown hair wearing a red dress.”

“Are you Basadi?”

“Yes.”

“She asked me to give you this. She said you would come here.”

The security guard handed Basadi her Identity card.

“Modimo wame... (My God...)”

“Us everything ok?”

“This girl... she... God...”

Basadi looked at the child as it all made sense.

“Where did she go?”

“I didn’t see where she went. Is everything ok? She asked me to give you this too.”

Basadi took the piece of paper then unfolded it.

'She is a month old. I can't take care of her anymore, I don't have the financial abilities to. Please take care of her.'

The security guard looked at her. "Did she steal something?"

"No. Thank you."

Basadi turned and walked away, her heart pounding.

The baby started crying, Basadi placed her on her chest trying to calm her down.

"Shhh...."

Meanwhile, Bosa tearfully sat in the bus as it took off. Tears rolled down as she fought to jump out of the bus and get her daughter but this was for the best. If she kept her then she would suffer a great deal. This was the rightful choice. At least she hadn't

aborted her. She looked out the window as the bus left the rank headed for Gaborone.

.

.

.

.

Daring

#2

Basadi wondered around holding the infant hoping she would find that young girl but she was gone. She held the baby properly and walked to the combis back home. Her phone rang as she sat down in the combi.

“Ompile...”

“Basadi, did you see the lady?”

“No. “

“Oh, it means she got busy. I will call her.”

“Eemma.”

“The job is simple. You will be cleaning her house and taking care of her family.”

“Eemma.”

“Ok. I will call you. You can’t just sit and do nothing. Gape we want to put people in mama’s house so you can’t keep staying there.”

“I hear you.”

“Yes. I don’t even know how you are not working or even married. You failed school and refused to go back to rewrite. You are not going to be our burden. Out of all mama’s kids, you are the only one who has nothing yet you thirty. You don’t want to work, you don’t want to do anything. You are just a lazy ball mme hela it’s coming to an end. Thank God you lost that pregnancy, I don’t understand why you decided to get pregnant when you can’t even afford yourself.”

Basadi dropped the call and sighed staring at the baby. She stopped the combi a while later then stepped out holding the baby. She looked at police station for a while then turned back to the baby

knowing they would just take her to the orphanage.

She took a couple of steps towards the police station then the baby started crying. She cried so loud that a couple of police officers who were standing outside turned and looked at her. Basadi walked down the road leaving the police station trying to shush her but she cried even more. She quickened her pace till she walked inside the hospital. The nurses looked at her.

“Gorileng, why is she crying so much?”

Basadi looked as her nurse friend walked over.

“Who’s baby is this? Is she yours? You gave birth?”

Basadi looked at her, tongue tied.

“Friend! I thought you lost the baby... so you didn’t?”

Basadi swallowed. “You know how bo Ompile are. I don’t want them to know.”

The friend looked at her. “I know. I told you to move out of that house.”

“It’s my mother’s house too. They want to rent it out now.”

“Let them have it. Come and stay with me for a while. I told you to go and start selling at school. Just outside by the gate. Students like buying. Where did you give birth and wow... she is... white? I thought Odirile was the father?”

Basadi shook her head. “Some lady helped me give birth at home. Please help me register her.”

“Uhu, you didn’t register her all along?”

“I was scared people would know. Gape because she is white.”

“Ng ng friend. You are not supposed to do that. Kana people will say you stole this child especially when she is like this.”

“Please help me.”

“It’s a bit tricky waitse. But since we are friends. Come.” She laughed. “Let’s hope she is really yours. What’s her name?”

“Kay. Kayla. Kayla Sefako. She is mine.”

“Ok, come this way.”

A while later Basadi walked out holding the baby then walked home with the tin of formula milk, some cooking, salt, sugar oil and two sacks of Tsabana. In minutes she walked inside her late mother's house and went to her room where she placed her baby down. She went to the bag that had the clothes she had bought for her late unborn baby. She smiled taking all of them out then prepared Kay's bathing water. She hymned softly bathing her daughter carefully. She looked at the birth mark on her stomach then touched it. It was just a purple mark, she sighed then dried her and dressed her in clean warm clothes.

Her phone rang as she prepared the milk.

"Hello?"

"Hey... I am at the shops, what can I get for you? Did you see the lady?"

"No Odirile. I didn't see her."

“Oh, what happened?”

“She didn’t come.”

“Sorry babe.”

“It’s ok.”

“Ok, what should I bring you? I got paid today.”

“I am fine.”

He laughed. “I want to spoil you. Let me just surprise you.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

“I love you ok?”

“I love you too.”

He hung up. Basadi looked at Kay wondering how she was going to explain the baby to her boyfriend. He had been there when she lost the baby. She sat down holding Kay while feeding her trying to think of where she was going to begin to explain. Almost thirty minutes later, Odirile walked in holding plastics of groceries and a big teddy bear. He smiled then paused staring at the baby.

“Your sisters are here?”

“Ng ng.”

He closed the door. “Who’s baby is that? You are babysitting?”

“Sit.”

Odirile sat down and kissed her. “I missed you.”

“Me too.”

“At least we are done building the house. We got paid. The boss even paid me more than others because he said I am a hard worker. I got 40K. I think we should build the house.”

“Invest it in farming. Farming pays more. You won’t even need to build anymore. Since your father left the farm in your name, go and start farming there.”

“You are right.”

“When I went to meet that lady today at the rank, I met a young girl. She looked distressed. She was holding her baby, when I spoke to her she said she was waiting for her mother so I figured it was her younger sister. She then gave me the baby so she

can quickly rush to the toilets but she never came back. I waited for a while then went to look for her but she had left this.”

Basadi handed him the note.

“I was going to report to the police but...”

Odirile looked at her. “But what? You should report. The family of that girl should get her.”

“I don’t think she has any family. She was wearing some old torn dress and flip flops.”

“Ok but you need to report this matter. Let’s go. The police will handle it. They will involve social workers who will ensure that this baby receives the care she needs.”

“I already registered her as mine and have made a birth certificate for her.”

“What?”

“I feel it’s God. It can only be God Odirile. He knows I have been wanting a child. It was a miracle that I even got pregnant.”

“Are you crazy? So stealing as baby is God?”

Tears Basadi's eyes. "I didn't steal her. She was given to me."

"You should report to the police if you are not stealing."

"I am not going to-"

"And how did they even register that baby without evidence that she is yours?"

"Palesa registered her."

"You know you can be arrested for this?"

"She is my baby."

"You sound crazy. Until you take that baby to the police, forget me."

"It's fine Odirile. You are not the first person to walk out of my life. I am keeping this baby come what may."

"Then it's over between us. I am not going to be with a person like this. You are going to jail for this. This is theft. I won't go to jail with you. Never!"

He walked out. Basadi stood up and took her

sleeping baby to bed. She laid Kay on the bed and covered her. She walked out holding a pen and paper to plan her small business.

Later that day, the bus pulled into Bus Rank at Gaborone. Bosa looked out through the window staring at Gaborone. The bus finally stopped then everyone got off. She stepped out of the bus then got her bag. She looked around, everyone seemed to be doing something. She walked to a lady selling sweets.

“Dumelang...”

“Hi darli..”

“Uh, can I please make a phone call with your phone? I will pay.”

She took out the only P10 she was left with and handed it to the lady.

“Ok.”

The lady handed her the phone, Bosa took out the business card and dialed the number. It rang for a while.

“Hello?”

“Hello? It’s Bosa. We met yesterday. You paid for my things at the shop and gave me a lift home.”

“Ohh yeah.. you got a phone now?”

“No. I just borrowed one. You said you stay in Gaborone right?”

“Yes.”

“I need your help. I am stranded in Gaborone.”

“You are in Gaborone?”

“Yes. I just arrived at the bus rank.”

“Go in the waiting room. I will be there in a while.”

“Ok, where is the waiting room?”

“Ask the people there. They will show you.”

“Ok, thank you.”

He dropped the call. Bosa gave back the phone.

“Where is the waiting room?”

“There.”

The lady pointed. Bosa smiled then got her bag.

“Thank you.”

She walked to the waiting room and sat down with other people. A while later Moses walked in, Bosa immediately noticed him. She stood up as he walked over.

“Hey...”

Bosa smiled staring at her rusty feet. “Hi. I am sorry but you were the only one I could call.”

“It’s ok. Where is your baby?”

“It wasn’t my baby. I was just babysitting.”

“Oh.. uh...” He smiled staring at her.

“I came to look for a job. Please help me. I can’t go back home. My grandmother hates me, my uncle will keep abusing me. I needed to get out.” Tears rolled down her cheeks.

Moses sadly looked at her. “Come. Let’s go.”

He took her bag then held her hand and led her to where he had parked. They got in the car then he drove off.

“How old are you?”

“19.”

“Did you pass your form 5?”

She shook her head. “They never allowed me to read.”

“Where is your mother?”

“They say she ran off with a South African man.”

“And your father?”

“I never knew him.”

Moses nodded. “It’s ok.”

Bosa looked in shock as Moses drove in his yard.

“You stay here?”

“Yes. Come.”

“It’s beautiful and big. You have a family?”

He smiled taking her bag. “No. I recently broke up with my girlfriend.”

“Why?”

Moses led her inside his house. Bosa looked at the white couches.

“She was... toxic.”

“Your house is beautiful.”

“Thanks.”

“Do you clean it yourself?”

“No. Someone does that.”

“You can hire me. I can cook, clean and wash. I am a hard worker and a fast learner. I can do anything. Iron. Sweep your yard. Please hire me.”

Another car drove in outside. Moses frowned.

“That’s my ex. I should take those keys from her.”

Moses put down his phone as a tall woman walked

in wearing heels. Bosa looked at her as she walked over nicely dressed. The woman looked at her.

“And then? You got a dirty girl for a maid? I thought Tendai was good.”

“What are you doing here Lorato?”

“This girl is too dirty. She is not going to work here. Look at her hair and clothes. No, she can't work here. O leswe. Can you please leave? You are not going to work here. I can smell her armpits all the way from here. She looks like she hasn't seen water in years. She should leave.” Lorato frowned staring at Bosa who was just looking at her. “Hey hey! Out! Get out!”

“She is not going anywhere and you will never talk to her like that. She is not a maid, her name is Bosa and she is here to stay. Leave my house.”

Lerato laughed. “You are replacing me with this dirty? Does she know you are 35?”

“Leave my house. OUT!”

Lerato rolled her eyes. “I hope you don't sleep with it, if you do, consider us done.”

“I long considered us done before she happened.
And give me those keys.”

He took the gate remote together with the house keys from her.

“Leave. And I won’t be paying your rent anymore or paying off your car like I was doing. You should come up with a plan. Out!”

“I feel sorry for you. Koore for you to even go for such hela is a cry for help. I pity you.”

She walked out. Bosa looked at Moses.

“I can leave if you want me to.”

Moses smiled. “You are not going anywhere. You work here now.”

Bosa smiled excitedly. “I do?”

“Yes, come.”

He took her hand and led her to the guest room.

18 YEARS LATER...

Daring

#3

18 Years Later...

In her proper school uniform, Kayla looked at the time then closed her books standing up at the school library. She quickly packed her belongings in her bag then walked out making her way to the gate. She took a glance at her wrist watch, it was already an hour after four. One of the male teachers drove past her.

“Hi...”

Kay turned and looked at him then she smiled. “Sir...”

“Tsen, I will give you a lift.”

“No, I am fine. Thank you.”

“Just get in. I will drop you off along way. It’s getting late.”

“I am fine Mr.-“

“Kay weeh? Tsena.”

She hesitantly got in the car and put her bag on her lap. The teacher smiled taking off.

“How are the exams?”

“They are fine thank you.”

“Was today your last day?”

“No, tomorrow.”

“You are a brilliant child, you are going to pass. I know you will.”

Kay smiled. “Thank you sir.”

“Call me Tshepo..” He smiled. “From tomorrow hela I am no longer your teacher.”

Kay looked ahead uncomfortably.

“So where are you going after the exams?”

“I am staying home.”

“Oh, good. I thought you would go away. We can’t afford to have such a beautiful girl like you go away.” His eyes fell on her yellow thighs. “So do you have a

boyfriend?”

“No sir.”

“A phone?”

“No. I-“

“You know what? I think you need a phone. Don’t you think so?”

“I have been saving for one.”

“How about I just buy you one? A gift for always getting straight A’s in Maths. You have never disappointed me before and I know when the results come out, you are going to have that straight A in Maths.”

“Uh thank but-“

“You need one. As a gift. Nothing else. You are a brilliant girl and-“

“I couldn’t accept it Mr. Ndlovu.”

“You are going to take it.”

He drove to the mall. Kay’s heart pounded as she looked at her Maths teacher.

“Sir I-“

“Come..”

He stepped out then walked round his car. He opened the door for her. Kay stepped out then he led her inside the mall. They walked inside CellCity then he looked at her.

“Which one do you want?”

A shop assistant walked over then she smiled trying to figure out if it was father and daughter but it mostly was. Maybe the mother was the white woman.

“Dumelang... looking for something for your daughter?”

Mr. Ndlove smiled. “Yes.”

“What about this?”

She pointed at the Samsung. Kay looked at the price and almost choked on her saliva. The P8595.00 tag made her swallow.

“No, it’s too-“

“We will take it. Let it come with a nice cover. And a sim card.”

The shop assistant smiled. “Ok.”

Kay looked at Mr. Ndlovu. “Sir, I don’t think I-“

“It’s yours my dear Kay. It’s yours.”

Minute later they walked out. Mr. Ndlovu opened the door for her. Kay looked at him.

“Mama sent me to get something along way. I will walk from here. It’s close. Thank you so much.”

“Well...” Mr. Ndlovu unboxed the phone then put the sim card in after copying the number in his phone.

“Well take.”

“I don’t-“

“You will find ways to hide it. Take it.” He handed it to her then pulled her in for a brief hug breathing in her scent before stepping back and getting in his car.

He waved at her and drove off. Kay stood frozen for a couple of seconds then looked at the phone in her hands again. She quickly shoved it in the bag then

hurried home. She walked inside their yard a while later and sighed as loud music played. She looked at the drunkards in the yard.

“Babes!”

Kay walked past the drunkards ignoring their remarks then got in the house where her mother’s boyfriend was holding his bottle of black Label.

“Why are you late?”

Kay looked at the messy house and sighed.

“I was reading.”

His brother walked from the bathroom zipping his pants then he smiled staring at Kay. She was maturing like fine wine and she got more and more beautiful each day. That school skirt sat perfectly on her hips and those smooth legs were perfection themselves.

“Kayla...”

“Dumelang...”

“Wow, you have grown since the last time I saw you.”

“Eerra.”

Kay walked to her room Then got in and locked behind her. She took out the phone from her bag and shoved it between her mattress. She quickly changed into her clothes then walked out.

“I am going to help mama.”

She walked out the gate and waved at their neighbor. She made her way to the rank where her mother sold. Basadi smiled from a distance watching her walk over.

“Thank God you came.”

“I could have came earlier but I was reading at the library.”

“You should read. I want you to pass. When is your last exam? Tomorrow?”

“Yes.”

“I spoke to Mma Sego, she gave me Sego’s number and I spoke to her personally. She says she needs someone to help her with her daughter. She wants you to start immediately. I think it will be good if you

spoke to her tomorrow after school.”

“Eemma.”

Basadi smiled. “Ok, I will take you there tomorrow. Help me pack so we can go home.”

A 4x4 Legend 55 pulled over as the driver rolled down his window. Kayla turned and looked at him. His military uniform being the first thing she noticed, he took off the cap staring at her. Basadi looked at Kay.

“Go and hear what he wants. He is a usual customer.”

Kay walked over. “Dumelang..”

He looked right in her eyes for a moment. Kay’s heart pounded as she looked at him. She always feared soldiers. The man in civil clothes beside him smiled.

“Hi..”

Kay smiled politely. “Dumelang.”

The soldier carefully observed her. “Ke bata di halls.”

“Uh eerra. Tsabo kae?”

He handed her P50. Kay looked at him.

“Tsa P50?”

“Yes. How old are you?”

“18.”

“Give me two.”

Kay turned and went back to her mother.

“He wants two halls.”

“That’s all?”

“Yes.”

“Give him.”

Meanwhile in the car, Arabile watched as she counted his change. He never had her serve him directly, mostly it was her mother. Her mother said something that she laughed. He watched as she

threw her head back laughing. Rababoe looked at his older brother with a frown.

“That’s not what we stopped here for.”

Arabile looked at him. “We?”

“You are seriously getting halls?” Raba looked at the girl then smiled. “Waitse Francistown has gotten interesting. Is she just light skinned or ke lekutwani?”

“She is colored.”

“She is beautiful. You want her? She looks like a kid though.”

Rabi looked at him not even smiling that Raba stopped smiling. “O ta nyela. Wareng?”

“I am going to tell Moses about this one. You know he has been worried about you. This will make him breathe a bit mme hela you look way too old for her.”

Kay walked back over then handed him the halls and his change.

“Thank you.”

Rabi started the car and drove off just as his phone started to ring. Rababoe looked at their sister in-law calling. Arabile looked at the call then picked.

“I am driving. Let me call you back.”

“Ok.”

He dropped the call. Arabile stopped the car at the side of the road then stepped out of the car with his phone.

In Gaborone, Bosa walked out of her office in a black suit, her heels echoing with each step she took. She walked past the reception putting on her sunglasses then made her way to her latest Benz. She started her car and drove off dialing her husband.

“Babe...”

“I am going home.”

“Ok. I am sill in a meeting but I am almost done.”

“Hurry, you know it’s her birthday today.”

Moses laughed. “I hope we got the rightful present.”

“We did.”

“Ok, I love you.”

“Me too.”

Bosa hung up then picked an incoming call.

“Hey...”

She smiled. “Hi... Are you with someone?”

“Yes. I am driving back, I think I would have arrived early morning..”

“I missed you.”

“Me too. How are the kids?”

“Fine. It’s Paris’s birthday today.”

“Yeah, she reminded me earlier on but I am going to miss it though I will drop off her gift tomorrow.”

“Ok. I can’t wait to see you. Should I go at your house and wait there?”

“Yah.. you can.”

“ I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up, a while later she opened the gate and drove in. She parked her car in the double garage then stepped out holding her handbag. Her oldest daughter smiled.

“Where is daddy?”

Bosa smiled. “Coming. Let’s freshen up so that when he arrives we are ready.”

“Ok.”

She took the joystick from his son. “You too Boleng. Go and freshen up.”

“Mama wait, the game-“

“Up you go sir!”

He stood up mumbling something then made his way upstairs. Bosa went to the master bedroom then took off her heels and sat on the bed. For a moment, her mind took her to Tshepang. Her mind often tried to take her back to her past. She closed her eyes wishing she would just forget that it ever

happened and or that there may be a child out there. Hers.

Tears filled her eyes as she thought of the night that child was made. And all for P500. Tears rolled down her cheeks. She got up and looked at herself on the mirror. Her round face made her smile. She was beautiful. She saw that every time she looked on the mirror. People saw it. If her mother never felt guilty for just leaving her, then she had no right to feel guilty for leaving that child. It was for the best.

She undressed then walked to the vast bathroom and filled the bathtub with water. She soaked her body inside for a while. Moses walked in a while later and smiled staring at her admiring the beauty before him. Now this was the best thing that ever happened to him.

“Hey...”

“Hi.”

He leaned over and kissed her soft lips.

“I missed you.”

“I was so busy today.”

“Tell me about it.”

“I spoke to Rabi, he says he will only arrive in the morning. Gape he is with Rababoe”

“Oh...”

“Yes.”

“Paris is going to be disappointed. Your brother rra.”

“I know. But he was help up. It’s my fault. I asked him to view the farm before coming.”

“You go and tell your daughter.”

“Ok.”

Bosa stepped out of the bathtub, Moses smiled staring at her nakedness then he kissed her squeezing her butt. Bosa laughed pushing him off.

“Babe... I don’t want us to arrive late. Let’s go.”

“Come on... I miss you.”

He kissed her again. Bosa moved back.

“Moses, I don’t want us to arrive late. Tomorrow is a

school day. I don't want us to come back late then the kids sleep in late."

"Babe-

"Let's go."

She walked out. He sighed following after her.

"You know it's been a while, it's like you don't want to sleep with me anymore."

"Just because I said I am tired? I can't get tired now?"

"That's not what I am saying. I am just saying I miss you."

"I get tired! I wake up to prepare everyone, cook and make sure everyone looks good when they walk out of the house. I go to work, I just don't sit the whole day. I wake throughout and I come back to being a mother, a wife and a maid. I never complain. But because I say let's have sex when we come back, it's an issue?"

Moses looked at her guilty stricken. He sighed then kissed her. "I am sorry. I appreciate everything you

do for me and the kids. I love you and you are right. I am sorry.”

Bosa nodded. “Let me dress.”

“I got you something.” He handed her a gift bag then went back to the bathroom. Bosa opened the gift bag and sighed, guilty weighing heavy on her shoulders.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment

Daring

#4

The following morning, Moses opened his eyes touching the space beside him. He frowned realizing he was alone in bed. He sat upright reaching for his phone then he looked at the time. It was just a few minutes before 4. He got off bed dialing Bosa.

The phone unanswred. He walked around the house wondering where she had gone. All he could remember was getting in bed with her though he had been too exhausted to do anything. He called her again a couple of times before finally giving up. He couldn't understand where she had gone or maybe something had happened.

*

Hours later, Moses dropped off the kids then drove to work. He walked to her office before going to his

own office. Her PA smiled as he walked over.

“Mr.-“

“Is my wife here?”

“No. She hasn’t arrived yet.”

His heart sank even further. He forced a smile. “Ok, thanks.”

He walked to his office dialing her but her number kept ringing unanswered. He sat down just as his younger brother walked in. Raba smiled walking round the table and giving Moses a fist bump. Moses laughed.

“You look grown.”

“Because I am grown.”

“I still can’t believe you flew in just to go to Kasane. I hope she is worth it.”

Raba laughed sitting. “She is.”

“What’s her name?”

“Happy.”

Moses smiled. "I hope mama will like her."

"She has to."

"Where is Arabile?"

"Still at his house. I passed by on my way here but he didn't open the gate or answer his phone."

"Let me call him."

Moses reached for his phone and dialed his brother. The phone rang twice before he picked.

"Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"I am running a few errands. I will pass by your office."

"Sure. I am with Raba here."

Because Arabile could respond, Bosa spoke in the background. Moses frowned.

"Is that Bosa?"

"What?"

"What is she doing there?"

“It’s not Bosa.”

“It sounded like her. I know her voice.”

Arabile laughed. “She is not here. There is no Bosa here.”

“But I just heard her. What is she doing there?”

“Bosa is not here. What’s going on?”

“Arabile, I just heard my wife talking right now. I am not stupid.”

He laughed. “You are losing it. Your wife is not in my house.”

“Who’s there then?”

“My female friend. They sound similar to you?”

“Yes. It sounded like her.”

“Ng ng, Bosa is not here. Isn’t she there at work with you?”

“No.”

“Ok, but she is not here. Gape what will she be doing in my house this time?”

“Yah...”

“I will pass by later.”

“Ok.”

Arabile hung up then Moses put his phone down. Raba observed the look on his face.

“Is she cheating again?”

“What?”

“She is cheating isn’t she?”

“No.”

“I can tell she is.” Raba sighed. “Does she even love you?”

“Stay out of my marriage issues. My wife and I are fine.”

“You are stressed. Why do you keep doing this to yourself?”

“Rababoe, you won’t understand this.”

“I understand perfectly. She doesn’t love nor respect you. I have seen it with my own eyes. She doesn’t

respect you. She is a gold digger. She is with you all for money. If it wasn't for that, she wouldn't be with you."

Moses got up taking his car keys with. "I am coming. I will call you."

He hurried out of his office and went to his car then sped off headed to his brother's house. In minutes, he was parking his car in front of his brother's house. He walked inside the gate then walked inside the house. Arabile smiled walking from his bedroom already dressed.

"Couldn't wait for later?"

He hugged Moses laughing. Moses sighed with relief and wondered why he would suspect his own blood. There was no way his own brother would sleep with his wife, the mother of his children. He smiled putting his arms around him.

Basadi finished setting up her table then sat down getting her phone. A car pulled up in front of her table then the driver rolled down his window. She stood up fixing her doek then smiled waiting for her customer to raise his head. He briefly turned to her.

“Can I have airtime?”

Basadi’s heart skipped as she laid her eyes on him. She nodded turning then she got her small Nokia while he got distracted with his phone again.

“Number.”

He spelled out his number busy on his phone.

“For how much?”

He turned his attention to her then paused. Basadi slightly smiled.

“Hi...”

“Sadi?”

She forced a laugh. “You can hardly recognize me can you?”

Odirile smiled then stepped out of his big car. He

walked over to her.

“Wow...”

She smiled. “You look good. The farm worked out?”

He smiled. “Yes. It did. I... your plan worked out.”

“I am happy for you.”

“How are you doing?”

“Fine.”

“And the child?”

Tears filled Bosa’s eyes. “She is grown. She is finishing her form 5 today. She is a big girl. And she is very beautiful. Very beautiful. She has long hair.” A tear rolled down as she sniffed. “I thought it would be straight but it’s more curly than straight. She still has brown eyes. And she is very intelligent too. Very intelligent. She is the only thing I have.” Her eyes fell on the ring on his finger.

“You got married?”

Odirile looked at his ring and slowly nodded. “Yes.”

Basadi wiped away her tears. “Good. Uh... how much

airtime do you want?"

"P100."

She nodded then pressed her phone. Seconds later his own phone vibrated. He took out his wallet and handed her P200. She got it with both hands then opened her purse taking out a P100 note. She handed him his change.

"Keep it. It's fine."

Basadi shook her head. "No. Take your change."

"Sadi-"

"Odirile, take your money. Please..."

He took the money. "Where are your sisters?"

"I don't know. Somewhere enjoying their lives."

"I came by your mother's house a couple of months after we broke up. I wanted us to fix things but I heard you had moved."

"I had. I needed a fresh start with my child."

"And you came back at last?"

“Yes.”

Unsure of what to say anymore, he smiled. “I am happy to see you.”

She nodded holding her tears. He got back in his car and drove off. Basadi slowly sat down, tears rolling down effortlessly. She looked down wondering if keeping Kayla was the reason her life was so stagnant. Nothing ever went well since she held that child in her arms. She had lost the love of her life because of that child. Maybe going to the police was the rightful decision.

Kay finished her last exam then quickly got her bag and walked out of the exam hall. She went to Mr. Ndluvu’s office knowing he was still attending to his class and placed his phone on his table. She hurried out and walked out of the school. She smiled feeling relieved. That phone has felt like a heavy brick on her the whole night. She went to the rank carrying her

bag.

She smiled as putting her bag down at the rank.

“Mama...”

Basadi raised her head and looked at her. “What are you doing here?”

“I am done with the exams. I thought I would help you.”

Basadi felt her anger rising as she looked at her.

“Help me? Help me?”

Kayla looked at her then stepped back. “Yes.”

“You know what would help? If I never met you! That would have helped me a lot! You have been nothing but a curse in my life ever since I met you! I wish I never did, I wish I never took you from your dirty mother. You ruined my life! Ever since I met you, nothing of mine have gone well. You are biggest mistake to ever happen to me. That’s why your own mother didn’t want you! You were a curse do you hear me? A big curse. She should thrown you in the toilet than dump you in my life! I HATE YOU!”

Tears filled Kay's eyes. The words never stopped hurting no matter how many times she heard them. She sniffed.

"Mama-"

"I am not your mother! Do I look like your mother? I am not your mother!" She yelled so loud people turned staring. She took off her shoe and hit Kay with it.

"Get away from me!"

Kay reached for her bag and walked away holding her tears.

"And don't go to my house! Go and look for your mother! Go and be her burden! I am tired of feeding you mouth! Go and look for her, leave me alone!"

She walked even faster getting away from Basadi's rage. She walked for a while then finally broke down. She put her hands and cried.

.

Don't forg forget to like and comment

Daring

#5

Moses got back in his office from his brother's house. Bosa smiled seating on his chair then got up.

"Babe!"

Moses looked at her. "Where were you?"

"I went to the gym in the morning."

"Which gym that opens way before 4 in the morning?"

"My gym is always open. I went arrived there exactly at 4."

"And why didn't you pick up my calls?"

"I was at the gym, I lost my phone there."

"You what?"

"I lost my phone. I think it got stolen because I couldn't find it. I got a new one." She showed him.

Moses closed his door staring at her. "Who do you

think is stupid here?”

“Moses bathong! I lost my phone. What do you want me to say? I went to the gym in the morning, where else could I have possibly gone? Koore should I be dealing with your insecurities so early in the morning? Why should I always be accused of something every single day?”

He raised his hand and slapped her across her face. She held her cheek staring at him in shock.

“Did you just raise your hand on me?”

“Where were you?”

“I am going to report you to the police from here.”

Moses walked over to her angrily.

“Why can’t you just be a proper wife? I give you everything! I gave you this life. When I met you , you were just a dirty girl, you couldn’t even bath yourself and today you think you can cheat on me? I took you to school! I gave you this job. If it wasn’t for me, you would still be unemployed!”

Tears filled her eyes. “Well I am no longer dirty now. I

want a divorce. I can't do this anymore."

"You are not getting anything out of our marriage!"

"It's fine. Keep everything. I don't want you anymore. I will walk away with nothing. I don't love you anymore. I long stopped. You can't even satisfy me. You will never get anyone like me Moses. I can still move on with my life. I am young and beautiful. By the time you come back home, I will be gone!"

She reached for her handbag then took out her mirror and fixed herself. She looked at the hand print on her cheek from the slap then covered her cheek with weave. She reapplied her lipstick then did some touch ups as he watched her. She gave her flawless one last look before putting her mirror away. She pulled down her bondage dress that showed all her hips and ass. In her long heels, she confidently walked out. Feeling his knees get weak, Moses slowly sat down and put his hands on his face.

Later that day, Kay took a deep breath and knocked on the door as it rained. She walked inside the house dripping wet, Basadi looked at her holding a bottle of Black Label. She staggered forward.

“What are you doing in my house?”

“Mama-“

“Hey wena, gake mmago! Voetsek! Do I look like your mother?”

“Mama I am sorry-“

“Get out of my house. I have fed your mouth! I dressed you for 18 years. What more do you want from me huh? O mpatlang?”

“Mama..-“

“I don’t want you in my house or anywhere near me!”

She threw the black label at Kay who dodged. The bottle hit the wall breaking into tiny pieces. Basadi angrily marched to Kay’s room and took her clothes then went back with them throwing them on her face. Kay broke down crying. Basadi got her shoes and the rest of her clothes and threw everything at her.

“Get out of my house. Nna I am not your mother. I am no one’s mother. Get out.”

“Mama please...”

Basadi walked over and shoved her out of her house. Kay cried pushing back.

“Mama..”

“You are fighting me? Fighting me in my house?”

Basadi went back inside her house and came back with a knife. She swung it and slashed Kay’s arm. Blood dripped immediately staining Kay’s school shirt.

“Out!”

Kay walked out of the gate leaving Basadi yelled. Patrick walked out of the bedroom and looked at her.

“Why are you kicking her out?”

“She is not my daughter.”

“If you didn’t want her. why did you keep her then? You could have taken her where they take all the unwanted kids.”

Patrick shook his head and went back to bed. Basadi got another beer mumbling.

((Copyright @2021 by Fez Matsikiti. +267 75447725

All rights reserved: No part of this book shall be reproduced, distributed, or used in any form or by any means, electronic, photocopying, mechanically or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the author. Any person who does unauthorized works in relation to this publication will be liable to criminal prosecution.))

Kay slowly walked down the road wondering where she had to go. She looked around at the darkness. A car drove from behind, the driver slowed down beside her and rolled down the window. A man smiled.

“Hello, uh I am not from around here. Can you please

help me? I think I am lost.”

Kay looked at him as he spoke with a foreign accent.

“Where are you going?”

“I long lost my way, I think right now I just need to find a lodge. I will see tomorrow in the daylight. Right now it’s dark.”

“Ok.”

“Do you know any lodge anywhere nearby?”

Kay nodded then started to direct him. He smiled.

“Thank you so much. Can I give you a lift to wherever you are going?”

“No I am fine. Thanks.”

“I am harmless. I just want to help you because you helped me too. It’s raining. Jump in. I will drop you off wherever you are going.”

“I am going to the police station.”

“Oh ok. You can get in. You will direct me there then I drop you off. My name is Steven.”

Kay swallowed then walked round the car and got in.

Steven drove off locking the doors.

“What is your name?”

“Kayla.”

He smiled. “Nice name.”

“Thank you. Turn right here.”

“Ok.”

He turned right, Kay slowly relaxed as he followed all the directions.

“You look hungry. You can drink my juice.”

He handed her his juice. Kay smiled gracefully taking it and took a sip as he drove down to the police station. Steven looked at her and smiled.

“Turn left here. We are there.”

“OK.”

He turned left, Kay frowned as a man jumped out from the boot. Steven drove past the police station, Kay dropped the juice and tried opening the door. The man pulled from the front seat, Kay screamed fighting as realization of what was going on hit her.

The man put his hand on her mouth, Kay sunk her teeth into his palm and bit him. He let go punching her. He took out a knife and put on her throat.

“Make noise and I am killing you.”

Steven stopped the car at a bush. Kay screamed so loud kicking. Steven dragged her out of the car then slapped her hard that she heard her ear ringing while blood dropped from her nose. The other man picked a log from the ground and hit her head with it she fell. He hit her multiple times till there was no movement.

Steven looked at her. “Did you kill her?”

“It doesn’t matter if she is alive or dead. She was going to die either way, I am not going to jail. Get the knife and shovel!”

He dragged her into the bush. Steven took the knife and followed after him right into the bushes. He unzipped his pants as Steven approached.

“I am going to be quick then we will take what the traditional healer needs and leave. We will burry her here. Start digging the hole.”

He got between her legs taking out his dick while Steven started digging the ground.

Basadi took a sip of the beer, it had stopped raining and as much as she drank, she couldn't get her mind off Kay. She put the beer down and walked out of the house.

"Kay!"

She staggered to the back searching for her but there was no one. She slowly sat down and laid on the ground closing her eyes.

Moses watched as Bosa finished packing her belongings.

"What are we going to tell the kids?"

“That you decided to beat me and so I am leaving. You are abusive and I can’t stay with an abusive man.”

He looked at her tearfully. “I love you. Why do you keep doing this to me?”

“Because you are weak. You can’t handle me. You are always accusing me of nonsense and I long stopped loving you. You just bore me. I don’t want to pretend anymore. I don’t love you! You can remain with the kids. It’s fine.”

.

.

Cheers to everyone who followed the sponsor's page, we reached the target but unfortunately it's too late to post a bonus, we will have it tomorrow. Let's normalize liking the sponsor's pages the same way we like our inserts so we can have our bonus on time. Let's also normalize commenting on our inserts, your comments are motivation to me family. For those who are new, I post twice a day, in the morning at 1030a.m and in the evening at 1030p.m.

Sometimes I can post earlier or a bit late, if I am late or can't post, I will announce. I don't post on weekends or more than twice a day unless it's a sponsored insert. Good night

Daring

#6

Motheo carried the trash in a black plastic right into the bush, his dog besides him. With his neighbors, he couldn't risk burning the trash in the yard. They would long call the landlord before he could actually finish. His dog barked running further inside the bush.

"Rambo!"

Rambo barked even more, Motheo frowned dropping the trash then went after him. Motheo frowned at two shadows of men. Rambo barked even more, Motheo took out his torch and lighted it up. The two men looked at her, one zipping his pants. Motheo's eyes fell on the girl on the ground.

Instant instinct hit him, he picked a log on the ground and ran over to the men and swung one with it. while Rambo barked loudly. He grabbed the man's pants. The man tried fighting back., Motheo dropped the log and punched him. The other man took off

running. Motheo looked at him as he ran off while holding the other one.

“You are going to jail! You can run but the police is going to get you! O marete! O tsile go nyela!”

The man he was holding tried to get free but Motheo kicked him between his legs, he grunted in pain. He repeatedly punched him imagining it was his own sister getting rapped. Rambo sank his teeth into the man’s ankle that he screamed.

Motheo looked at the girl then took out his phone still holding the man.

“I am calling for mob justice. You are going to jail but my friends are going to deal with you first.”

Minutes later, two of Motheo’s friends walked over. Boikago looked at the unconscious man then at the girl on the ground.

“I have called the police.”

“Is he dead?”

“He was about to run so I hit his head with a stone.”

Obotseng looked at the man too. “Is he alive?”

“Yes. Let’s take him to the road where the police will find us even quicker. I am taking this girl to the hospital.”

Boikago and Obotseng took the man then Motheo picked up the girl. They walked to the road with them, Motheo walked across the street and walked inside his yard. He walked inside the house then looked at the young girl properly. His heart broke as he looked at her school uniform. He placed her down staring at the blood in-between her legs. He grabbed his car keys then unlocked his car outside and put her at the backseat then drove off headed to the hospital.

Bosa put her bags in the car as her kids watched.

Moses walked over to her.

“Can we not traumatize the kids like this?”

Bosa sighed. “This is why I should leave so they can accept that mommy and daddy are no longer together.”

“Why are you doing this?”

His brother’s Legend 55 drove in through the open gate. Arabile parked behind Bosa’s car then stepped out with Raba. Moses swallowed, he never wanted his brothers to see such things happening. Rabi walked over to the kids then picked his niece up then his nephew.

“Hey guys!”

“Mama is going. She is leaving us.”

Rabi looked over at Bosa who was in the car. “Why?”

“She doesn’t love daddy. She is cheating.”

Brandon looked at his sister. “She is not!”

“She is! She has always been a cheater. She is breaking this family because she doesn’t care. She doesn’t care about anything because that’s who she is. When papa found her, she was nothing but today

she thinks-

“You are not going to talk about your mother like that!”

“That she sleeps around and walks out on her husband every chance she gets? I hate her so much I hope she does wherever she goes!”

The oldest daughter turned and walked back inside the house. Rabi sighed staring at Brandon.

“Go in the house. I am coming. Mama is not going.”

Brandon tearfully nodded then walked inside the house. Raba finally finished his call then walked over while Moses pleaded with Bosa standing by her car door. Rabi took out his phone and quickly typed a message.

Meanwhile in the car, Bosa sighed reading the message. She looked at Moses who was still begging her.

“I am tired of being accused of cheating and of being reminded that when you found me I had nothing. You make me sound like the bad person to our kids and

to your family. I loved you with everything I had Moses that I even married you but you never thought I married you for love. You always said if you didn't have money I would not have ever married you but if I didn't love you, I would have never married you. If you didn't take me back to school, I was always going to take myself back to school, the government was going to sponsor me and I could have looked for a job and actually found it. I am tired of this marriage, I long got tired when you were still sleeping with Lerato. I know when she decided to come back, you are going to run back to her as usual but you never hear me tell the kids about this." She stepped out of the car then took her bags and walked inside the house going past his brothers.

Moses walked over to them then smiled. "And then?"

Raba looked at him. "What's going on?"

"We had a little argument. It's fine now."

"Why didn't you let her leave then?"

"Rababoe, stay away from my marriage issues. Bosa is my wife and I love her."

“But she cheats.”

Arabile sighed. “Why do we make her sound like the bad person so much but when Moses cheats, we never say anything?”

They both turned to him.

“What? You are not perfect. I can’t believe you told your kids such things about their mother. Even if she is cheating, I wouldn’t blame her. You have had an affair with the same person for years, one would swear Lerato is your wife and Bosa just your surrogate. You are only begging her now that Lerato is not here, when you would kick her out of this house telling her that you made her, why don’t we ever say anything?” He turned to Raba. “You don’t know anything. You have been overseas for way too long. You don’t know half of the things that happen in this house.. The victim here is not the victim.”

Moses took a step towards Arabile. “Is that why she was at your house today in the morning?”

“I long told you she wasn’t at my house. Just because you cheat doesn’t mean she does too.”

“I heard my wife today over the phone when I was talking to you. I may be quiet but I am not stupid Arabile! I know how my wife sounds.”

Arabile looked at Moses. “You are crazy. What would she be doing at my house?”

“You tell me!”

“I am leaving. You will call me when you are done being crazy.”

Moses grabbed his hand. “Where are you going when I am still talking to you?”

“I will punch you so hard you will wake up in the hospital if you ever put your hands on me. O ta nyela. Let me also hear you put your hands on Bosa, I will forget you are my brother.”

Raba looked at his brothers confused. “What’s going on?”

Rabi clicked his tongue and walked away. He got in his car and drove off. Raba looked at Moses.

“What’s going on?”

“Rabi is sleeping with my wife. I long suspected it. I

once caught her at his house.”

“Doing what?”

“I don’t know. But I could tell something had happened.”

“Rabi would never do that. You sound crazy. Why would Rabi ever sleep with Bosa?”

“They are sleeping together.”

Raba shook his head. “You are crazy. And I can’t believe you are still sleeping with Lerato. You are unbelievable.”

Raba walked out of the yard dialing Rabi.

“O batang?”

“Come and take me.”

“Get a taxi or combi. I am on my way to my house. Don’t come and disrupt my peace. Lick your brother’s ass there.”

Raba laughed. “Don’t be like this.”

“I am telling you. I am not coming back.”

Bosa locked herself in the bedroom and dialed Rabi.

“Hey...”

“Why are you doing this to me nerra?” Tears filled her eyes. “If you don’t love me enough to stand with me, say so. I am not forcing you into anything. Now I feel stupid because in my head I have been thinking that at least I got you.”

“Babe come on...”

“Maybe we should just end this. Either way, I am leaving your brother. I am tired of pretending. You can all go and paint me to be the bad person.”

“Even if you leave, it won’t be easy. Lenna I just can’t be seen with you. You have been with Moses for more than 18 years. It will look like I am the one who destroyed my brother’s marriage. Let me work out a plan first.”

“I am divorcing him in the meantime.”

Moses knocked on the door.

“Babe!”

“You are making noise. Get away from my door! What are you trying to achieve? Make Bosa look bad to the kids huh? I want to sleep. Get away from my door.”

She walked to the bathroom holding her phone.

“He slapped me today.”

“He what?”

“Yes. Just in case I die, know it’s your brother. He once threatened he would kill me if I ever try to leave him. I hope you get me the justice I need.” She hung up then took a deep breath sitting on the toilet seat.

At the hospital in Francistown, Motheo paced up and down waiting for the doctor. His phone rang from his pocket.

“Kago?”

“The police took us in. They are questioning us. They are saying we were part of it. Is she alive?”

“Yes. They are going to run some tests and they will show who really raped her.”

“I hope so because I don’t want to go to jail for thinking I am helping. I have a child.”

“No one is going to jail.”

“Ok, go sharp.”

Motheo hung up and waited impatiently. The doctor finally walked over. Motseo’s heart pounded as he looked at her.

“Is she ok?”

“Yes. She was raped.”

“I found them raping her. I managed to catch one. The other one escaped.”

“You are brave.”

“I have a young sister. They must be the same age. No female deserves to go through such. Is she ok?”

“Yes but they hit her head so she might suffer from severe headaches for a while but she will be fine.”

“Is she awake?”

“No.”

“Oh... can I please see her. I have to go home.”

“You can come this way.”

The doctor led him to her. Motheo sighed staring at her. He walked over and looked at her. They had cleaned her up. She was so beautiful though she had bruises and her face was swollen. He touched her hand. She slowly opened her swollen eye. Motheo let go of her hand.

“Hi. My name is Motheo. I found you.”

Tears rolled down falling to the pillow.

“I am sorry. Can I call your parents for you?”

“I don’t have.” She whispered.

“Who do you stay with then?”

“I stayed with some woman but... she doesn’t want me anymore. She kicked me out.”

More tears dropped to the pillow. Motheo sadly looked at her.

“It’s ok. Don’t cry. I will stay here with you. The police are going to arrest them. Don’t worry. It’s not the end of the world. You are going to be fine. You will get justice.”

Kay’s swollen lips trembled as she looked at him, she started crying. He hugged her as she cried wetting his t-shirt.

.
.br/.

Don't forget to like and comment
morning

Good

Daring

#7

Bosa walked out of the bedroom the following morning in a jumpsuit and a blazer, her heels echoing on the white tiles. She walked inside the kitchen where Moses was preparing breakfast, he turned to her and smiled. She had removed the weave and had tied her hair in a bun.

“Hey... I made breakfast.”

She looked at him then at his pots. “I will get an apple. Thanks.”

She took the apple, Moses sighed. “Can we please talk?”

“I have nothing to say to you.”

He put the wooden spoon down. “I am sorry for putting my hands on you yesterday. I have never done it before and it will never happen again. I am sorry.”

“It’s ok Moses. I am late. I have to go to work and

earn my money.”

“I am sorry for all the hurt I put you through.”

She looked at him silently tapping her heel on the floor.

“I know I hurt you but I am trying to make it right.”

“I am late for work. See you later.”

She walked past him and went to her car. She sighed driving off, her phone started ringing. She frowned picking.

“Hello?”

“Bosa so you have forgotten your family just like that?”

“Who’s this?”

“It’s your aunt. Your mother’s sister incase you have forgotten. You just left and abandoned your family. Gompiano you are married to a rich man whom we don’t even know!”

“Never in your life call me moloji ke wena! You call me again and I will come after you and slit your

throat! When your brother was raping me, you chose to keep quiet. When your mother abused me day and night, you kept quiet and remained in your homes. You called me a burden. Today that your marriage failed, you are down and out, you think you can call me? You don't know me!"

"You and I are the same, at least I never abandoned my child. You want to blame everyone for your behavior? What did you expect when you slept with teachers? You threw away your child. Your punishment is way more than the punishment I will ever get. You are the real witch. I hope it comes back to you. Ungrateful product of rape!"

Bosa angrily hung up. She took a deep breath blinking away her tears. She put her phone down driving. There was no way she would let that old hag ruin her day. She parked her car minutes later and walked towards her office dialing Rabi. She sat down then a female voice picked the call.

"Hello?"

Bosa frowned, her heart pounding.

“Hello?”

She cleared her throat. “Hi, give the owner of the phone his phone.”

“Who is this?”

Her throat dried up then she swallowed. “Tell him it’s Bosa.”

“Who are you in his life?”

“Nnananyana, give that man his phone. This is a very important call. You don’t answer phones that don’t belong to you. Give that man his phone.”

“Kana mme you are wasting your time, if you don’t tell who I am talking to, you-“

Bosa’s heart pounded even more. “It’s his sister. He is never going to marry you. Not while I am alive. You have never heard of monsters in-law have you? I am going to be your nightmare little girl. O tlwaela batho. You think you can answer my brother’s call and talk to me like you own him. It’s going to end in tears, trust me. I will make sure it happens.”

Bosa hung up then looked up holding her tears but

one wayward tear rolled down her cheek. Her phone rang, she angrily picked.

“Hello?”

“You forgot a file home. A blue one. I am bringing it to-“

“I didn’t forget anything! Can you leave me alone and not bother me? Keng? You don’t have a better job to do than follow me around? Nna wa ntena! O mbora mogo maswe. You are just ugly and annoying! I wonder if you know it. You bore me to death and I hate you. I hate how you look, I hate your voice. I hate that you are still breathing. Your mother should have aborted you. You are an entire contamination to this world. You are the worst thing that could have happened to anyone. No one would have blamed her had she thrown you in the pit latrine and let you get suffocated with shit to death because you are just part of it. Green smelly shit is what you are!”

She dropped the call then put her hands on her face crying.

Basadi wondered around hoping to spot Kayla somewhere but there was no one. She took a deep breath looking around. Her neighbor walked over.

“Mmagwe Kay...”

Basadi looked at her then forced a smile.

“Dumelang...”

“Where is Kay? You know I haven’t seen her today.”

“She...” Basadi took a deep breath. “We got in a fight last night. You know how teenagers are. She just left the house upset. Now I am wondering where she might have gone.”

The neighbor sadly looked at her. “I heard you screaming at her.”

“I wasn’t screaming. I was reprimanding her.”

“You don’t have to lie to me. I was in way too much pain to assist her, I wonder why she didn’t come to my house when she knows she can always come when it gets hard. It’s not your first time doing that to

that young woman and it's not the last. You don't deserve her. You are so evil, I still wonder why you decided to take in that girl and care for her when you hated her. I hope God has mercy on you."

The neighbor walked away slowly. Basadi continued wondering searching for Kayla.

At the hospital, Kay laid on the bed staring at nothing. She could still hear the words right in her head, it was as if Basadi was right there screaming them in her ears. Tears rolled down her cheeks, she still couldn't understand why her own mother had left her with a total stranger. It would have been better had she aborted her or killed her.

Her heart broke even more as she thought of herself as a rape victim. Her innocence had been robbed from her. She slowly got up from the bed making up her mind. There was no reason for her to keep living.

Motheo walked in as she walked towards the door holding a plastic. He looked at her tears.

“Hey...”

Kay looked at him. “I thought you were gone.”

“I went to get you some food. Something to eat.”

“I am not hungry.”

Motheo put the plastic down and helped her on the bed. Kayla pressed her lips together.

“I am fine now. You can go.”

“I am not going to leave you all alone.”

“I am already alone.”

“You don’t have to be alone.”

Her lips trembled. “I am alone., There is nothing you can do about that. You can leave and go back to your life.”

“I don’t know you and you don’t know me but what I know is that I am not going to leave you alone so you can kill yourself. I am not going to carry the guilty of knowing I could have saved you from

yourself. I am sorry what happened to you. I am sorry that you are all alone. But I am not going anywhere. Sit down.”

She looked down crying. Motheo hugged her tightly letting her cry it all out. The pain from her voice could be clearly heard. He rubbed her back and let her cry it out. A while later, she laid on the bed sniffing fighting her hiccups. He sat beside her and held her hand.

“My name is Motheo Matsatsi. What’s your full name?”

Tears wet the pillow as she silently cried. Cried for the intense pain in her heart that felt physical.

“Kayla... Sefako.”

“Kayla only? Don’t you have a Setswana name?”

“No...”

“Why not? Kayla sounds too English. Or is it because o lekutwani? (you are colored?)”

“Ga ke lekutwani. (I am not colored.)”

“O lekutwani. (You are colored.) Can’t you see

yourself? It's a shame you don't have wet hair, makes it a bit hard to believe that you are actually colored but you look like di cousin tsa bo Pearl Thusi. (You look like one of Pearl Thusi's cousin.) The hungry poor cousin of cause but if you weren't poor, you would fit in."

Kay chuckled. "I am just a bit lighter in complexion."

Motheo wiped away her tears smiling then touched her soft hair. "Imagine if you had a Setswana name. O kile wa bona lekutwani le le sokolang ebile le bitswa Modimowaitse? Bale shortena ba go bitsa Wawa. (Have you ever seen a suffering colored who's name is Modimowaitse? They even shorten the name and call her Wawa.)"

Kay smiled as he cracked up laughing.

"Worse ebe a bua Sekalaka. (Worse then she speaks Sekalaka.)"

"Tswa mogo nna Motheo ija! (Leave me alone Motheo.)"

She laughed till her laughter turned into a cry. He got up from the chair then pulled her in his arms again.

“They helped you and gave you an English name. You would be going through a lot more, you would have long killed yourself. But just out curiosity, how were you going to kill yourself? Throw yourself off the building. Did you know that you might have actually not died but rather got severely injured and become a cripple? You would have suffered for the rest of your life. It’s one thing to fail your suicide attempt, but it’s another to suffer even more after your failed attempt. I am just saying. Years back, I tried killing myself after my heart was broken. Till today, I still suffer for it. It’s not nice.”

She pressed her lips together for a while then finally whispered. “What did you do?”

“She left me for a rich guy, I cried and begged her but she was gone so I thought I would hang myself. The rope broke when I kicked the chair. I had to go to the hospital, my family found my suicide letter. Till today, the memory still lives. They remind me every chance they get. It’s not nice. They even gave me a name after that happened.”

“What do they call you?”

“That’s not the issue. That’s none of your business but the pint is... I can’t begin to understand what you are going through. I know you are hurting, I don’t know how far much more deeper the pain runs but...sometimes death is not the solution. Especially when it’s not your time.”

“I have nothing to live for.”

“You have. Yourself. I passed by at the police station. They are looking for the other man and they are going to prison for a very long time. I just spoke to your doctor, they are going to get you someone to talk to. Has the police come already?”

Kay nodded.

“Good. They are discharging you. I am taking you to my house. I don’t have much but I have enough.”

Later that day, Motheo parked his Run X in front of his bachelor pad. He quickly walked round the house

and helped her out of the car and into the house. Kay walked inside the house, Motheo let out a smile.

“This is me. You can stay here till things are looking up for you. I don’t want anything from you. I am just helping you out. I want nothing in return. You can relax.”

.

.

.

Do like and comment

Daring

#8

Motheo walked out of his house and looked at Kago who was standing in front of his car smoking. He walked over to him and sighed.

“I thought you quit.”

Kago puffed out smoke. “I am stressed.”

“What’s going on?”

“I think she is cheating.”

“Why do you say so?”

“Things just changed. She is no longer who she was when we first started ebile whenever we have an argument she always says maybe we should break up. She doesn’t care.”

“I am sorry.”

“I really love her.”

“Don’t let her take you for a fool though.”

“Mister, you don’t understand. I love this woman and I don’t want to lose her. Already I am the one in disadvantage because I love her more. Anyways, what happened with that girl?”

“She got discharged.”

“Hopefully she never gets in stranger’s cars.”

“Yah...”

“When are you going for the interview?”

“In a week’s time.”

“I hope you get the job. Being a taxi driver is no life especially when you have qualifications. I am beginning to think university was just a waste of time waitse.. maybe if I was working a proper job, mmagwe Tsona wouldn’t be cheating on me. She cheats because I can’t afford the things she wants. She wanted to do her hair last week and do you know how much that was? She wanted P1000 to do her hair.”

“Eng?”

“Yes. I didn’t give it to her, I bought food in the house

and also Tsona's uniform. The following day when I came back from work, she had that hairstyle she wanted and she said a friend of hers paid for her. When I tried to question her more, she said I should ask such questions, had I given her the money, she wouldn't have let her friend pay."

"You are going through a lot."

"I just hope you get that job. You shouldn't suffer. Relationships need real money. Maybe now that you will be in Gaborone, things will be easier for you. Even as a taxi driver there, I am sure it's much more better."

"Yah..."

The door opened and Kay stepped out holding his phone. Kago frowned as Motheo turned to her then got his ringing phone and answered leading Kay back in the house. Minutes later he walked out.

"What is she doing here?"

"She doesn't have anywhere to go."

"So? You decided to bring her here? And what do you

mean she doesn't have anywhere to go? Where was she all along?"

"She was staying with a woman who was taking care of her as her mother but apparently she doesn't want her anymore. She kicked her out last night."

"So you decided to take her in? For how long?"

"For as long as she wants. Kay is not a bad person."

Kago;s phone rabg from his pocket then he quickly picked.

"Hello?... I am with Motheo... I am coming... I said I am coming."

He dropped the call. "I have to go."

"Ke mmagwe Tsona?"

"Yes. Let me go. I don't want to fight with her. I hope you know what you are doing by bringing that girl here."

"Sharp!"

Motheo walked inside the house.

Basadi sighed staring at the police officer.

“She is just a child. Anything could have happened to her. You need to look for her.”

“Have you looked at her friends?”

“I looked everywhere. They haven’t seen her.”

“She is not underage, maybe she went to her boyfriend’s house or something mme hela we will start looking for her. You are going to find that she is with her boyfriend.”

“Please look for her.”

Her phone rang as she pleaded with the police. She took it out and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Odirile.”

Basadi’s heart skipped as she turned and walked out of the police station.

“Hi...”

“I got your number from the ladies who sell here. I want to see you.”

“Odirile, you are married.”

“I know. I just want to see you. Where do you stay?”

“I am at the police station looking for my daughter.”

“I am coming there. Just wait.”

A while later, he parked his car and walked over to Basadi who was sitting on a stone.

“What happened?”

Basadi got up and wiped away her tears. “Kay is missing.”

“What?”

“Since last night.”

“She didn’t come back home?”

“She did. She came but... I...” Basadi started crying. Odirile hugged her as she cried.

“What happened?”

“I got angry... If anything happens to my child I will never forgive myself.”

Odirile led her to his white FJ Cruiser and got in with her. Basadi put her hands on her face crying. Somehow the pain in her heart felt extra as she sat in his car.

“Sadi...”

“I loved you. I loved you so much that’s why I stayed with you even when you had nothing. Remember how you had nothing and I stayed with you in my mother’s house? I loved you with everything I had and I never cared about what anyone said yet you left me when I needed you. Maybe it’s because finally you had made it.”

“I didn’t just leave. I wanted you to do the rightful thing.”

“What was the rightful thing? She was just an innocent baby. I can’t have kids. My womb can’t hold a child.”

“She wasn’t yours to keep. And if you wanted to keep her, you would have adopted her like any normal

person. What you did was theft. You stole a child.”

“Her mother left her! I took her and loved her. She was never going to get the loving I gave her from anyone.”

“I didn’t come here to fight with you. I don’t want to fight with you. I know you are angry.”

“You don’t know anything.”

“You are. I am sorry. I should have handled it better.”

“You still left. It doesn’t change anything.”

Odirile started the car and drove off. Sadi frowned.

“Where are you going? I need to get the police to look for my daughter.”

He ignored her and drove to a lodge. He stepped out with her and led her inside.

“Odirile, I am in the middle of a crisis and-“

“I will help you look for her. Teenagers behave like that when they get to that age. She is fine.”

He checked them in and took her hand. She followed behind him then he led her inside the beautiful room.

Basadi looked at him.

“Sit.”

She slowly sat on the bed. Odirile sat beside her and took her hand into his smiling recalling the good old days. He took off her doek from her head exposing the old cornrow in her head.

“You still look beautiful.”

Basadi looked down. “Stop lying to me.”

He tilted her head and looked in her eyes. “You look beautiful. I missed you.”

“Do you have kids?”

He nodded. “Yes. Three.”

“Do you love your wife?”

Odirile looked in her eyes then leaned over and kissed her. He kissed her softly, his hand on her thigh. Basadi’s heart skipped as the feelings she had long forgotten awakened. He kissed her even more, Basadi put her hand on his chest kissing him back, her body reacting to his kiss. It had been a while since she last felt like that. He slid his hand inside

her dress and touched her full panties. He pushed it to the side and touched her pussy with a grunt. He laid her down and took off her long shapeless dress. She hadn't changed much, he took off her bra then squeezed her breast kissing her.

Basadi raised her lower body a bit as he pulled out her panty. He took off his shirt as she unbuckled his belt. Basadi touched his hard weapon trying to think of the last time she had had sex. Odirile opened her legs and rubbed his weapon on her pussy. Her wings made him even harder, they had always driven him crazy. He leaned over and kissed her then #removed.

Bosa parked her car across the street then crossed the road pressing the gate remote. The gate slid open, she walked inside then went to the door and opened walking in. Her heart pounded as a woman walked from the kitchen only in Rabi's shirt. The T-shirt reached her thighs, Bosa looked at the young

lady, her heart pounding even more.

“Who are you?”

Bosa looked as Rabi walked from the bedroom in shorts. He paused staring at Bosa.

“Hey...”

Bosa turned to the lady, anger making her shake. She walked to the kitchen where the woman had been cooking then looked at the pan with hot oil. She angrily dropped her handbag then grabbed the pan just as the woman walked in the kitchen.

“Heela! Who are you-“

Bosa turned with the pot and splashed the oil at her. The woman screamed in pain. Rabi rushed in.

“The fuck?!”

Bosa took the kettle with water and opened it then splashed the water at Rabi.

Daring

#9

Rabi leaped then paused realizing the water was cold.

“Fuck! What are you doing?”

Bosa looked at him as he turned to his girlfriend who was still screaming in pain. She walked past him going outside to her car. She got in her car and drove away holding her tears. It didn't surprise her much that he would do this. She drove back to work wondering why she never looked for a job elsewhere. She parked the car then stepped out and walked to her office.

She sat down then opened her laptop thinking of that job offer she had seen. She quickly sent her CV document to their email address then reached for her phone and called the builders.

“Madam...”

“I am coming by to see the house today.”

“Ok, we are just doing the final touches now.”

“Ok, I was thinking of building another house at the back. Maybe a bachelor pad.”

“Do you have the house plan?”

“Yes. I will bring it when I come. If I can put both houses for rent, the better.”

“Ok, we will talk when you come.”

“Thanks.”

Bosa dropped the call then sighed. Her phone rang, she sighed picking his call.

“Hello?”

“Do you realize what you have done? You might go to jail for this!”

“Then your brother will find out that you have been sleeping with his wife. If you let her report me, that’s what’s going to happen.”

“I can’t believe you.”

Tears filled her eyes. “You are stressing me unnecessarily. Please deal with your issues alone

and don't make them mine."

He sighed. "It's not what you think."

"Please stay away from me. I am tired of chasing after you when you clearly don't want me. It's fine. I just wish you would have said it rather than having me thinking something is wrong with me."

"I want to see you. Come back."

"Deal with your burning ugly girlfriend. I wonder why I even burnt her, she was already ugly enough. Or maybe that's just your type."

"Bosa-"

"All you had to say was that I can't handle you and I would have let you go."

Rabi sighed. "Are you coming?"

"Coming for what? So you can give me whatever diseases you have been getting?"

"Who do you think you are talking to?"

"I am talking to you, I am letting you go peacefully. Please don't try to annoy me. I will break you so hard

you will commit suicide. I am not going to be the reason for that. Tswa mogo nna. I am focusing on myself.”

“I am coming there.”

“Coming where? Don’t you dare come to my office. Stay there and take care of your girlfriend.”

She hung up and blocked him. Bosa took a deep break then reached for the office phone and dialed a number.

“Hello?”

“Hi, you are speaking to Bosa. I saw you are selling a plot. Is it still up for sale?”

“Yes.”

“I want it. I passed by to see it last week. I like it and I want to buy it. Immediately.”

The man chuckled. “This is the kind of news I like to hear. When would you like us to meet?”

Bosa smiled. “Lunch today?”

“Perfect. Thamma come with the money.”

Bosa chuckled. "Le rata madi le lona?"

He laughed. "It's rough out here. It's a hungry world. We all want to eat."

She finalized the call then changed her savings account and smiled. Even if she walked out of her marriage with nothing, she had something to fall back on. Matter of fact, she was just going to file for the divorce herself. She would explain to the kids everything. Her phone begun ringing. She sighed picking.

"I am going to block you."

"I am coming up."

"Arabile, I don't want to be accused of things. Please don't come to my office."

"I am coming."

He dropped the call, Bosa looked at her door. Moments later he opened the door and walked in. Bosa watched him as he walked in. He was buff and tall, it all helped with his profession. He smiled walking over as if he was not cheating on her. She

didn't even know if she had to call it cheating but whatever it was, it hurt her so much just staring at him brought tears in her eyes.

"What do you want?"

"I am sorry."

"I am sorry too."

He sighed walking round her table. He picked her up and placed her on the desk. Bosa looked in his eyes.

"I am sorry."

Bosa shook her head tearfully. "I am work, I am trying to make money for myself. Please leave and stop doing this. Your brother might come."

She got off the table then walked to the door. The door opened just then. Moses walked in. Bosa sighed remaining calm.

"Please take your brother and show him the way out. Our marriage has nothing to do with him. Stop sending your siblings to me. I am tired of it."

Moses looked at his brother. "Let's go."

Rabi walked out with him then Bosa closed her door going back to her chair, her heart pounding.

Basadi put on her dress later on that day. Odirile smiled staring at her.

“Where are you going?”

“To find out if the police have found Kay.”

“She is going to come back. Where can she go?”

“I don’t know but she is all alone. I need to find her.”

“She is probably home by now. You are stressing unnecessarily.”

She looked at him. “I am scared. I need to find her.”

Odirile picked his pants from the floor and put them on then kissed her. “Stop worrying. Kay is going to come back. She has no one but you. You are her mother, no matter what might have happened, you are always going to be her mother. She is going to

come back.”

He kissed her squeezing her butt. His phone rang from the dressing table. Basadi watched as he reached for it then picked.

“Hello?... ok. ok. I am coming. I will pass by there... ok. me too.”

She dropped the call. Basadi put on her shoes then put the doek in her head.

“I have to go.”

Odirile looked at her. “I will drop you off at your house.”

“I don’t want to be seen with a married man. I will find my way to my house.”

Odirile quickly finished dressing then took her hand and walked out with her taking her back to his car. They got in. She looked down silently. The phone call had changed the atmosphere. He held her hand with his other hand while driving. A while later he parked in front of her gate then he leaned over and kissed her.

“Tell me when she comes back.”

“Bye.”

Odirile pulled her hand and kissed her. He et go then she stepped out of the car. Odirile watched as she walked inside the yard going to the door where she walked in then he drove off. Inside the house, Basadi went to Kay’s room and opened but there was no one.

Motheo finished cooking then dished for Kay. He took her food to the sitting room where she was sleeping then put everything on the table. He went back for her juice, she had been sleeping for a couple of hours now. He gently shook her.

“Kay...”

Kay remained sleeping on the couch, a throw on her to keep her warm. Motheo shook her a bit more.

“Kay...”

He frowned as she remained still not moving. He shook her harder.

“Kay!”

A paper fell from the couch. He picked up the note and read her letter.

‘Thank you for taking me in. I can’t thank you enough but I can’t do this anymore. My heart hurts. Everything hurts. I am not going to be another human’s burden again. Now your life can go back to normal.’

He swallowed hard then dropped her letter and put his fingers on her neck. He quickly picked her up then rushed out with her to his car.

.

.

.

Do like and comment

Daring

#10

At the hospital, Motheo waited rubbing his hands together. Time slowly passed as he sat there. A nurse walked over and smiled.

“Hi.. you have been here for a while. Waiting for someone?”

Motheo raised his head and looked at her. “Yes. I brought someone here.”

“Oh, you look cold.”

Motheo smiled. “I am fine.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

She walked past him carrying his bag. Motheo’s phone rang, he took it out then smiled picking his brother’s call.

“Hello?”

“Hey, when are you going for the interview?”

“In a week’s time.”

“Ok, I hope you did your research. You won’t be alone there, there will be a lot of people coming for the same interview. “

“I have been doing the research. I am fine.”

“Good. Don’t go there thinking you won’t get the job. You didn’t study accounting to just sit and drive a taxi. Go there with the intention to get the job and get it. Demand it. Claim it.”

“Ok.”

“Good. How are you though?”

“Ah no, ke sharp wena? How are the kids?”

“Eish, I am so stressed. The company is retrenching workers. I might be part of it, I don’t know. My contract ends in three days. Kana we recently took Carol’s car on loan.”

“What car?”

“She wanted a new car.”

“Akere mme ene she is working?”

Lefika sighed. "Carol's salary can never carry the family. But all is well."

"Sharp. I will pray for you."

Lefika chuckled. "Thanks. Have you spoken to Moeng?"

"Yes. Three days ago spoke to her. She says she wants more food. Kana Moeng finishes food in one week."

The brothers laughed. "I will get a couple of things. You and I don't know how boarding school is so just let it be. I wouldn't want my sister to suffer knowing I am there. Aunty said she will buy so I will just send her money."

"I will send too."

"Ng ng, wena save all the coins you have. You might get hired on the spot then you will need to move to Gaborone. You should have money at least to rent a one room till end of month."

"I have enough. I can spare a few hundreds for Moeng."

"Ok, if you say so."

“Sharp.”

“Bye.”

Motheo hung up and stood u as the doctor walked over.

In Kay’s ward, a nurse finished attending to her and looked at her colleague.

“Apparently she overdosed on pills to kill herself.”

The other nurse walked over and looked at her immediately recognizing her. “She is the girl who was raped. I saw her yesterday. Poor thing.”

“She is this one?”

“Yes.”

“What happened?”

“I am not sure mme hela they raped her. Waotse I can’t begin to imagine what she must be going

through. She will never be the same again.”

The nurses looked at her. One smiled touching her soft hair. ‘And she is beautiful. Mathata is the two rabbit teeth hela. When she is quiet it’s alright, hela the moment she smiles or laughs... I saw with her boyfriend yesterday, he was making her laugh...”

They laughed walking out.

“That’s her boyfriend?”

“Seems like it. He was with her yesterday and today too. He has been sitting there for a while now waiting for her.”

“He looks way older than her.”

“He must be.”

They continued chatting walking.

Meanwhile Motheo rushed to her ward then looked at her as she slept peacefully. The relief to know she

was going to be fine made him so happy he hugged her though she is irresponsible. He moved back and really looked at her. He sighed wondering what was going to make it all better.

He sat down besides her holding her hand and eventually fell asleep sitting there.

Moses called his brother getting in his car after work. As he expected, Rabi didn't pick his call. He put his phone down and drove home after passing by the mall. He walked inside the house and paused listening to his kids in the kitchen with their mother. He took out his phone and took a picture as they all laughed in their kitchen aprons. They all turned to her. He walked over holding the red roses.

"These are for you." He handed them to Bosa. She smiled taking them.

"These are beautiful. I love them."

“They are your favorite.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

Moses looked at his kids then held Bosa’s hand.

“Sometimes when people have been married for too long, they fight. It’s normal to. It’s not like mama is the only wrong one, I am too. Just that some other things we choose not to share with the kids because we don’t want to stress you two both unnecessary but at the end we are a family. I have hurt mama before, I hurt so much. She is not a bad person, sometimes I am just too much and she wants to breathe in fresh air but that doesn’t mean you think she is the bad person. She is human, she is not perfect, I am not too and no one is. Mama and Daddy’s fights should not be your issue. Ok?”

Both kids nodded. Moses smiled then turned to his wife.

“I wish we can start all over again. Back to that day where I picked you up from the rank. A lot has happened, I know but I love you. I love you so much and I want to keep my family. I am not losing you

babe. I promised to be a better man and I am trying. Just give me a chance.”

She looked at him silently. Moses went down on his knee then took out a ring. Their daughter quickly took her phone and started taking a live facebook video.

“I met you 18 years back and fell in love with You. Throughout all the years, we have had our ups and downs, there is a point we thought it was over. We have had our happiest moments in life. Trust got broken, tears were cried, pain was felt. We have had our broken point but... the love has forever been there. I love you Bosa, I have loved you for years now and babe... I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I want my last day to be the one I was with you. Marry me again babe...” He took out a ring. Tears filled Bosa’s eyes.

“I want us to get married in community of property. I know you have always refused but I want us to be one. I want us to be a unity. I want to say this is our house because it will be. I want it to be out company because it’s ours, we are building this legacy for our

children. Please marry me..."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked at him. The kids excitedly looked at her. She smiled.

"Yes..."

The kids cheered. Moses smiled and slid the ring on her finger. She looked at both rings as he hugged her tightly kissing her neck.

Rabi drove his girlfriend to her house.

"I can't believe you have been cheating on me!"

"I told you, that's not my girlfriend."

"Mxm."

Rabi looked at her. "What did you just say?"

She kept quiet staring at her bandaged arms. Rabi parked in front of her house, she quickly stepped out and walked inside the gate blocking him. Rabo

reached for his phone and went on his Whatsapp driving away. He viewed his niece's Whatsapp status then paused staring at Moses proposing. He swallowed watching them hug after she said yes.

He immediately called her. Bosa picked after a while.

"I am still with my family, what do you want?"

"You are fixing things with him?"

"Yes."

"Are you sure that's what you want?"

"My kids are happy. You are not reliable and I am not going to even think I can leave Moses for a cheater. Forget that. Bye."

She dropped the call. Something at on his throat as he drove back to his house.

Basadi looked at her neighbor's daughter as she posted Kay on facebook.

“People will share this and those who have seen her will come forward.”

Basadi nodded. “Ok.”

“We will find her mmagwe Kay.”

“Thank you my daughter.”

Basadi’s phone rang. She frowned at the unknown number.

“Hello?”

“Hi, you are speaking to Pelonomi, I found your number in my husband’s phone. Who are you?”

Basadi’s heart skipped. “I got Mr. Sebolai’s number from my uncle madam, uh I had heard you were looking for a helper so I had called him but he didn’t pick so he called me back telling me you don’t actually need a helper.”

“Uhu, we do. I don’t know why he would say that. What is your name?”

“Gloria.”

“I need someone. Did you have someone?”

“Yes. My daughter. But she is missing now so after she has been found, she can come.”

“Oh... I am sorry. I hope you find her.”

“Thank you. I am sorry for calling your husband.”

“It’s ok.”

“Thank you madam.”

Basadi hung up while her heart raced.

At the hospital, the new shift nurse walked in and frowned staring at Motheo. She walked over to him and shook him.

"Sorry... Visiting hour is over."

Motheo opened his eyes and looked at her. "What?"

"Visiting hour is over. You need to go."

Motheo frowned. "I am in not going anywhere."

"Motlotlegi, visiting hour e chaile."

"I am not leaving her alone. I am not going anywhere. Go and call whoever you want to call and let me move her to a private hospital."

The nurse sighed then walked out. Motheo sat down and looked at Kay who was peacefully sleeping. He pushed her hair from her face staring at her then sat down with a sigh. She slowly moved then opened her eyes. Motheo's heart skipped as he leaped.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him tearfully.

Motheo smiled wiping away a tear that had fallen from her eye. "You are going to be fine... I promise."

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, family if we don't comment, we will have a single insert per day. We are a lot who like the insert, I am sure we can comment too. Good morning

Daring

#11

Motheo walked inside a clothing shop the following morning then picked basket. He walked around the shop and picked shoes. A shop assistant came to him as he looked at some dresses. She smiled.

“Can I help you?”

Motheo turned to her and sighed. “Yeah, I want to buy someone clothes but I am not sure of their size.”

“Are they thick?”

“No. She is not thick. She is smaller than you a bit. She is petite le di hips nyana.”

The shop assistant chuckled. “Is that how you people describe us when you buy us things?”

Motheo laughed. “Just help me and leave that alone. She is not thin, just medium with a bit of hips and ass.”

“Ok.”

The shop assistant looked around then pointed at some woman in the shop.

“Like that?”

Motheo looked at the woman. “Yes but no big hips and big ass.”

“Ok. I think she would fit in this.” She took a size medium dress.

“Thanks. I also want jeans, shorts, tops and those other things.”

“Ok. I will help you.”

Motheo walked around the shop with the shop assistant as he helped her pick clothes and shoes. A while later he walked out holding two big plastics then he moved to another shop where he got her toiletry and panties. From there he got her food then hurried to his car and drove back to the hospital where he found her awake.

“Hey...”

Kay looked at him. “Hi...”

He smiled. “I brought you food.”

“Thanks.”

Motheo looked in her sad eyes then put the food aside. “Has the doctor come yet?”

“No.”

A lady walked over to them then smiled. “Hi, you are Kay?”

Kay nodded then she smiled.

“My name is Itumeleng Badisa. Your counselor.”

Kay sighed. She still couldn’t understand why Motheo had saved her as if she needed saving. Motheo shook the woman’s hand.

“I am her friend.”

“Nice to meet you too.”

“Are you starting now?”

“Yes. But not in here.”

Motheo looked at Motheo and handed her a plastic with her clothes. She got the plastic and looked inside.

“I got you some clothes. I don’t know if they will fit.”

“Thanks.”

Motheo’s phone rang, he walked out picking.

“Kago...”

“Motheo, have you been on facebook today?”

“No, why?”

“I just saw that colored girl. She was posted as a missing person. Apparently her mother is looking for her. I shared the post, go and see it.”

Motheo hung up and went on facebook then went to Kago’s timeline where the post was. He looked at Kay’s picture and sighed. He walked back inside the ward and found Kay already in one of the dresses he had bought. She put on the pumps then looked at him.

“It fits.”

Motheo smiled. “You look beautiful.” He looked at the Olerato. “Will they release her today?”

“Depends on our session.”

“Ok. I will wait at the front desk. Will you be fine Kay?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I will wait.”

He picked the plastic with the rest of the clothes and walked out of the ward.

Bosa moaned softly as Moses gave her the last thrust and released his cum inside her. He slowly slid out and laid besides her breathing heavily. She laid her head on his chest.

“I want to buy another plot and build apartments on it then put them up for rent.”

“That’s nice plan.”

“Yes. I already found the plot and I like it. It’s a relatively big area.”

“Where? I want to see it too.”

“We can go today.”

“How much was it for?”

“250K.”

“I can help you pay for it.”

Bosa looked at him. “You will?”

Moses smiled. “Yes.”

Bosa smiled. “Thank you.”

Moses’s phone rang as they kissed. He reached for it then frowned picking the unsaved foreign number.

“Hello?”

“Hey love...”

His heart skipped. “Hello?”

“Babe... it’s me. I am coming back. I am still in Dubai right now waiting for my connecting flight. I think I should be there in 8 hours the least. I will call you once I get to SA so you can pick me from SSK airport. I missed you.”

Bosa laid there silently listening to his heart beating.

“Ok.”

“Is mmagwe bana there?”

“Yes.”

“That person should understand you are my man. I brought you some few things. You are going to love them. I really missed you. I can’t wait to see you and our kids.”

He swallowed. “Yes.”

“You don’t sound too comfortable. I am coming there Moses and I am going to claim my family. I am no longer going to be your secret. You are going to have to choose between me and our kids or that village girl. I have been patient for far too long rra. You can’t have your bread buttered on both sides. You are going to have to choose. I want to get married and be your wife. We will talk properly when I get there. I love you.”

He looked at Bosa, his heart pounding do much he couldn’t even breathe properly. Lerato hung up. Bosa turned her head and looked at him.

“Who was it?”

“One of the shareholders.”

Bosa frowned. “And they call on weekends?”

“Uh there is a meeting on Monday.”

“About what?”

“I am not sure.”

“You look like you have just seen a ghost.”

“I am sure it’s nothing.”

Bosa looked at him for a while. “Yeah.”

He got up and walked to the toilet. Bosa watched as he closed the door then she quickly reached for his phone. She unlocked it and copied the foreign number to her phone. She heard the toilet flushing then quickly put down his phone and dialed the number as he walked in. It rang twice before the caller picked.

“Hello?”

Bosa’s heart skipped as she heard Lerato’s voice.

“Hello?”

Bosa dropped the call and smiled staring at Moses. She could tell something had changed and now it made sense. He looked at his phone ringing then quickly walked over and picked.

“Yes?”

‘Did your village girl just call me?’

He looked at Bosa who now had her eyes closed.

“No.”

“Someone just called me. I am suspecting it’s her. She likes snooping o your phone kana.”

Moses looked at his wife again but knowing Bosa, if she had, she would making noise by this time.

“No.”

“Uhu... ok. Bye.”

He hung up then changed his phone’s password.

Kay sat in the office with Itumeleng. Itu smiled.

“You can call me Itu. I am a therapist.”

Kay just stared at her as she smiled.

“I was sexually abused when I was young by my step father. I don’t always tell people this but I want to tell you because I think I know how you are feeling. My mother never said anything till he raped their daughter. That’s when he kicked him out and left him. It had become my new normal that he would sleep with me. Initially my grandmother had wanted her to leave me with her but mama refused and said she would never let another person raise me while she is there. When it came to protecting me, she turned the other way. I don’t know you but I want you to know you are not alone.”

Tears filled Kay’s eyes.

Itu held her hand. “You can think of me as a friend. We can talk about anything. Uh... how were your exams? You were doing your form 5 right?”

Kay nodded.

“How were they?”

“Fine.”

“Where are your parents?”

“I don’t have any. My mother threw me away when I was a month old. She left me with a stranger and disappeared.”

“So this stranger has been taking care of you all this while?”

“She used to beat me so much when I was still young. It would just come a moment where she just gets angry and beats me then kick me out and say I should find my mother. Sometimes she made me sleep outside. She hated me sometimes and always told me how my mother had abandoned me. As I grew older, it would rarely happen but it would. I... she hates me. She does. She believes I am the reason why her life is the way it is.”

“And how is her life?”

“She says stagnant.”

Itu handed her a tissue. Kay took it trying not to break down crying.

“I don’t blame her. Maybe things would have been better for her had she not met me. She would have married the man she loved and she would be happy. She never loved me. She was forced to love me. I ruined her life and I don’t want to continue ruining it anymore. I don’t want to be a burden anymore. I don’t want to be anyone’s burden. I want her to be free. Free from me. I am like a cage and she is inside there. I want to set her free.”

“She had kicked you out the night you got raped?”

“Yes. She kicked me out in the rain. She wanted to hurt me with a knife. I am tired of being anyone’s burden. i want everyone to be free of me.”

“Your biological mother-“

“I wish she had aborted if she didn’t want me. If not abort me, kill me. If I make it out alive, I am going after her.”

“You want to fix things with her?”

Kay looked at her then looked down silently.

“She is going to make me understand why she didn’t just abort me and I will make her understand why it would have been a good choice to actually abort me.”

Itu looked at her confused.

“Huh?”

“Help me, save me. I don’t want to die. Not yet... Not till I talk to her... Not till she understands why it would have been a good idea to kill me. I want to go after her.... I am going to find her come what may.”

.

.

.

Family, like I said, if we don't comment, we will stick to a single insert per day just like yesterday. Good morning

Daring

#12

A Week Later

Bosa watched as Moses dressed up in the morning. She got up from her chair already dressed then smiled putting her arms around him.

“I wish I can go with you to Kasane.”

Moses smiled. “Me too.”

“Have you made payment to the plot?”

“I did yesterday.”

She kissed him. “I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She let go then he picked his traveling bag.

“See you when I come back.”

“I want to drop you off at the airport.”

“You don’t have to. It’s fine I will-“

“Ng ng, I will drop you off. Let’s go.”

Bosa led the way outside then got in her car as he followed behind. He got in seconds later then she drove off headed to the airport. In a while she parked the car. She looked at his phone ringing then quickly reached for some documents.

“Oh, I forgot to give you these last night. They are work documents for that deal... they need-“

Moses took them together with the pen and quickly signed then handed them to her.

“I have to go. Bye.”

Bosa smiled. “Bye baby!”

He stepped out of the car picking the call. Bosa smiled staring at the documents then smiled dialing her lawyer.

Motheo parked the car in front of a house then looked at Kay.

“Are you sure you want to remain here?”

She looked at him. “She is my mother. She took care of me when my own mother couldn’t.”

“She abuses you.”

Kay shrugged. “You don’t always get what you want in life. She has high blood pressure. If I don’t go back home, it will kill her. Go for your interview.”

Motheo looked at her for a while then she smiled. “I hope you get the job. Thank you for this phone”

Motheo watched as she tucked her hair behind her ear then stepped out with her bag.

“You can call me when you arrive.”

“Ok.”

“Bye.”

He started the car and drove off. Kay walked inside the yard, surprisingly there were no drunkards. Her heart pounded so much as she approached the door.

She knocked. Basadi opened the door then her mouth dropped as her eyes fell on Kay. She pulled her in her arms hugging her tightly.

“Thank God!”

She held her in her arms crying. Kay smiled wrapping her arms around her too. No matter what, her hugs always made her feel better. Tears filled Kay’s eyes as Basadi cried. She never could understand how a person could hate you so much yet still love you.

“I am so sorry. Come.. come inside.”

She pulled Kay inside the house then looked at her face.

“Where were you?”

“Someone found me and kept me at their house.”

“Did anything happen to you? I was so worried. I was scared something might have happened to you.”

Kay looked at her as tears rolled down her cheeks. “I am fine. Nothing happened to me.”

“Thank God... I am so sorry my baby. I don’t know what got into me. It will never happen again. I love

you so much. I know it's hard to believe but sometimes... I think of... the past. And I take it out on you. It's not fair... I know. You are the only thing I have... I don't know how to appreciate God for you. I am very ungrateful. He gave me you because I had nothing. I had nothing. I am sorry I am the worst thing that could have happened to you... I want to be a better person but no matter how much I try... it feels like I am in a cage. It's not you. It's never been you my baby. I am blessed... I am blessed to have you."

"It's ok mama."

"It's not ok. You are innocent in all this..."

"It's ok. Don't cry." Kay wiped away her tears as Basadi cried. "Mama don't cry."

"I don't deserve you. I never did."

"Don't say that."

"I promised I would take good care of you but I am failing. I can't even take proper care of you."

"You do. Come.."

Kay helped her up then led her to the bedroom. Surprisingly the house was so clean and there was no loud music. Kay looked at her, she had lost so much weight, she looked way older than her age. Kay sighed knowing she could never hate her... no matter what it just could never happen.

“Sleep. I will cook.”

“No. Don’t cook. I will cook.”

“Mama, sleep. I am not going anywhere. Sleep.”

She laid Basadi on the bed then covered her with a fleece.

“I will cook. Rest.”

Basadi held her hand lying on the bed. Kay sat besides her then took off the doek from her head. Her hair had some white strands. Kay sat there for minutes till Basadi fell asleep then she got up and went to her room then paused staring at the newspaper on the floor. She picked it up and paused staring at the page that had fallen from the newspaper. She slowly picked it and looked at the job advert.

North Oceans Cruise Staff Wanted

Beauty Therapist

North Oceans is looking for a talented beautician who is passionate and willing to meet customer expectations and is able to provide the precise results our onboard clients is looking for.

-Applicants should have an Itec diploma or certificate in Beauty Therapy

-Should be able to perform the following duties

Waxing using either hot or cold wax.

Massage..

Kay skipped all the other job descriptions till she paused at one for waitressing. She read through the job description and requirements. Her eyes fell on the deadline. She took her new phone then went on the internet and searched for the ship cruise salaries.

The lowest salary was \$1200 per month. She quickly worked out how much it would be in pulas then smiled. She read for job descriptions then took out the money Motheo had given. She counted it before quickly walking out closing the door behind her going to the internet café.

At the internet Café, Kay sat at one of the computers and made her CV. Now she couldn't be more grateful for her passport. They had made them the time Patrick was still new and had promised them a trip to Victoria falls, a trip that never happened.

Kay put all her details on the CV. She frowned staring at the part where she had to list her experience. She wasn't sure if mentioning that she had once worked at the school tuck-shop would work. She took a deep breath then typed. She went to key skills and listed down a number of skills taking it down to strengths and weakness keeping it

all smart and believable. She smiled reading through almost an hour later then she composed the cover letter where she put her contact details. She fixed herself then snapped a picture with her phone that she attached to the document.

She took a deep breath then sent her CV to the Cruise ship email address. She took a deep breath then got up and paid before walking out of the internet café. A nine months cruise ship wouldn't be bad, she would be back just in time for varsity.

Her phone rang as she walked to bus stop.

"Hello?"

"Hi. How is it going with your mother. When it's too much, you can always go to my house."

Kay smiled. "Thank you. But for now it's ok. Gape I don't want you paying rent for a house you are not staying at."

"Don't worry about that."

"I applied for a cruise ship job."

"A cruise ship?"

“Yes. As a waiter.”

“Have you ever worked before?”

“No. But I am fast learner. I am attentive and I know I can do a good job.”

“Kay... those jobs are tricky. Cruise ships are dangerous. People get trafficked there. People die with no proper explanation. You get raped. It’s not safe.”

“North Ocean Cruise is genuine. If I get the job I am going. They pay you good money and also you get tips. It’s a nine months cruise. By August I will be back just in time for varsity.”

“Do you even have a passport?”

“Yes.”

“I don’t think it’s a good idea. Not that I don’t want you to get the job. I want you to get it but-“

“Where are you?”

“I am driving out of F-town.”

“Come back and pick me up. I want to be closer to

SA in case they respond. Their ship leaves in three days. I just applied. I might get it.”

“Kay-“

“I am on my way home to take my bag. I will meet you down the street. I am going to Gaborone. If I get it, it will be easy for me to get a bus to Joburg then fly to CapeTown. I have enough money saved for a flight ticket to CapeTown. North Ocean is a big ship Motheo. It’s well known. It’s not a scam. It was in the NewsPaper. I am going to Europe if I get it. Come back and pick me up. I wish I was a beauty therapist, they make more money than a waiter but it’s ok. I have hope. I am not going to leave an opportunity when I see one.”

.

.

.

Do like and comment

good night

Daring

#13

Kay walked inside the house, she passed by Basadi's room then looked at her sleeping. Somehow just walking out without saying anything didn't sit well with her. She walked to her room then quickly wrote a letter and put it on her bed then took her bag and walked out. Motheo stepped out of his Run X and took Kay's bag from her and put it in the boot. He opened the door for her.

Kay smiled then got in. Motheo closed the door and walked round the car then jumped in. He drove off leaving the house behind. Kay took a deep breath putting on a seatbelt.

"Thank you."

Motheo looked at her and smiled. "It's ok. I don't want you to take this in a bad way. Cruise ships always mean money, real money but at the same time a lot of things happen there. People get trafficked there. There are scammers out there. You

may find out that actually North Oceans is not hiring and you just got lured in South Africa by someone who wants to traffic you.”

Kay looked at him silently.

“You need to do proper research, find out if they are really hiring. Call them if you have to. Just be sure of what’s going on.”

“Ok.”

Motheo smiled. “If it’s really genuine then you should go.”

Kay laughed. “Really?”

“Yes. You should.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

“It’s ok. I told you, I only want what’s best for you.”

“You are like the brother I never had.” She leaned over then hugged him as he drove. Motheo took a deep breath feeling her warm soft skin against his. He rubbed her back briefly then let go. Kay sat properly on her seat. Motheo increased the volume on his radio as Lady Zamar sang. Kay leaned back

on her seat as the wind blew her hair.

Later that day, Basadi opened her eyes then took a deep breath sitting upright on her bed realizing it was already dark. She slowly got off bed wondering why it was so quiet and dark. She walked out of her bedroom then switched on all the lights in the house. She went to Kay's room then opened but there was no one. She walked out and walked outside.

"Kay!"

Her neighbor's daughter looked paused raking her yard and looked at her.

"She left."

Basadi looked at her. "What?"

"She left in the morning. She first went then she came back and minutes later a car picked her up. A silver Run X, a man was driving. She was carrying her bag."

Basadi's heart skipped, she rushed back in the house going to Kay's room. She opened her

wardrobe, her clothes were all in there expect the bag she had brought with earlier on. Basadi frowned at the piece of paper on the bed then reached for it.

'I applied for a job at a cruise ship today. I have went to Gaborone in case they call me back and hire me. I will be close then. I m sorry for leaving without telling you, I didn't want to wake you up. I am fine and safe. It's for 9 months, I will be back just in time for UB. Love, K.'

Basadi swallowed as she re-read the letter again. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks, she slowly sat down, her knees weak.

Bosa sat silently in her house, the house was so silent, it always got this silent whenever the kids visited their grandmother. Her phone started ringing,

she slowly reached for it.

“Hello?”

“I have sent the pictures, They are together in Kasane. And it looks like there are kids. Three.”

“Kids?”

“Yes.”

“Please send every picture.”

“I have sent everything.”

“Thank you.”

“And also a video.”

“Good, I will process your payment just now.”

“Eemma, should I keep watching them?”

“No. You got what I wanted.”

“Ok, bye.”

The man hung up. Bosa opened her WhatsApp and looked at the pictures. Every single one of them. She zoomed in on the kids and shook her head. They looked like her kids. She dialed her lawyer.

“Bosa...”

“Hi. I want to sue someone for sleeping with my husband. They have kids and she knows we are married. Ke batla P200K. I have evidence.”

“Ok, let’s meet tomorrow and go over the details.”

“Ok, tomorrow morning?”

“Yes.”

“Thanks.”

“Bye.”

She hung up then opened her video with Rabi. She watched it then put down her phone. She was just waiting for the best time to show him.

Motheo looked at Kay who was sleeping as he drove in the streets of Gaborone. He drove to a guest house then parked his car and stepped out with their bags. He checked in and put the bags in a room before going back for Kay. He opened her door then shook her gently.

“Kay..”

Kay slowly opened her eyes then frowned. She looked at him. “We have arrived?”

“Yes. Come.”

He helped her out then walked with her inside the guest house to their room. Kay smiled.

“Wow....”

Motheo’s phone rang. He looked at the screen then smiled picking.

“Baks...”

Bakang laughed “Where are you? I thought you were coming today?”

“I have company so I didn’t want to crowd your house.”

“What do you mean crowd my house? You and your girl can stay. It’s ok.”

“I am going to look for a house tomorrow. Its fine.”

“No. Come and sleep here. There is so much room for you. Where are you right now?”

“At a lodge.”

“You are wasting money, gape it’s been a while. Come by, you will sleep here and look for a house tomorrow. I have been waiting for you.”

“Ok, you can send directions to your house.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Kay looked at him.

“Are we going somewhere else?”

“Yes. We are going to my friend’s house. We will sleep there tonight. He will help us look for a house tomorrow. We were friends from standard 1 then when I went to UB ene he went to Australia for school.”

“Oh...”

“Yeah, he is nice. Let’s go.”

He picked their bags and walked out while Kay followed behind.

In Block 10, Gaborone, Motheo parked his car behind Bakang's Benz. Motheo stepped out just as Bakang walked out of his house in gray sweatpants and a t-shirt. Kay watched as they bumped shoulders laughing. She slowly stepped out of the car then Bakang turned. Their eyes locked as they stared at each other. He smiled then stretched his hand.

"Hi.. Bakang."

Kay swallowed as he gave her a handshake. "Kay..."

The wind blew her hair to her face. She tucked it behind her ear with her other hand. Bakang let go then turned to Motheo smiling leaving Kay's heart pounding.

Motheo walked over and held her hand.

"This is Kay. A friend. Kay, that's Bakang, my best friend."

Kay nodded.

"Nice meeting you."

Bakang smiled. "Likewise."

.

Daring

#14

Bakang led them inside his house to the room they would be using. They walked in, Kay looked around while Bakang gave them some space. Motheo smiled.

“We will sleep here tonight and tomorrow find a house.”

Kay looked at him. “Don’t you think you should wait till you actually get the job then you will look for a house after that and maybe have your furniture moved this side since now you won’t be paying rent that side.”

Motheo looked at her and smiled. “You are right.”

Kay sat on the bed smiling. “This house is beautiful.”

“Yeah... he is a doctor. He worked in Australia for a couple of years before he finally came back this side.”

“That’s nice.”

Motheo nodded smiling. "He always spoke about being a doctor. Sometimes I think maybe I should have studied medicine too. I wouldn't be suffering today."

"You will get the job tomorrow. Don't worry."

"I hope so."

"Don't be negative. It will all work out at the end."

Motheo smiled. "Thank you. For being positive. Do you want to take a shower?"

Kay nodded.

"I am coming."

He got up and walked out. Kay waited seated on the bed.

In the sitting room, Bakang turned as Motheo walked in.

“Thank you for letting us stay tonight.”

“It’s ok. You are my brother.”

“Kay wants to bath.”

“Oh, there is the bathroom, down there, the last door.”

“Thanks.”

“There is hot water in the geyser.”

“Ok.”

“She is beautiful. Where did you get her?”

Motheo smiled. “Around. But we are not dating.”

“Then what is she doing with you?”

“She applied for a job so she wants to be closer incase they call her for a interview.”

“How old is she?”

“18.”

“What job interview is she doing then?”

“Cruise ship. Apparently they advertised in the newspaper so she applied.”

Bakang frowned. "Cruise ship?"

"Yes."

"She should be careful. And I don't understand how you can still say she is not your girlfriend. She is already your girl. Your problem is you are slow le wena monna."

Motheo laughed. "If it's meant to be, it will be."

"And that's why you are single."

Motheo laughed walking to the bathroom where he ran Kay a bath then added a few things in the water. Kay raised her head.

"Your phone was ringing."

"Who is it?"

"I didn't look."

"Ok, uh I have ran your bath. Come and bath."

He helped her up. She went to her bag then took out her toiletry. Motheo took her hand and led her to the bathroom.

"I hope it's not too hot."

Kay smiled staring at him. "I am sure it's fine."

He looked in her eyes then went down to her lips. He swallowed then took the hair band on her wrist and stood behind her holding her hair into a bun.

"There..."

"Thanks."

He walked out. Bakang walked from his room dressed up.

"I am going to work, I will see you tomorrow morning. Food is in the kitchen. Make your move. Don't be slow."

They fist bumped then he walked out. Motheo went to the kitchen then opened the kitchen units and fridge. He took out a few things and started making dinner. Kay joined him a while later now in her pyjamas.

"Where is your friend?"

"Went to work."

"Can I help?"

“Ng ng, sit and learn.”

She laughed as he picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counters. “Who taught you how to cook?”

“My grandmother.”

“Where are your parents?”

Motheo looked at her. “My mother passed on due to cancer. No one could help us. We never knew our father.”

“How many are you?”

“Three. My older brother, me and my younger sister. She is doing form 4 right now.”

“I wish I had siblings too.”

Motheo poured her juice then handed it to her.

“Thanks.”

“What do you want to study?”

“Criminal Law.”

“Why criminal law?”

“I just love it.”

“What’s there to love about setting criminals free?”

“Because not all villains are villains. They are actually victims but no one will try and understand that. No one kills or breaks the law for the fun of it unless you are plain crazy or just evil. There is always a reason behind it.”

“Is that why you love murder and mystery shows?”

“Yes. I like to understand villains. They are not bad people, most of them anyways. Their decisions are always influenced by something that happened to them, the pain they could have went through, trauma... all of that makes us who we are. Makes them who they are.. Not all heroes are heroes... same way not all villains are villains.”

“So you believe in giving second chances? You should be God’s right hand man.”

Kay smiled. “No... It’s not about giving second chances... it’s about understanding that even though I did wrong, I didn’t just do it for the fun of it. I had a reason. Everyone should get punished for their wrong doings, if you don’t want to be punished for it,

don't get caught in the first place. I don't want to be God... I don't like God. He is too forgiving. Everyone should get punished for their wrong doings, you should burn and rot in hell."

They both laughed. Kay sighed. "How do you say pray and ask for forgiveness and I will forgive you. Just like that? No matter what you do. I can kill hundreds of people and go and kneel asking for forgiveness. It's crazy. I want to be the punisher of those who wrong me. I want to watch them die a slow painful death, they will beg me to make it quick but I will slowly squeeze the life out of them."

"I am not God. God is the one who forgives. I want to be the worst nightmare that can ever happen to..." She paused as he stared at her. Kay laughed throwing her head back. "I am joking. Look at you..."

He let out a sigh of relief then laughed. "You had me there."

She sipped the juice and watched him work around the kitchen. Someone knocked on the door. Motheo stopped what he was doing then walked to the door

and opened. A lady smiled with wet hair.

“Hi... uh is Bakang in?”

“No. He already left.”

Kay got off the kitchen counters and went to the door. The lady looked at her then smiled.

“Hi...”

Kay smiled. “Hello.”

She looked at Motheo. “I am sorry, my tap just broke and water is coming out. I thought I would get someone to help me while waiting for the plumber.”

“I can fix it.”

She smiled. “You can? Thank God. Water is everywhere right now. It’s flooding the kitchen. I long asked my husband to fix it but...”

“It’s ok. Let me switch off the stove here and-“

“I will finish up cooking. It’s ok.”

“You sure?”

“Yes.”

“Thanks.”

He walked put following the lady to her house.

“By the way, my name is Bosa.”

“Motheo. I am Bakang’s friend.”

“Oh.. nice to meet you.”

They walked inside the yard. Motheo frowned as they walked inside the kitchen, his eyes falling on the broken tap letting out water and high pressure. The whole kitchen was flooded.

“Where is the main switch of the water?”

“Outside. Should I turn it off?”

“Yes.”

Bosa walked outside then turned off the water. She walked back inside the house.

“Can you fix it?”

“When is your plumber coming?”

“Uh he said tomorrow.”

“Ok, what I am going to do will only be temporary.

You should get him to fix it.”

“Ok.”

Kay finished up cooking then sat down in front of the TV waiting for Motheo. More minutes went by as she sat there all alone. She got up a while later then slowly walked out of the house locking the door behind her and taking the keys with her. She walked towards the gate just as Motheo walked in wet.

“Where are you going?”

Kay smiled. “I was coming after you.”

He laughed. “It’s fine now but I am sure she has a lot of mopping to do.”

They walked back to the house, Motheo took off his wet t-shirt. Kay looked at the tattoos on his chest, Motheo looked at it too and smiled.

“One of the few things I regret in my life. I did it at

university.”

Kay went closer staring at it. “It’s not that bad.”

He laughed. “I should have never done it in the first place.”

“No point crying over spilt milk.”

He dropped the t-shirt and cupped her face staring in her eyes. “You are beautiful...”

She shyly smiled. “Thank you.”

He slowly let go. “Let me take a bath. I am getting cold.”

He picked his t-shirt and walked to the bathroom. Someone knocked on the door. Kay turned then opened. The neighbor smiled.

“Hi... could you please give Motheo this. Tell him Bosa said thank you for helping me.”

She handed Kay two P200 notes.

“I will.”

“Thanks.” Bosa smiled then turned and walked away while Kay closed the door.

Daring

#15

Motheo finished dressing in the sitting room the following morning. He fixed his tie then brushed his head. Kay walked out of the guest room just as he sprayed himself with some perfume. She smiled staring at him, now in that suit, he looked so handsome. He smiled too.

“Is it ok?”

Kay nodded. “You look good.”

She walked over and stood on her toes fixing his tie.

“You look good. They will have no choice but to hire you.”

“I am hopeful.”

“Can I come with you? I will sit in the car.”

“Uh yeah.. go and dress up.”

She hurried back to the guest room then quickly took a couple of things to the bathroom. Motheo went to

the kitchen and quickly made them breakfast.
Minutes later, Kay walked over.

“I made breakfast.”

“Thanks.”

She sat down staring at him, Motheo turned to her then she quickly looked down sipping her coffee.

“Have the people from the cruise responded yet?”

“I haven’t checked my emails. I have no data.”

“Why didn’t you tell me?”

“I don’t want to bother you so much.”

Motheo finished eating then reached for his phone and pressed it for a while. Kay’s phone vibrated in her pocket. She put her mug down and took it out.

“I transferred airtime, buy data.”

“Thanks.”

She bought herself data and checked her emails. Motheo watched as facial expression changed.

“What did they say?”

“They found people already.”

Motheo tilted her chin and looked in her eyes. “There will always be other opportunities. It’s not the end of the world. Trust me.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I have to go back home.”

“You can get something here.”

“I want to work and make my own money.”

“And you will find something. Trust me.”

He hugged her. Kay rested her head on his chest as he held her tightly. She slowly put her arms around him. They held each other for minutes. A while later, he slowly let go and looked in her teary eyes.

“I will help you get something. I promise.”

A tear rolled down her cheek. “I don’t want you to hate me later.”

He rubbed it with his thumb. “That’s never going to happen. Just trust me. We will find something for you.”

They locked eyes for a moment, Motheo looked at

her lips, his heart pounding. He pulled back then got up taking their plates.

“Let me rinse these then we go.”

He hurried to the kitchen and rinsed their plates before walking out with her. He drove off, Kay smiled staring at the Gaborone streets,

“This place is beautiful.”

He smiled. “It is.”

“Why did you move to Francistown?”

“Gaborone life is expensive especially if you are not working. I didn’t want a situation where I would find it difficult even to pay my rent.”

“I have always dreamt of staying in Gaborone.”

“It’s really nice when you have the money to maintain yourself.”

Motheo parked his car at Brown’s Transport and Logistics. He reached for his documents.

“I am coming.”

“Good luck.”

He smiled. "Thanks."

He stepped out of the car and walked inside the building. She sighed leaning back on her seat while playing games on her phone.

Inside the company, he smiled at the receptionist who was dressed in a smart formal wear.

"Morning, I am here for the accountant position. My name is Motheo Matsatsi."

The receptionist smiled. "Third floor. You will find another reception there. She will direct you of where you have to go."

"Thank you."

Motheo's heart pounded as he walked towards the elevator. Another man joined him. He pressed three then the elevator doors closed. It whisked them to the third floor where they got off. They both walked to the reception where another smartly dressed lady

was.

“Dumelang... my name is Motheo Matsatsi and I am here for an interview.”

“Good morning, just a second.” She quickly typed something on her laptop then smiled raising her head. She reached for the visitor tag.

“Put this on Mr. Matsatsi and go to the last door. It’s the boardroom, that’s where the interview is being held. They are waiting for you.”

He nodded then turned walking to the last door. His heart so much more he could just have a heart attack there, he looked at his watch, he was twenty minutes earlier. He knocked on the door and walked in. A woman and a man looked at him in their suites. He took a deep breath figuring it was an oral interview.

“Good morning Mr. Matsatsi, you may sit.”

“Good morning to you too and thank you.”

He sat down trying to remember each detail of the company he had read. He confidently looked at them

while his heart beat so hard and fast.

He walked out of the boardroom minutes later and smiled at the receptionist.

“Thank you.” He gave her bag the visitor tag.

She smiled at him. “How did it go?”

He chuckled. “I don’t know. I think I was panicking.”

“I am sure you did fine.”

“I hope they call back.”

She smiled. “They will. Bye.”

He walked to the elevator and went to the first floor where he waved at the receptionist there walking out. Kay sat upright as he got back in the car.

“How did it go?”

“It went well I think.”

She smiled. “So what did they say?”

“They will call me back.”

His phone started ringing. He looked at the landline number and picked up suspecting his older brother.

“Hello?”

“Good morning, is this Matsatsi Motheo?”

“Yes. How can I help you?”

“It’s Brown’s Transport and Logistics, you have been hired. We would like for you to come and sign your contract as soon as tomorrow.”

“I have been hired?”

“Yes sir.”

“Fuck yes! Yes!”

The caller laughed. “Heela monna wa modimo, come and sign the contract o lese go rogana ija.”

“Sorry, shit! I can’t believe this. God thank you!”

She laughed. “Come and sign your contract before we call someone else.”

“I am coming!”

She dropped the call. Kay smiled.

“You got the job?”

“Yes!” He pulled her in his arms hugging her happily. Kay laughed putting her arms around him.

“I told you...”

He pulled back slightly smiling then he leaned over and kissed her. He paused midway and smiled.

“You have never kissed before?”

Kay smiled shyly and looked down. Motheo raised her chin then leaned over and French kissed her. He kissed her even more pulling her to his lap that she straddled him, her dress riding up to her waist. His dick jerked beneath her as he touched her smooth thighs. He moved his waist beneath her rubbing against her warmth. Kay let out a faint moan in his mouth. He pulled her closer then sealed the kiss with a baby kiss and smiled.

“Let me sign my contract then we can look for a house.”

He put her on the passenger seat. Kay pressed her

legs together feeling her drenched panties while her clit throbbed. He fixed himself and stepped out. Kay swallowed wetting her dry throat then closed her eyes letting out a deep sigh.

Inside the company, Motheo read through his contract in the HR's office. He read it twice then raised his head and looked at the lady.

"Is this my salary? There is no mistake?"

"Yes. That's it."

He looked at the five figure salary again then smiled.

"Where do I sign?"

She laughed. "Motheo, I hope you read that and understood it. I don't want you to start crying later on."

Motheo smiled. "Don't worry about me, where do I sign again?"

“Right at the bottom of those two pages. You start work next week Monday. You will be shown to your office when you arrive here on Monday. You are going to have to look for PA who will help you around.”

“Ok.”

He signed then smiled. “Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

He stood up and walking out smiling from ear to ear.

.

.

.

Do like and comment after reading so we can have more of our holiday bonuses

Daring

#16

Kay smiled as Motheo walked back, he got back inside the car.

“And?”

“I signed my contract.”

Kay smiled. “I am happy for you.”

He leaned over and kissed her softly. Kay blushed receiving the kiss. He moved back then started the car.

“I start on Monday. They will show me to my office then. Time for house hunting now.”

He started the car and drove off.

“Maybe we should start looking on facebook.”

Kay nodded then took her phone and started searching for houses to rent on facebook.

“There is one here... uh see...”

She handed him her phone. Motheo slowed down on the red traffic light and stopped his car then looked. He viewed the pictures of the two beds house.

“Call and ask if it’s still available, you can use my phone. If it is, ask for directions so we can go and see it personally.” He handed it to her. Kay took it then swiped the screen unlocking it. She copied the number to Motheo’s phone and called.

Bosa leaned back sitting in Moses’s office. She swung the chair and looked at the view on the floor to ceiling windows. Her phone started ringing, she turned then reached for it. The foreign number made her laugh. He always put so much effort into his lies.

“Hello?”

“Hey babe... sorry I didn’t call.”

“It’s ok, you must be busy.”

“Yeah, it’s busy here. How are the kids?”

“They are doing great. I spoke to your mother earlier on.”

“That’s good. Anyways, I have to go.”

“Ok, take care of yourself and be careful.”

“Huh?”

“Be careful there. And take care of yourself.”

“Yeah, thanks. Bye.”

He dropped the call. Bosa’s PA walked inside the office.

“The meeting starts in 5 minutes.”

“Ok, are they all there?”

“Yes.”

“Please call my lawyer to have the thing dropped off.”

“Ok.”

She got up and pulled down her black dress. She took a few things of hers then walked to the boardroom swinging her hips from side to side.

She walked inside the boardroom and sat where Moses usually sat.

“Good morning gentlemen, my name is Bosa Simons.”

The door opened and his brothers walked in. They both looked at her and sat down. She smiled as they sat down..

“As I was saying, my name is Bosa Simons. Unfortunately my husband couldn't join us at this very moment but the show will go on. I am the new Chief Executive Officer of Simons Real Estate as well as our new chairperson with 60% shares. The file in front of you will clarify things. I have taken over the shares of Moses Simons who also with him had shares of Arabile Simons and Rababoe Simons, shares of the late Simons Senior, may his soul continue resting in peace. The Simons are no longer part and package of this company and will be leaving us with immediate effect. Further clarity upon the issue is in that file in front of you. In case you dispute, I would highly recommend you discuss this with your rightful legal attorneys, furthermore,

this company will be changing it's name to Trust Real Estate."

Arabile went through the file then looked at her.

"This is not possible."

"It's very possible Mr. Simons. Your brother has signed the shares to me and there is nothing you or anyone can do about it. Incase you want to walk to him, he is Kasane enjoying life with his other family. Feel free to contact him. You may both excuse us."

Arabile ragged staring at her. "You can't do this. Our father built this legacy for us. He worked hard for tus company. You don't even know the history of it all."

Bosa calmly looked at him. "Unfortunately Mr. Simons, I already did. I don't care about the history of it all. It's unnecessary at this point. Go and cry elsewhere, you are disturbing this meeting."

Raba looked at Bosa who was sitting calmly staring at them. She sighed.

"Excuse us please... I don't want to call security. You too Mr. Simons the last. Your contract with the

company to secure the COO position will be revoked with immediate effect too. Don't bother showing up. I apologize for announcing it like this. Thank you gentlemen."

They both walked out speechless. Bosa smiled turning back to everyone else who was still seated. She looked at everyone as they looked at her.

"I apologize for that. As I was saying, I am the new Chief Executive Officer and chairperson of what used to be Simons Real Estate and now Trust Real Estate."

Almost an hour later, Bosa walked out of the boardroom and went to her office. Her PA walked over.

"Uh Mr. Moses's brother is here. He is the office."

"It's ok. Have security close by. I will press the emergency button when I need help."

“Ok.”

“Yes.”

She walked inside the office and looked at Arabile who was seated on her chair. She sighed.

“What are you still doing here?”

“What do you think you are doing?”

“I am showing you that you and your brother messed with the wrong woman. You don’t know me, you are still going to know me, when I am done with your brother, we will surely bury him because when I destroy, I make sure.”

“You are crazy.”

“You haven’t seen anything yet.”

“You can’t take this company from us. You don’t even have the power to. You don’t want us to take you to court, trust me.”

“Take me wherever you want to take me Arabile. I don’t give two fucks. I loved your brother but he never wanted my love. I tried so hard to be the wife, I gave him kids but he rather started a family with

another woman behind my back. Made me look like the worst thing to have ever happened to him. He made me be the bad person, I am just taking on my role.”

“You are never going to get this place tru-“

“I already have it. I told you to go and discuss this with your attorney. Go and cry there because here... is not a cry center. Hunt down your brother and check if he is ok. He might be having a heart attack. Him dying will be the worst thing to ever happen to your family. Pray he doesn't.”

“You are not going to win. Not while I am alive. This is our legacy. I'd rather be dead than watch you steal what is not yours.”

“Then go and die Arabile. What are you waiting for? This is mine now. He signed on the dotted lines. He gave me your legacy. I don't even understand why you are here arguing with me when you should be talking to him. He should be explaining to you why he signed over everything to me.”

“This is not over!”

He walked to the door.

Bosa turned and looked at him. "It's not. It's far from being over Arabile. It has just started. I am going to destroy your family till there is nothing but ash left. I will burn down everything, every bond, I will sweep away the love that was there, I will cause so much havoc that even the devil will take notes. It has just begun babe, it's only the beginning... you are yet going to cry. You are going to cry so much you will end up crying blood." She sighed then smiled walked round her desk and sat down putting her legs on the table crossed. "By the way..."

"I would appreciate it if you moved out of the company house. I want you to evacuate the premises with immediate effect. I understand you are not paying rent to that house."

"What?"

"I want you to take your things and move out of the company house. With immediate effect. That house is being sold so I want you out. Also alert your younger brother to move out of the one he is staying

at now. I am both giving you grace period of seven days... seven is a lot Rabi. Get your things and move I don't know where." She smiled. "Be glad I am not kicking your mother out so be nice to me. I am not all that bad. I mean... I am not the one with another family out there. I bet you all knew... everyone knew expect my kids and I... but it's ok. And you are never going to get my company back, your brother and I are married out of community of property so basically it means each walks out with his own. Close the door behind you. And start looking for a house. The clock is ticking... tick.. tock... tick... tock." She started whistling, he angrily walked out banging the door behind. She smiled then got her feet off the table dialing her lawyer.

In Kasane, someone knocked at the hotel door. Moses smiled holding Lerato in his arms as they lay on the bed.

“I think that’s room service.”

“Get it.”

He got up from bed then put on his pants and walked to the door. He opened and smiled at a young man.

“Good morning, delivery for Ms Orefile.”

Uh babe! It’s yours.”

Lerato got up from bed and put on a silky gown then walked over.

“What?”

“A delivery for you.”

The man smiled. “Please sign here.”

Lerato signed then got the envelope and walked inside the room opening it. She frowned reading through letter.

“What is it?”

“Your wife is suing me for home wreckage.”

“Eng?”

“Yes. And she wants P200k.”

He took the letter and read it. Moses swallowed staring at her.

“She knows.”

“Of course she knows. She has been knowing!”

He rushed to his phone and switched it on while his heart pounded. His brother’s call immediately came through.

“Hello?”

“So in all part of your stupidity, you decided to sign away our inheritance to Bosa?”

“Huh?”

“You signed the company and everything else we own to her! How could you?”

“Arabile, I never signed anything to my wife! Be careful of how you talk to me!”

“You did! You gave her everything. Everything!”

.

Daring

#17

Motheo viewed the house with Kay by his side. She smiled staring at the wardrobes in the house including the ensuite in the master bedroom. The whole tiles gave the house a total different feeling including the white designs in the kitchen. Motheo took her hand and led her to the backyard where the green lawn was together with a big tree with offered the shade.

Kay smiled. "It's beautiful."

Motheo looked at her. "You like it?"

"Yes, do you?"

"I will take it."

Kay smiled as the landlord joined them. She smiled.

"You saw all the rooms?"

"Yes. It's beautiful. We will take it."

He walked out with her while Kay remained in the

sitting room. Motheo walked back in a while later holding the house keys.

“It’s ours.”

Kay chuckled. “It’s yours. As long as I am not paying rent, it’s yours.”

“No. It’s yours. You chose it. I am going to ask Kago to get a truck that will move my belongings this side.”

“Ok.”

“For now we are going to have to get just a couple of things. Essentials only.”

“Ok.”

They walked out of the house, Motheo locked behind him then they got in the car and drove off to a mall. He reached for his phone and called Bakang.

“Laitaka... how did the interview go?”

“It went well. I got the job.”

“That’s my boy!”

Motheo laughed. “Yah, anyways, Kay and I got a

house.”

“You did?”

“Yes. We will be staying there. We will pass by collecting our things in a while.”

“At least you are around meaning I will always see you around. Do you have furniture though?”

“We are getting essentials only till the things in F-town arrive. We will get more month end.”

“You know I can lend you a couple of things right?”

“Yeah but I am good.”

“Sure?”

“Yeah. We are good.”

“Ok cool. We will talk.”

“Yeah, we are on our way to collect our things. Are you home?”

“Yes.”

Bakang bumped fists with Motheo as he walked inside the house.

“Congratulations laitaka, when do you start?”

“Next week Monday.”

“Do you know how many people pray for what you got today? You should be grateful.”

“I am more than grateful. There has been many times I went for interviews and never got a phone call back. It still feels surreal.”

“Where is your girl?”

“She is in the car.”

“Good thing you got a job. A good relationship needs money, especially one with a beautiful woman.”

Motheo smiled going to the guest room where he collected their bags.

“Thanks for letting us sleep here last night. You helped me save money.”

Bakang smiled. “It’s ok. You can always count on

me.”

They walked out to the Run X. Bakang went to Kay’s window while Motheo loaded the bags in the boot.

“See you around Mrs. Matsatsi.”

Kay smiled. “Eerra.”

Bakang smiled staring at her beautiful smile, he looked over at his boy as he got in the car joining her. He looked so happy and he couldn’t really blame him though he just wished this time around he had actually found someone who truly loved him.

He waved as they drove off.

Basadi sold a box of cigarettes to her customer then sighed staring at her phone. She had been expecting a phone call but there was nothing yet. It seemed Kay had forgotten her. She still couldn’t understand what kind of a child just decided to take her bags and leave without alerting her mother or maybe it

was because she wasn't her true mother. Whatever the case was, she knew one way or the other, Kay would come back crying. It was only a matter of time.

Her phone rang snapping out of her deep thoughts.

"Hello?"

"Hey, can we meet and talk?"

"Odirile, I am not meeting you. I am not going to get sued. I don't have money. Please leave me alone."

"I can't. Can we please talk?"

"Your wife is going to find my number in your phone again. Odirile please..."

"I want us to talk. It's important. I am begging you. I know you are upset over what happened the last time and I understand but it's never going to happen again. I promise. I want to see you. I love you. I never stopped loving you. Can we please talk..."

Later that day, a cab dropped off Moses by the gate. He stepped out with his bags, his ring on the rightful finger. He pressed the intercom then the gate slid open. He took a deep breath walking inside the house. He looked at Bosa who was lying on the couch watching TV. She turned to him.

“Oh hi...”

He put the bag down and looked at her.

“Bosa...”

“There is no need for this Moses.”

“I love you.”

“That’s a bit fucked up don’t you think?”

“I.. I am sorry I-“

“Stop apologizing. You have nothing to apologize for.”

“I wronged you.”

“It’s fine. I forgive you.”

Moses frowned. “What?”

“I forgive you. I knew you were coming. There is food in the microwave. Warm it up and eat.”

“Just like that?”

“Yes. It’s fine. I forgive you.”

He knelt before her and held her hand. “I don’t know what got into me. I think she bewitched me. I can’t control myself when she is there but I know I love you.”

“It’s the devil. I know. He works in mysterious ways.”

“I want our family.”

She smiled. “That’s good.”

He kissed her hands. “I love you so much.”

“I am sure.”

“Arabile called me talking about you taking the company.”

“Oh, that... it’s in that file. Everything you need to know. I had a copy made for you.”

He reached for the copy and read through the document. He laughed.

“Where you pranking him? This is good.”

She raised her head and looked at him. “Oh no, it’s not a prank.”

He looked at her and smiled. “I didn’t sign this over to you.”

“You did. You signed the company over to me. Here.”

She gave him another document. “You signed that.”

Moses’s heart pounded as he read through the file. He looked at her.

“I didn’t sign the company to you.”

“You did and you were not forced into it. I hope your side kick is preparing to pay me my money. Or you will pay for her. Whatever you decide, I just want my money. You could afford getting flights back, I am sure you can afford my money.”

“These are fake! I never signed anything. It’s fraud. You will never get that company come what may Bosa.”

“Suit yourself.”

“This is fake! You are one crazy woman! To go and create fake documents all for what? Because I was with Lerato? You are pathetic.”

“I know about the kids. I wonder if it’s the devil too.”

He looked at her, he knew without him she would be nothing and no matter how many times she spoke to leave, she never left because if she did, then she would kiss goodbye to the luxury life.

“I am sick and tired of hiding. Yes those are my kids. Lerato and I have kids. I love you and our kids but I also love her and my kids with her. None of my kids are going to suffer. You are going to have to understand that Lerato will always be there. I am tired of pampering you. I love you so so much but I also love her. You are going to have to accept her and you are going to drop the case. You are not suing her because she is here to stay. She is the mother of my children so stop with this nonsense.”

Bosa stood up in her shorts then smiled. “Simons Real Estate is mine. I have taken it. You gave it to me. I am not pathetic but I will leave that for you to

decide when I am done with you. You think I am desperate and that's the problem. That's has always been your problem babe."

She turned to the TV picking the remote and pressed the buttons. A video started playing.

"Look at what I did for you. A little surprise."

He turned then his eyes feel on his brother kissing her while taking off her clothes. Moses's mouth dropped as his knees got weak. Rabi picked Bosa and placed her on the bed then took out his dick opening her legs even wider. He sank in his weapon inside while Bosa moaned scratching back.

She smiled proudly. "He is way bigger than you, knows how to fuck and how to make a woman cum. He knows his shit, trust me, he can take a woman to heaven and back. Something you can't even dream doing. He knows how to love a woman, knows how to make one feel so special. He is real lover... and he is way more than you can ever be."

Moses put his hand on his chest, his eyes glued to the TV where his younger brother was fucking his

wife. Bosa put the remote down watching him struggle to breathe while his eyes widened.

She kissed his cheek. "Take a deep breathe in... Calm down. You know your heart can't take all this stress. You can't afford to die. Your other kids there will suffer so much more." She giggled moving back then took her glass of wine and walked away.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, good night

Daring

#18

Bosa sat in her bedroom for a couple of minutes then finally went back to the sitting room. Her heart skipped as her eyes fell on Moses on the floor, his hand on his chest. She rushed over and looked at him, he wasn't moving. She swallowed standing there for a while then rushed to her phone and called the ambulance. A while later the ambulance drove in. She rushed outside.

"He is here! Help!"

The paramedics hurried inside the house with the stretcher.

"He just started saying his chest feels tight. Is he ok?"

The paramedics knelt before him attending to him while Bosa panicked staring. They put him on the stretcher and walked out with him.

"Is he ok?"

They put him in the ambulance then the paramedic turned to her.

“He has suffered a heart attack, we are taking him to the hospital. I can’t give you all the details, the only way we are going to know what is going on is if we take him to the hospital and have doctors attend to him. “

“I am coming with.”

At the hospital, Bosa paced up and down, her hands put together as if she was praying. Arabile rushed over and looked at her.

“Where is he? Is he ok?”

“He had a heart attack.”

“How?”

Bosa looked at him. “He knows about us.”

“What?”

“He knows about us. I told him.”

Arabile looked at her expecting her to say it was a joke but she continued pacing up and down as if she hadn't said anything. He pulled her hand squeezing her wrist.

“You what?”

“I told him.”

“What exactly did you tell him?”

“I showed him the video.”

He froze staring at her. Bosa looked at him tearfully.

“I just wanted him to feel what I feel. He has a whole family with his ex and I wanted him to see just how much I also hurt. He can't die. Not now at least. I want him to feel every single pain I have ever felt.”

“You are crazy.”

“I don't care.”

“He squeezed her wrist even more. “You are going to pay for this!”

Bosa looked at him then her wrist. “You are hurting

me.”

“I am going to kill you!”

“Let go of me! You are one pathetic weak man! I don’t even know how you managed to become a soldier. You are-“

He slapped her across her face, she lost balance landing on her bum. People looked over as some ladies screamed in shock. Bosa got up holding her cheek and looked at Rabi raging with anger, she had never seen such anger. He looked like he would just kill her.

She looked at the doctor who was walking over.

“What’s going on here?”

Bosa looked at the doctor and forced a smile. “Uh, how is my husband?”

“Did he just raise his hand on you?”

“It’s ok. “ Bosa rubbed her tears sniffing. “It’s fine.”

The doctor looked at Rabi. “Morena, did you just hit her?”

“How is my brother?”

“I am not going to answer that, the security is going to escort you out. We are not going to allow such behavior in this hospital.”

Rabi looked at Bosa fuming.

“I know my brother didn’t sign over our inheritance to you, you tricked him into signing. We are taking you to court, you shouldn’t rejoice too much because you are going to lose it. You think you can just get away with this? What you did is as same as theft and you are going to lose the case, trust me.”

“Let’s see you try.”

Rabi went closer to her. “If you think you can get away with it, you are in for a surprise. I will gladly kill you with my bare hands.”

He turned then walked away. The doctor looked at Bosa.

“Are you ok?”

Bosa sighed. “I am fine. Thanks.”

“You can report him for putting his hands on you.

Everyone here is a witness and there are CCTV cameras so they obviously caught him slapping you.”

“It’s ok. Let him be.”

“He doesn’t look like someone who is about to let it go.”

“I don’t want to fight with him. How is my husband?”

The doctor sighed. “I think we should talk in my office.”

“Ok.”

Bosa followed him to his office.

Rabi drove to his brother’s house talking to his younger brother.

“So how is he?”

“I am sure he is fine.”

“I can’t believe everything that is happening is happening.”

“She won’t win. We will contest. Gape Moses never signed anything to her, she tricked him into signing documents drafted by her lawyers.”

“How will we contest if the shares are already in her name?”

“She tricked Moses into signing. She won’t get away with it. We are going to take her to court. She won’t win.”

“What if he really signed everything over to her?”

“He would never. He married her out of community for a reason.”

Rabi parked down the street then stepped out of his car and walked towards the house.

“Look, I will call you back.”

“Eish, ok.”

“Don’t worry. She won’t get far.”

He hung up then slid his phone in his pocket

approaching the gate.

Later that evening, Basadi opened the door for Odirile. He walked in then she closed her door and looked at him.

“What do you want to talk about?”

He took her hand and led her to the couch where they both sat down. He looked at her.

“Hi...”

Basadi sighed. “Odirile, please say what you want to say so you can go. I don’t want to be sued. I am too old to be in Newspapers.”

“That’s not going to happen. Where is your boyfriend?”

“I don’t have one.”

“And your daughter?”

“She left.”

He nodded then held her hand. “I love you. I didn’t know how much I did till I saw you. You have always been the woman in my heart. I guess it’s always been you.”

“You are married.”

“I know but I know I don’t love her the way I am supposed to. I had to settle and I did. But it’s not love. Not the kind I feel for you anyways.”

She looked at him and sighed sadly. “There is nothing we can do now. The past is the past. We have to move on from it. Please don’t ruin your family over the past. Just be happy with your wife, the way you have been happy all along. Please.”

“I can’t get you out of my mind. My heart wants you, I keep losing interest in her everyday. I love you.”

“Odirile, you are married already. You have kids. Please focus on that.”

“I want you. I only want you. I can’t help the way I feel but I am falling in love with you all over again. It

makes me feel silly but I want you. I love you.”

He leaned over and softly kissed her cupping her face. Basadi kissed him back putting her hands on his chest. Odirile pulled her closer.

“You are the only one I want.”

A tear rolled down her cheek. “It’s too late now. When I needed you the most, you left me. You ran off and went for a beautiful woman. You forgot me even though I had loved you when you were nothing but just a builder who never got paid. I loved you at your worst, I loved you so much but you just never loved me back enough I guess and now you have found someone to make your small house. I guess to you that’s what I am good for but it’s not going to happen.”

She got up holding her tears back. “Please leave and never come back again. Go back to your family.”

“Sadi-“

“Leave. I have a lot in my head. Leave me in peace.”

He stood up and looked at him.

“I love you.”

“Go back to your perfect family.”

She opened the door for him. He swallowed then walked out. Basadi closed the door and leaned against it holding her emotions in.

At Motheo’s house, they finished eating pizza seated on the air mattress with some fleeces on top.

Motheo took the box of pizza and went with it to the kitchen, the house was just empty expect from a couple of kitchen utensils she had picked and the curtains throughout the house. He walked back to the bedroom and found her now lying on the mattress facing up. She looked at him and smiled.

“I should go back home. Mama is probably worried.”

Motheo laid besides her. “If that’s what you want it’s ok but I think you should try getting a job here.”

Kay looked at him. “I don’t have any qualifications.”

“So? You can still get something. It’s only a matter of looking.”

“I don’t want to be a burden.”

Motheo turned to her. “You are not a burden.”

“As long as I depend on you, I am a burden.”

He pulled her closer tucking her hair behind her ear. He looked in her clear eyes then leaned over and kissed her. Her lips were so soft and somehow the sureness she had as she kissed him back turned him on. He paused then looked in her eyes. He looked in the eyes on of the girl who had been through a lot of pain, of lot of heartache. He caressed her cheeks.

“You are not a burden. You can never be a burden. Don’t think like that. You are special.”

She smiled staring at him, he kissed her again. She kissed him back, with him she felt safe. It made her relax though she wasn’t sure if that was how people falling in love felt. She still wasn’t getting that feeling she always read about, that feeling she had expected to feel with her first love but maybe it was

because it was too early to tell. It probably took time.

That same evening, Bosa walked inside her house exhausted. She switched on the lights. Her heart skipped as her eyes fell on Rabi who seemed to have been waiting for her. He got up.

“Finally...”

Bosa swallowed staring at him. “What are you doing in my house?”

“You think you are smart huh?”

She looked at him, a chill running down her spine.

“You are going to prison if anything happens to me.”

“Don’t worry, I am going to be very careful.”

.

.

.

Daring

#19

Bosa sighed then calmed down.

“Go ahead Rabi. Go ahead and kill me. You came here with a mission, go ahead and do what you came for.”

“You are most evil person I know.”

“Oh? Says the man who slept with his brother’s wife.”

“I am not going to be the one to kill you mme hela you are going to admit to tricking my brother into signing the shares to you, You think this is a joke? Our father worked hard for this for you to take it away because you have been cheated on. You knew he was cheating but decided to stay. No one forced you to stay. You decided to be the victim. You could have left Bosa, if you felt unloved you could have left. But rather you decided to come after me, you are way older than me yet you still found it fit to seduce

me. I never looked at you like that, I never could because you were my brother's wife and forgive me that I don't want to sleep with you anymore. I am not going to continue hurting my brother like that."

"Well he already knows and he has a stroke. You are here behaving as if I raped you but it doesn't matter anymore. Your brother knows."

"You are not going to get what he worked for. Not like this anyways. I don't care if I don't get anything. I never wanted anything to do with the company but you are going to sign everything back."

"I am not going to."

"We are involving our lawyers. I am not even panicking because you are going to lose. While at it, I found out something interesting about you."

Bosa frowned staring at him. "That you have a daughter. Besides my brother's children, there is another child. One no one knows where you took her."

Bosa's heart skipped as she looked at him. "What?"

“Yes. You had her the day before you ran from your grandmother. A colored baby. One month old. You probably killed her.”

“You don’t know what you are talking about!”

“You had a child and all of a sudden, you don’t have that child. Where is she?”

Tears filled Bosa’s eyes. “You don’t know anything.”

“I know enough and I am going to expose you. You are the most evil person I have ever seen.”

“I have never killed anyone.”

“Then where is the child? You threw her away?”

She swallowed. “You don’t know anything about me.”

“I know you had a child that you no longer have now. You came here alone but you had left with that child at your grandmother’s house. I think I should involve the police, maybe you will tell them where you put that child. I have her birth certificate that indeed you had a child.”

“I gave her up for adoption.”

“You will tell the police that. I am involving them.”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “She is safe wherever she is. There is nothing I could have done for her back then. I was way too young and I couldn’t even take care of myself. You don’t understand where I come from. I don’t expect you to. She would have suffered with me. She is safe where she is.”

“You threw her away, you know you did. But the police is going to get on top of it. See you in court.”

He walked out. Bosa stood there for a while, her heart pounding. She knew he had spoken to her grandmother somehow. She reached for her phone and went to her number. It had been years since she last spoke to her... she looked at the number for a while then dialed it. She took a deep breath as it rang.

“Hello?”

Bosa froze as rragwe Ofentse picked.

“Hello?”

She took a deep breathy as all the memories came back filling her head. Her cries the first night he had

raped her... then the rest of the other nights The pain, the cries... the beatings. The abuse. She hung up and put her hands on her face crying.

The following morning, Bosa wheeled her husband inside the house. She looked at him then sighed. He looked weak on that chair and knowing only half side could function probably hurt him.

“I am sorry. It’s all my fault but at least you are alive.”

He blinked just staring at her.

“You are going to be fine. The doctors said it will take a while but you will be fine.”

His phone started ringing, she took it out of her handbag then looked at Lerato calling. She smiled and answered putting on loud speaker.

“Hello?”

“Let me speak to the owner of the phone.”

“He can’t.”

“Give him his phone! You are desperate waitse. You just can’t accept that he never loved you can you? He is leaving you.”

“Oh?”

“Yes. He is leaving you. Sue me all you want and he is going to pay for it but it’s over between you to. It’s been over for a while. You know it. He married you all because he believed you wouldn’t cheat and that you would love him and him only. He was trying to deal with the pain I had put him through. He never loved you. You were just a rebound. What Moses and I have is so much stronger than you thought. We have a family. We are a family.”

“I am glad to know.”

“Give him his phone.”

“Kare he can’t talk mma. He is paralyzed so he can’t talk. He can’t even move himself.”

“Bosa I am not in the mood for your stupidity.”

“Ijo mma. It’s fine. I am trying to tell you gore he has

suffered a stroke. You don't want to listen to me. I am putting the phone on the table. It's on loud speaker. Talk to him."

"Babe..."

Bosa looked at Moses who was just staring at her silently.

"See? He can't talk. But he can hear so say whatever you want to say to him."

She hung up. Bosa shrugged. "She hung up. Should I call her back? Blink twice if you want me to."

He stared at her without blinking. She put his phone down.

"Ok... I guess you need to recover quickly so you can divorce me and go to your family or maybe I can just take you there. I think I should take you there. You probably don't want to see my face."

She went to their bedroom then packed his bags. She dragged them out and put everything in the boot. She walked out with him and smiled at the garden boy who was watering her plants.

“Hey, help me please.”

He dropped the hosepipe and rushed over.

“Let’s put him in the car. He wants t go to his girlfriend who he is divorcing me with.”

The garden boy silently helped her. They put him in the car then Bosa put the wheelchair in the boot.

“Thanks.”

“Yes mam.”

She got in the car and drove off. A while later she drove inside Lerato’s yard and parked near the door. She stepped out and knocked on the door.

Lerato opened after a while.

“What are you doing here?”

“I have brought your boyfriend.”

She walked back to the car and took out his wheelchair from the boot.

“Come and help me put him on this chair.”

Lerato watched as Bosa opened Moses door and sat

the wheelchair closer.

“What did you do t him?”

“He suffered a stroke. He is paralyzed, half side. He can't move but he can feel. The other side is dead. Help me. I have brought your man. Maybe while you two are here recovering you will start planning how you are going to pay me.”

Bosa dragged him out. His heavy body made her grunt, Lerato rushed over and helped her before he could fall. They put him on the wheelchair. Bosa breathed out then took out his bags from the boot and placed them beside him.

“There! I am not even fighting. He is yours. By the way, you need to get diapers. Adult diapers. He can't take himself to the toilet so he shits himself. In one of the bags is where his medicine is in. Please just read through the instructions. He is all yours. Bye.”

She got in her car and drove off. She dialed her lawyer on her way back home.

“Hi..”

“Bosa.”

“His brothers are doing what you said they would do.”

“I told you didn’t I?”

“Is there something I can do?”

“At this stage we will just try to prove to the court that he signed everything willingly.”

“Can I lose?”

“Yes. You can lose.”

“Ok. Thanks.”

She hung up. If she was going to lose company, better she enjoyed the money now. She smiled thinking of the car she had been wanting for a while now.

Motheo parked his car at a filling station then looked

at Kay.

“You can get yourself something in the store while I top up.” He handed her some money. Kay smiled.

“Ok.”

She took it and stepped out of the car. She walked to the filling station store and walked in. She walked around the shop then got a packet of Simba chips and walked to the till. A man walked from the back in a suit.

“Kante where is he?”

The cashier turned to the man. “He said he is not feeling well.”

“Again? He has been doing this for a while no, we are short of an attending. Why didn’t he say this yesterday? Tell that guy not to come back. He already has two written warnings! We going send him his termination letter.”

“Yes sir.”

The cashier smiled at Kay. “Hi, let me assist you.”

Kay looked at the frustrated man then at the cashier

while her heart pounded. She handed the cashier the Simba chips then walked over to the man.

“Good morning, my name is Kayla Sefako. I am a fast learner, smart and pay attention to detail. I am hard worker and a very committed person. I can speak both English and Setswana fluently. I am a very good listener and very good in Maths, I work well with money. I have worked in a school tuckshop before, that is the only experience I have but I am open to learning more. I can multitask and I am very intelligent. I am a go getter and I don't like missing opportunities. I am a very punctual person and I respect time. I know this is unprofessional in every way but I do believe you are in need of a filling station attendant. I would like to take up the position.”

.

.

.

This is past night's insert, the morning insert is coming up

Daring

#20

The man looked at her for a moment as she kept a serious face. He finally smiled.

“Waitse this is what I call if I die I die.”

Kay smiled. “I saw an opportunity and I am going for it.”

“Ware you don’t have any experience?”

“No but I have determination, focus, commitment, good listening skills, hard working skills, multitasking skills. I am good with customers and money.”

“Look, come for an interview kamoso.”

“Ok, but the job is mine.”

He smiled. “Kay right?”

“Yes.”

“I am Tiro. We will meet tomorrow. Bring your

documents. But don't get too excited, you are going on probation period first."

Kay smiled. "Of course. Should I also bring a pen to sign the contract?"

He laughed. "Yeah, I love your drive. See you tomorrow Kay."

"Yes Mr. T!"

Tiro laughed then walked out taking out his phone. Kay smiled and went back to the cashier who laughed.

"I already like you. I like people like you. Go getters."

"It's rough out there."

The cashier smiled. "Tell me about it."

Kay paid for the Simba chips. "See you tomorrow."

"Yeah."

Kay walked out and walked to Motheo's Run X and jumped in.

"What was taking long?"

“I got a job.”

Motheo frowned. “As what?”

“An attendant here.”

“They are hiring?”

“Yes. I shot my shot. I will be signing my contract tomorrow.”

He smiled. “Well, we should celebrate. You just landed your first official job.”

Kay laughed. “My heart is still pounding.”

Motheo leaned over and kissed her then drove off.

Lerato looked at Moses as he just sat there. She sighed, she wasn't sure what to do with him. He blinked then a tear rolled down his cheek. She knelt before him.

“You are going to be fine. I will take care of you. I

love you. I love you so much. I regret what happened years back, I am the reason it all happened. If I loved you enough then you would have never married Bosa. You wouldn't have been trapped with her. I love you, we are going to be fine."

Someone knocked on the door. She got up and opened. Rabi looked at her.

"Where is he?"

"There."

Rabi walked in and looked at his older brother. His heart broke as he looked at him, now helpless. He swallowed knowing he was the reason for it all. He looked at Lerato.

"Can I talk to him alone?"

Lerato nodded. "But he can't respond."

"Yeah."

Lerato turned and walked away.

Rabi sighed. "I am sorry for what I did. I don't know what got into me. I don't have any defense, I messed up. Big time. I never meant to. I love you as my big

brother, you have always been there for me, never let me down not even once. I am sorry. I hired a good lawyer, she is good and she has reassured me. We have nothing to worry about. It's obvious that Bosa tricked you into signing the shares to her and we will prove it all to court. She is going to be served with a court order soon."

Tears slowly rolled down Moses's cheeks. Rabi swallowed.

"I am sorry. I will make it right. From here I am going to move far away from you and your family."

He wiped away his brother's tears.

"Uh Lerato!"

Lerato walked back.

"Hi..."

"When did Bosa drop him off?"

"In the morning."

"Will you be able to take care of him?"

"I think I need a helping hand."

“A nurse?”

“Yes. To just help me carry him around. I can do everything else.”

“Ok. I will sort that out. But are you good with the arrangement?”

“I love your brother. I would do anything for him. Taking care of him is not an issue. The only issue is the lawsuit I was served. Bosa is suing me. Is there no way I can protest?”

“On that one, I don’t think there is any. Her lawyer is very good and she is coming for you. I guess the only way to make this less scandalous is if you settle it out of court.”

“I don’t have that kind of money lying around. Moses had said he would pay it off.”

Rabi looked at his older brother. “He said that?”

“Yes. He said he would handle it.”

“Uh ok.”

“But now he is crippled. What’s going to happen?”

“Don’t worry. I will have it sorted out.”

Lerato sighed with relief. “Ok.”

“Ok, call me or Raba if you need anything.”

“Sharp.”

Rabi walked out.

Later that night, Kay finished cooking then dished while Motheo watched. She handed him his plate.

“End of month I will move into my own house. I will look for a single room.”

“You don’t have to move you know. You can stay here and save that money for future use.”

“Ng ng, I want to be my own person. I don’t like dependency syndrome and I am not going to develop it. I want to stand on my own and be my own person. If I can afford it then why not?”

“Don’t feel pressured babe.”

She looked at him and smiled. “I am not. I like being independent. I know being a fuel attendant doesn’t pay much and I don’t plan on being that for a long time. Selling makes more money.”

“Selling what?”

“Selling at schools, selling magwinya and fries. Selling snacks. I don’t know how it never worked for my mother but with proper planning, you can actually make a lot of money, the school tuckshop used to make so much money per day, kids buy, they like buying. They spend money especially in the morning. I want to save enough money and buy my things. I will do that and hair.”

“You plait?”

“Yes. That will be my side hustle. I am sure by the time I go to UB I would have saved lots of money.”

“I like your spirit.”

“I want to be a successful person. I am going to be one. I may be nothing today but I am going to work

so hard that I won't need anyone for anything."

Motheo's phone rang. He looked at it.

"It's my brother."

Kay nodded. He took his phone and walked out picking. Kay put down her food then went to the bedroom where she took out her notebook and pen wrote down her goals. She tore the paper then folded it and placed it underneath her clothes. She went back for her food just as Motheo walked back inside the house. He kissed her.

"Let's watch a movie while eating."

"Ok."

She walked to the bedroom holding her plate then he sat up his laptop. She sat on the air mattress with him then sighed as a movie started.

Bosa smiled talking to her kids over video call.

“I miss you guys too.”

Paris looked behind her mother. “Where is daddy?”

Bosa took a deep breath in. “He is not feeling well.”

Her son frowned. “What’s wrong with him?”

“He has a stroke. It happened last night when he came back. You know your father and I have been having problems right? I found out that he has another family there and he wants a divorce. He had signed over his business to me before you two left, I thought we were fixing things but he doesn’t want anymore now, He wants his new family and that is where he is being taken care of.” Tears filled her eyes, she let them roll down. “I tried my best to love your father, even after being accused of cheating I still stayed, even when his family hated me. Now they are fighting me.”

“Mama don’t cry. You have us.”

“I just thought you would know. They are going to try to turn you against me... but always remember I love you both so so much. You are my world. Everything I do, I do it for you.”

Paris looked at her mother tearfully. "I love you mama."

"I love you too. Your uncles are going to take the business from me."

"They can't do that."

"They are saying I tricked your father into giving it to me."

"I can be your witness that you didn't trick him."

Her son also nodded. "Me too."

"You should get that lawyer from TV mama."

Bosa smiled. "That lawyer is expensive."

"The best are always expensive. You should sacrifice."

Bosa looked at her daughter thoughtfully. "You are right."

"Get that lawyer and you will win. Gape you will have our support."

Bosa smiled. "I love you two."

“I already want t come back.”

They continued chatting laughing.

Basadi sat alone in her house. Ever since she had broken up with Patrick, there was no noise anymore. No drunkards or the sale of alcohol. Loneliness crept on her as she sat in the sitting room. She swallowed thinking of the old days, she looked at the TV as Kay’s favorite show started. Tears filled her eyes. What kind of a mother was she? She didn’t even know where her daughter was. She slowly got up and knelt down. She closed her eyes praying.

“Lord I come before you today asking for mercy. Please have mercy on my daughter wherever she is, she doesn’t know much, guide her through it all wherever she is. I send your blessings upon her life. I speak for nothing but success in her life Lord, I open the doors that were closed on her face. I free her from whatever that might hold her from success.

Don't let her be like me. Touch and cleanse her soul, free her from all the pain she carries in her heart. Set her free father for she is also your daughter. Don't pass her by when you bless others, remember her lord. I put her life in your hands and say let your will be done. Take control in her life. I speak peace and happiness in her life. I speak redemption in her life. In the name of Jesus Christ I pray, amen..."

A YEAR LATER...

- .
- .
- .

Let's like and comment family

Daring

#21

A Year Later...

Kay finished her last exam then grabbed her bag and walked out of the examination hall. Her phone vibrated as she walked towards the UB gate. She took it out then picked.

“Hello?”

“Hey, I am running late. I am still at work.”

“Motheo rra...”

“I am sorry babe but I can’t leave work, I am in a meeting. Can’t you get a taxi to your house?”

“I am going today. You are supposed to take me to the rank.”

“Kay, I can’t leave work to come and drop you off at bus rank while I am in the middle of a meeting. Ke busy right now. There is nothing I can do about that.

You know gape gore my contract is coming to an end, what if they choose not to renew it?"

She sighed. "It's ok."

"We will talk when you get there."

"Ok."

"I love—"

He hung up before she could finish. She sighed then hurried out of the school and went to the bus stop. Sshe stopped a taxi to drop her off at home but then again... it had been days since she last saw him. She jumped in the taxi.

"I am going to Brown's logistics."

"P30."

"Ok."

She leaned back on the seat looking at the time then smiled. She could always take a morning bus the following day. She smiled alone, Motheo had complained about how she never actually made time for him and he was right. Especially with the exams, she had been so focused on her books she couldn't

even remember the last time they just spent time together like they used to. The taxi stopped at his work place a while later, Kay paid then stepped tying her long braids. With her sling back on her arm, she walked through the sliding doors and into the building. She smiled walking towards the reception where a lady was.

“Hi...”

“Hi, how can I help you?”

“I am looking for Mr. Matsatsi.”

“Uh he said you should come here?”

“No, I just came to see him.”

“He is not in. He long knocked off.”

Kay frowned. “Oh...”

“Yes, maybe you should call him.”

“Yah... uh thanks.”

Kay turned and walked out of the building taking out her phone. She dialed his number.

“Kayla..”

“Where are you?”

“I said I am at work, what’s going on?”

“I am at your work place and they just told me you long knocked off.”

“You are where?”

“Your work place. They said you knocked off.”

“What are you doing at my work place?”

“I thought since it’s been a while since we saw each other, I would surprise you.”

“That is my work place Kayla, not a place you just decide to rock up at. Didn’t I say I am in a meeting?”

“A meeting where? They just said you knocked off Motheo.”

“I am in a meeting at another company with my boss. Do you want me to do a video call so you can see and maybe even greet my boss? I can’t believe you went where I work.”

“I just wanted to surprise you. I am realizing that I have been unavailable and I want to make up for

that.”

Motheo sighed then spoke softly. “I understand you have been busy with school. I want you to pass that’s why I left you alone so you can focus on that.”

Tears filled Kay’s eyes. “I am sorry for going to your work place.”

“You didn’t do anything wrong. I am sorry for yelling. I am frustrated in this meeting.”

“I am sorry.”

“Don’t apologize. It’s not you. It’s me. I am sorry babe. Sorry autlwa?”

Kay blushed. “It’s ok.”

“Working for someone else is bullshit hela.”

“Maybe it’s time you started your own thing. Accountants make a lot of money. You don’t have to work for someone else.”

“Eish babe, it’s not that easy. Anyways, you are going to miss your bus if you don’t go to the rank right now.”

“I have decided to go tomorrow. Either way it’s best to go tomorrow and arrive during the day than now and arrive at night.”

“But your mom is expecting you.”

“I will explain to her. Don’t worry. We have tonight to ourselves.”

“Are you sure?”

Kay laughed. “I am sure. Should I go to your house?”

“Nah, I will come to you after work so you don’t move around with your bags. Akere tomorrow you will have to go to bus rank. Go to your house. I am coming.”

“Ok. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He dropped the call. Kay smiled putting her phone away then walked down the road to get a combi.

Bosa walked inside the house from work exhausted then took off her heels. She walked to her bedroom then took out her ringing phone. She frowned at the caller and picked.

“Hello?”

“You are the most evil woman I have ever met!”

Bosa smiled. “I swear if I got P100 every time I heard that, I would be rich.”

“You are going to hell do you hear me? You are going to rot in hell! You are a witch!”

“Lerato weeh, what do you want from me? You failed to take care of your boyfriend when I gave you the chance to. What do you want from me?”

“My kids are Moses’s kids!”

“And who is disputing that?”

“Why are you refusing with his money? These are his kids, they need to eat, they need to dress and go to school. Why are you refusing with money you didn’t work for?”

“Excuse me?”

“You are pathetic do you hear me? You are a cheap whore, koore you think you are all that mme hela that is not your money!”

‘Pathetic? Hunny who do you think you are talking to? Me? Sit down hela and go back to the drawing board, Call Rabi or Raba like you always did, let them give you money because you are not getting a cent from me. Call all the people you used to make fun of me with. Maybe they can help because nna I am not going to give you anything. You quit your job to take care of Moses akere, now make a plan. He is not recovering so fast as you wanted, I called them at the medical center. It’s not looking so well but in time he will be fine. They said his blood pressure is high, it seems he is stressed or something. Go and see him, maybe you may motivate him to get better then actually take care of your kids. I am not giving you anything.”

“You stole his company and-“

“You can’t prove it. He can’t too since he can’t even talk properly. Just wait for him to come back and he will claim his things then. For now, never call me.”

“You are rotten to the core.”

“I know love and I am proud. Bye!”

Lerato looked at her phone, tears burning her eyes. Her sister looked at her.

“I told you... she is not going to give you anything.”

“She stole his company!”

“Or he gave it to her. You will never know. Kana Lerato Moses doesn't love you. I don't know why you did this to yourself. He was just using you. Had he loved you, he would have long left his wife.”

“He felt trapped gape he was staying with the kids.”

“There is nothing like that. His oldest child with his wife and two years older than your first born with him. He even had a second child with her then gave you the incubator two more. He didn't have to stay, he could have left her but he rather married her.”

Lerato looked at her sister. "He loves me."

"Keep lying to yourself if it helps you sleep better at night. You should start serious job hunting."

"I am taking her to court for maintenance."

"Didn't you say she and Moses are married out of community of property?"

"I am still taking her to court. My kids won't suffer while their father's money is there."

Basadi looked at Kay's room. It was so clean and perfect. Everything was in its place. She smiled then walked to her bedroom where she took her phone and called her.

"Mama..."

"Are you already in the bus?"

"No. I am still at school. I have to submit a few assignments but it's taking long now. I don't think I

will come tonight. I will probably catch the morning bus. I am sorry. I know how excited you were but if I don't submit these assignments, I will probably get FD."

Basadi sighed disappointed. "It's ok my girl. I understand."

"I am really sorry. But I promise tomorrow, around 11 I would be home with you. I love you mama."

Basadi smiled. "I love you too."

Kay hung up then Basadi put down her phone and sat down. Her phone rang, she picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, what time is Kay arriving?"

"She won't be coming tonight. She says she has to submit assignments."

"Ok, I am coming then."

"Where is your wife?"

"Don't worry about her. I am coming. What should I bring you?"

Kay finished cooking later that evening, the delicious aroma had filled her one room. She smiled closing the pots then washed the dishes she had used. She looked at the time, it was almost 4 hours now. She took her phone and called him.

“The number you have-“

She dropped the call and sent him a message.

Kay: Hey babe, the food is getting cold. Where are you?

She sent it then sat on her bed taking her laptop. She stayed watching her series on her laptop while waiting. She finished the whole season then looked at the time. It was around 10. She swallowed taking her phone then called him again.

“The num-“

Kay dropped the call worriedly then called her cab guy.

“Hi Kenosi.”

“Kay..”

“I know it’s late but can you drop me off by my boyfriend’s house.”

“My baby mama is here... eish.”

“I will pay double. Please. I have a feeling something might be wrong.”

“Eish ok. I am coming.”

“Ok.”

A while later Kenosi parked the gate. Kay hurried out then got in the cab.

“I am sorry for this.”

“It’s ok.”

He drove headed to Motheo’s house.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment, good night

Daring

#22

Kenosi parked in front of Motheo's house. Kay stepped out.

"I will ewallet your money from my boyfriend's phone. Thanks."

"Ok, I will wait here till you get in."

"Thanks."

Kay walked to the door then tried opening it but it was locked. She unlocked wondering if he had parked inside the garage. She took out her spare keys and walked inside. Kenosi drove out of the yard. Kay pressed the gate remote then the gate slid close. She locked the door then walked to the bedroom.

"Babe!"

She opened and walked in but there was no one. She frowned then walked around the whole house but he wasn't there. She tried calling him again but his number wouldn't go through. She slowly sat down in

his sitting room looking at the time wondering where he was.

The following morning, Kay's phone rang waking her up. She reached for her phone sitting up on the couch.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

"Motheo! Where are you?"

"I am sorry babe. I had to go on a work trip yesterday. My phone was off throughout."

"Work trip?"

"Yes. I am in Jwaneng right now and I will be attending a morning meeting."

"Couldn't you alert me with someone else's phone? I was worried the whole night."

“I am sorry babe. Where are you right now?”

“At your house. I had Kenosi drop me off last night. I couldn’t understand what was going on.”

“It’s ok. I am sorry. What time are you leaving?”

She looked at the time on the wall. “I have to go now. The bus leaves at six.”

“I will come to Francistown and see you.”

“Ok.”

“I am sorry babe.”

“It’s fine.”

“Do you have any money?”

“Yes. I am fine.”

“I have to now. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He dropped the call. Kay sighed then put on her shoes. Her phone vibrated. She reached for it and opened the FNB message.

M. MOTHEO has sent you P 1000.00. Get cash at Cash Plus partners or Press PROCEED at FNB ATM. PIN 81118, is valid for 16hrs. If PIN expired, dial *130*392#

His message immediately reported in.

Motheo: I am sorry.

Kay took a deep breath, she knew how his job was demanding and they had probably made him go on a trip without proper planning. She smiled then texted him back.

Kay: Its ok. Thanks for the money. I love you.

She sent the message then went to freshen up before leaving for her house dialing Kenosi so he could pick her up from her house and drop her off at the rank.

*

At bus rank, Kay got in the bus then sat by the window, her earphones in her ears. She leaned back on her seat listening to some music.

She smiled as texted Motheo.

Kay: now in the bus.

Motheo: Safe trip.

Basadi cleaned her house that same morning then looked at the time. Kay had sent a message almost an hour back saying she had taken off. She smiled humming while cleaning. She finally sat down and sighed staring at her clean house, she reached for her phone then went on Facebook. Ever since Kay had introduced her to it the time she had come back home, she found the whole app interesting.

People you may know popped up. She went through the list then paused at a certain account. She clicked

on it then viewed the profile picture of the woman. She could never forget that face even though it had been over 18 years now. She zoomed it in, her heart pounding. It was her. Basadi went through her pictures, she now had two kids and it seemed she was married.

She quickly got up and went to her room where she took a small notebook where she usually wrote some numbers. She opened the last page and wrote with a man.

'Bosa Simons.'

At the medical center, Bosa walked in Moses's room and smiled.

"Hey..."

He looked at her. "Hi..."

He now spoke much more slowly. She walked over holding a milkshake. She put the stroll in his mouth

sitting beside him then he sipped.

“Are they still taking good care of you?”

“Yes.”

She looked at his grayish beard and grayish hair.

“You need a haircut. You are beginning to look unsexy.”

He smiled. “Wa swaba.”

Bosa laughed softly. “People your age always look sexy. You look good though.”

“How... are the kids?”

“They are fine. Your mother took them for the December holidays. They will be back in a few weeks. Do you want me to call them?”

“Please...”

Bosa put the milkshake down then dialed Paris putting the phone on loud speaker. It rang for a while then her daughter finally picked. She listened quietly as he spoke to his kids for minutes then she finally hung up.

“Thanks.”

Bosa smiled. “It’s ok. Soon you are going to be up and walking. Don’t let this get to you. You will be able to gladly divorce me and go to Lerato.”

Moses looked at her silently. Bosa smiled.

“I am going to sign back your company to you when you get better. I am nit that evil you know. I was just angry but as much as you were wrong, I was wrong too. I should have never fallen in love with you. You had just broken up with your long term girlfriend and I came between that. That’s why you went and still loved her behind my back. You eve have kids with her. I am sad that you felt the need to stay with me even though you didn’t love me. I am sad that you rather watched me cry and hurt instead of just walking away. There was nothing holding you onto me.” She took a deep breath. “I am sorry that I slept with your brother. That I destroyed the relationship you had. The bond. I am really sorry but I am hopeful that when you get better, we will get a divorce and go our separate ways. You will be able to take care of your other children properly because I am telling

you, they are not going to get a cent from me. I hate them and your girlfriend. I am not going to pretend otherwise, they will suffer for their parents's mistakes"

"Did you find your child?"

Bosa looked at him. "What child?"

"The one you gave up. Don't you ever think about her?"

"I do. But she is safe where she is. There was nothing I could have done for her had I kept her. She was just going to suffer."

"How do you know? You never suffered. I would have taken care of her."

Bosa sighed. "I didn't know that. I was just 19 years old. I had just walked away from an abusive home. When got in that bus to Gaborone, I didn't have a plan. I didn't know that you would actually help. It could have gone sideways. I didn't want my baby to suffer while I watched. I felt it was the right thing to do then, maybe not so now but I know she is safe and I know I left her in good hands. I am not going to

go after her and complicate her life.”

“What if she is not happy?”

“She is. I know she is.”

Motheo's cousin checked his cousin's phone to see if they were any messages as yet then he texted his girlfriend who's number was saved as Aunty 1.

'Motheo': hey babe, I am getting in another meeting. Will talk to you later. My phone will be off.

He sent the message then switched off the phone.

" Ronnie weh, let's go. The wedding is starting."

"Sure."

He slid Motheo's phone in his pocket and walked inside the church. He smiled fixing his tie standing besides Motheo's older brother. Motheo looked at him in his suit.

"Don't worry. Everything is under control."

Motheo sighed then looked at the church entrance as the song he had chosen with her started. Seconds later, the doors opened then she walked in wearing her body hugging white gown looking beautiful as ever.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment.

Daring

#23

Kay stepped out of the taxi in Francistown and paid then took her bags from the boot and walked inside the yard. She passed a white lavish car outside with a frown wondering who it was. She opened the door and walked in. She further inside the house, her eyes falling on car keys on the table in the sitting room. A male voice came from her mother's bedroom. She stood still trying to make sure she had heard right, the voice spoke again then the bedroom door opened and her mother walked out tying her doek in her head. She froze looking at Kay.

"Kay!"

Kay smiled. "Mama..."

She walked over and pulled Kay in her arms holding her tightly. Kay wrapped her arms around her mother staring at a man walking out of the bedroom. Basadi stepped back then cleared her throat.

“He is the mechanic. He was fixing the bulb in my room.”

“Eemma.”

The man smiled. “Uh nice meeting you... Kay?”

Kay smiled. “Yes.”

“Mmagwe Kay... we will talk.”

Basadi nodded looking down. The man walked out. Kay looked at her.

“He is married.”

Basadi looked at her. “Huh?”

“He is married.”

“Who?”

“That man. He is married. Why are you sleeping with married men?”

“Who is sleeping with married men?”

“You are. His pants were unzipped. Why are you destroying another woman’s home?”

“Kayla, you don’t know what you are talking about!”

“You were with a married man mama. Why do you want to destroy another woman’s marriage?”

“I am not sleeping with that man. Be careful on how you talk to me. I raised you!”

“You are sleeping with a married man. You are doing what you always preached to me about saying I should never do it.”

“I said I am not sleeping with him!”

“Mama-“

“If you can’t respect me, leave my house. You are not going to talk to me as if I am one of your little friends! I am not your friend. Just because you are going to university doesn’t mean I can’t discipline you, I am not going to let you disrespect me in my house do you hear me? This is my house!”

“I am not trying to disrespecting you. I am just saying why are you sleeping with a married man. I am not stupid. I saw he was wearing a ring, his zip was undone. You are destroying another woman’s home by sleeping with her husband but it doesn’t look like you care. How can you just-“

Basadi slapped her across the face. “O seka wa batla go ntlokela maitseo wena. I am not going to allow that behavior here. This is not Gaborone. If that how kids talk to their parents in Gaborone, that’s not going to happen here. Leave my house if you can’t respect me. How dare you accuse me of such nonsense? Have you seen me having sex with him? Who taught you such behavior? Huh? I said that is the man who fixes bulbs! Let me hear you telling people nonsense, you will leave my house and find your mother. Maybe she is the one who will allow such behavior but that’s not going to happen in my house.”

Kay looked at her, tears burning her eyes.

“You come to my house with an attitude? Not in my house little girl. Not here. Busy accusing me of destroying marriages calling me a home wrecker. Nxla. Maybe you should go back to Gaborone and leave my house. You don’t respect me yet I raised you when your mother failed and dumped you. I made you who you are. I dressed you and fed you. Put a roof over your head and just because men are

using you in Gaborone you think you can tell me that I am destroying marriages? You insult me calling me a home wrecker.”

A tear rolled down her cheek. She wiped it away. “I wasn’t insulting you or trying to. I am sorry.”

Basadi angrily turned. Kay’s heart sank.

“I am sorry mama.”

“I can’t believe you called me a home wrecker.”

“I am sorry.”

“Maybe you should go back to Gaborone Kayla. Tota nna I can’t stay with disrespectful person.”

“I am sorry.”

“You have never appreciated me for everything I did for you. Raising you. God knows I could have left you the same way your mother left you. You would have grown up in an orphanage but rather I fought to keep you. I lost everything, I lost the man I loved to raise and love you. Today that you are going to university you think you can call me names? Me?”

Tears rolled down Kay’s cheeks. “Sorry mama...”

“If I had given birth to you, you would never have talked to me like that, interrogating me as if I am a child. What you don’t understand is your mother didn’t want you. She ran away from you. You should appreciate me than insult me. If I were you, you would have been nothing! Your mother is now successful yet she can’t even look for you to show you that she never even wanted you, She is enjoying her life with her new kids and husband, lives a perfect life yet can’t even remember she has a child she threw away.”

Kay paused as her heart skipped. “You know her?”

“Yes. I saw her busy parading on Facebook enjoying herself. She never wanted you. You should respect me Kayla than insult me for I loved you.”

“Where is she?”

“I don’t know.”

“What’s her name?”

“Gatwe Bosa Simons. She is happy without you. She would have probably killed you that day. I don’t understand where you get this kind of behavior

where you insult me but if this is what you are now then leave my house.”

Basadi walked to her bedroom and closed the door behind her. Kay stood still for a while, fresh warm tears rolled down her cheeks as she stood there. She put her bags down then took out her phone, her hands shaking.

She went on facebook and typed ‘Bosa Simons.’

Tears blurred her vision as she clicked on the first account. She opened the profile picture and immediately noticed the woman... Motheo’s friend’s neighbor. She slowly sat down going through all Bosa’s pictures.

Inside her bedroom, Basadi put her hands on her face as her anger and insecurities faded. She closed her eyes wondering why she always let it get to her. Her phone rang from her hands. She looked at the

caller and answered.

“Odirile...”

“Hey, is that her? She is beautiful. She is really beautiful.”

She swallowed. “Yes.”

“You raised a beautiful woman.”

“You already said she was beautiful. Why do you keep saying it?”

“What?”

“You want to sleep with her?”

“Is this meant to make me laugh?”

“It’s not funny. Do you want her?”

“What are you saying? That I want your child?”

“Yes! Do you want her?”

“Are you losing your mind? Why would I want a child? She is only a child. Why would I want to sleep with a child? Are you out of your mind? Do I look like a pedophile to you? Where is this even coming from?”

“I saw how you were looking at her!”

“Please tell me you are joking...”

“Do you want Kayla?”

“I can’t believe you are actually saying this. I am hanging up and I am going to pretend this never happened.”

Odirile hung up. Basadi looked at her phone for a moment then swallowed tearfully. Minutes later she walked out of her bedroom a while later then looked at Kay, regretting every single word she had said.

“Kay...”

Kay slowly raised her head and looked at her.

“Is this her?”

She showed Basadi.

“My baby-“

“Is it her?”

“I don’t know. I..”

“It’s her... I saw her. I saw her long back in

Gaborone.”

Basadi sighed. “It’s probably not her. It’s been years I don’t know what she looks like.”

“Why are you lying to me?”

“I don’t know what she looks like now Kayla.”

Kayla stood up and bit her lower lip. “I thought you wanted me to come home... come to you.”

“I did. I am sorry for what I said. I cooked-“

“Why do you hate me so much? What did I do to you? You had a chance to kill me or throw me away too but you kept me just to torture me and hurt me with words every chance you get. You hate yet pretend to love me.”

“I don’t hate you.”

“You do. You hate me so much I can see it in your eyes every time. You hate me. You have always hated me. You do. You hate me... “

“If I hated you then I would have long killed you.”

Kay looked at her as a memory got triggered.

~~~Nine year old Kay finished cleaning the whole house then walked to her mother's bedroom. She walked in and looked at her while she put on her heels.

"What is it Kay?"

"I am hungry."

"We don't have food. Go and drink water."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. She hadn't eaten since morning. "But I didn't eat in the morning."

"There is no food! What do you want me to do? Should I cook myself so you can eat?"

"But I saw food in the-"

"Kante why do you love food so much? Can't you be like other kids?"

A car hooted outside. Basadi peaked through her window then picked a red lipstick which she ran on her lips.

"I have to go. Go and play outside."

Kay sadly walked out and watched as her mother

locked the door. Basadi looked at her.

“Play here, If you leave the yard I am going to beat you so hard you will die.”

She walked out putting the keys in her handbag then got in her boyfriend’s car. Kay watched them drive away then sat on the veranda leaking her dry lips.

Loaha walked out of her house then frowned staring at Kay alone in the sun.

“Kay!”

Kay turned and looked at her.

“Come my girl...”

She stood up and walked to the fence barefooted and dirty.

“Where is mama?”

“She left.”

“Bathong Basadi, kante why does she do this to you? Come. Have you eaten?”

Kay shook her head.

“Ok, come.”

“Mama said I-“

“Come and eat then take a bath. I will talk to her.”

Kay walked out of the gate then went to the neighbor’s house. Loaha sadly looked at her, she looked so thin as if she was suffering from some nutrition disease. Her hair was so dirty and her eyes had sank in. She swallowed tearfully then led her inside the house where she bathed her then dressed her in one of her niece’s clothes. She applied sme moisturizers to her hair then combed it gently.

“When last did you eat?”

“Yesterday.”

“Ok, come...”

She led her to the kitchen and gave her a plate she had dished for herself.

“Go and eat while watching TV.”

“Ok.”

Kay excitedly took her plate then went and sat in

front of the TV watching. She never got to watch back at home.

Later that day, Basadi opened Loaha's door walking in furious. Kay jumped off the couch where she had been sitting with Loaha while they watched TV. Loaha stood up looking at Kay who seemed so terrified.

"What is my daughter doing here?"

"Kay, go to my room-"

"Kayla, go back home now!"

Kay looked at Loaha tearfully then left. She could hear her mother screaming from inside the house while her heart so much. Minutes later Basafi walked over angrily. She unlocked the door then dragged Kay inside.

"Mama I am so-"

She slapped her so hard that she fell then she took the shambok she always kept at the back of the house and started weeping her. Kay screamed so loud crying for help but as usual, it always felt like no

one heard her. Basadi grabbed a pillow then pressed it on Kay's face suffocating her.~~~

\*

Kay stepped back as the memory played in her head. It played from the corner she had hidden it at.

"You did... you tried to. I remember now." Tears rolled down her cheeks as she got weak. "When I was 9, I had been at Loaha's house. You called me home and beat me so much because I had eaten there. But I had been so hungry... I didn't eat the whole day... you didn't give me food. You left me outside when you went with your boyfriend who used to beat me. You put the pillow on my face till I couldn't breathe and when I woke up at the hospital... you..."

Kay put her hands on her face crying.

"I apologized for that."

"You didn't. You said I should have died."

Daring

#24

Basadi looked at her.

“You-“

“You said I should have died!”

“Kayla, I was still young back then. I made mistakes and-“

“You didn’t. You just hated me. You hated me right from the start and made me suffer.”

“I took care of you. I might have not been the best mother but I took care of you. I loved you.”

“You never loved me. You hated me. You still do. It brings you great pleasure when your purposely break me.”

“Kayla, can we leave the past in the past? I am sorry!”

“Now I see why God never gave you a child. Because you are evil. No wonder you are barren!”

Basadi looked at her. "You are angry and I understand-"

"You are infertile because God long saw that you don't deserve to mother anyone."

"You ungrateful-"

"I never asked for you to take care of me! No one forced you. I would have rather grown up at an orphanage than have you raise me. Your sisters were right! I am not the curse. You are the curse. You deserve to die all alone. You don't deserve to be happy because you are evil."

"Kayla!"

"God would never bless evil people like yourself. Never! And I am going to gladly leave."

"You are going to regret this. When you do, don't come to me. Don't come to my house. You are good as dead to me. Leave my house."

"I will leave but I am going to come back..." Kay went closer to her. "I am going to come back for you. For all the pain and hurt you put me through. I am going



to come back. I am going to press that pillow on your face and make sure you don't ever breathe again. I am going to return the favor, finish what you started since you couldn't do it."

Kay picked her bag and walked out holding her tears. She walked out through the gate then tried calling Motheo but his number wouldn't get through. She settled for a message.

Kay: Hey babe, had a fight with Basadi. On my way back.

She put her phone away then dragged her bag to the bus stop. She a got a taxi to the hiking spot knowing there were no buses to Gaborone at this time.

She stepped out with her bus and stood there holding her tears. It felt as if her heart was repeatedly being stabbed. She took a deep breath holding it in. A car stopped, she rushed towards it together with two more men.

"Gaborone."

The two men jumped in at the back.

Kay looked at the driver. "I have a bag."

The driver stepped out of his twin cab then walked round the car. He got her bag and put it at the back. Kay got in the car as he got back in at the front wearing his black cap. He started the car and drove off. Kay put on her seatbelt and leaned back looking out through the window. She reached for her phone which was now on 2%.

She texted Motheo again.

Kay: Hey, just got a lift, my phone is at 2%. Will talk when I get home. How is the meeting?

She sent the text just as the battery dropped to 1% then switched off. She sighed putting her phone in her pocket then closed her eyes taking a deep sigh.

The whole argument with Basadi slowly played back in her mind. She pressed her lips together as the wind brushed her skin.

\*\*\*

Basadi paced up and down unable to believe what she thought would be happy moment had turned to something else. She reached for her phone and searched for Basadi on facebook then sent her a friend request. She badly wanted to understand why out of all the people she had met that day, why she had left her child with her. She still couldn't understand. She had tried by all means to be love and be the best parent to that child but it just never worked out the way she wanted.

She had imagined herself loving her so much but at some point it had felt like she had post natal depression yet she had never given birth. She tried calling Kay's number.

"The number you have dialed is not available-"

She dropped the call and sat down calling Odirile but he didn't pick.

Bosa laughed with Moses at the medical center.

“You should just eat the food.”

Moses smiled. “It’s tasteless. You should taste it.”

She smiled. “I can make a plan and have your food delivered here everyday.:

“Thanks.”

His phone rang, Bosa looked at the screen then sighed.

“I have to go.”

Moses slowly reached for it then dropped it.

“Don’t go yet.”

She stared at him momentarily then stood up. “Your girlfriend is calling. I have to go. Talk to her. She said she wants money for her kids. I am not giving her anything so I think she wants you to make a plan.”

“Bosa...”

“I am happy you are doing well. The fact that you can walk makes me happy. The sooner you are out and about, the better. Bye.”

She picked her bag and walked out. She walked out

to the parking lot then got inside her car and drove to her house.

The empty house depressed her. She sat down and went on her facebook to pass time. She looked at the new friend requests she had then accepted before scrolling through her facebook feed laughing at memes. Her messenger pinged alerting her of a message. She tapped it and opened.

Basadi Sefako: Dumela mma, it's Basadi. The lady you left your daughter with years back.

Bosa's heart skipped as she read the messaged. She quickly tapped Basadi's profile and looked at her profile picture. She looked way older but it was her. Bosa quickly blocked her then put her hand on her chest, her heart beating so fast and hard against her chest.

\*\*\*

Lerato bought airtime on credit with her phone then

called Moses again. This time he picked.

“Yes?”

He spoke so slowly she knew he would probably finish her airtime before they could really talk.

“Moses, I don’t have money. I am behind on my rent, the children’s fees have not yet been paid. They are going to get kicked out of school. My car is dead. I need money. Bosa is refusing with your money.”

“Move to a house you can afford and I long told you to transfer the kids to government schools. They will learn for free and even get fed there. There is nothing I can do.”

“Can’t you take your money from Bosa? I can’t believe you are going to let your children suffer!”

“Bosa is my wife and if she says we don’t have money then we don’t have money.”

“Moses you-“

The call cut due to insufficient funds. She did multiple call back so he can call her bag but he didn’t respond till almost an hour later.

Moses: I want to work on my marriage and fix my family. I don't have money, as you can see, my wife has control over everything and if she is refusing then there is nothing I can do. Transfer the kids to government schools, they will learn for free there. Move to an affordable house and get a job. You should have never quit your job from the very beginning.

Lerato read the message twice in shock then typed a response.

Lerato: Your wife? The one you don't love? I can't believe you right now. She is the one who landed you in the condition you are in right now. She is evil and is after your money. I am so shocked that you would be the one to abandon your own children like this at a time of need while your other kids love lavishly. You said you were going to divorce her and today you are talking about fixing things. You are unbelievable. When you were fucking me, you didn't even address her as your wife. I can't believe you used me.

She angrily sent the text but it didn't deliver.

\*\*\*

Motheo sat at the high table with his newly wedded wife. Peo smiled staring at him.

“Are you ok?”

He looked at her then leaned over and kissed her. “I am fine. I just can’t believe I am a married man now. It feels different.”

She laughed. “I can’t believe I am your wife too. I swear I would have never thought you and I would get married one day. Not after you didn’t hire me a year back when you needed a PA.”

He laughed. “It’s not like I didn’t hire you. You got a question wrong in the questionnaire you had to answer and Katlo got everything right. But had I hired you that day, I would have never have dated you or married you.”

Katlo smiled then moved closer and kissed him. “I love you.”



“I love you more.”

His cousin walked over and whispered something in his ear. He nodded then got back to kissing his wife.

“Babe, my uncle is calling me outside.”

“Ok.”

Motheo got up then walked out where Bakang was.

“Laitaka!”

Bakang looked at Motheo in his white coat, a stethoscope around his neck.

“So you got married behind my back too? I have to hear it from facebook? I thought we were friends. Or is because you know I don’t approve of the nonsense you are doing? Why are you stringing that poor girl along if you don’t love her?”

“Kay is my business. Not yours.”

“I never you out of all people would do this. I am more than just disappointed.”

Bakang got in his car and drove off.

.

Daring

#25

Inside the lift, Kay looked out through the window lost in her thoughts. She fought her tears closing her eyes. The driver sipped on his energy drink staring at the two men at the backseat through the mirror. He put his drink down and turned to the girl beside him as she sniffed.

The two guys at the back looked at each other then turned to the front.

“Bra yaka, ke kopa o nkemela two minutes nyana, ke tshwaregile.”

The driver slowed down then stopped the car on the side of the road. He watched as the two men stepped out then he looked at them walking towards a tree. Minutes later the two men walked back, he reached for something underneath his seat just as they got back in the car. One of them pulled out a knife.

“Let’s step out of the car.”

Kay turned wiping her face, her heart skipped as she looked at two men holding knives. She looked at the driver wondering if he was part of them and if history was going to repeat itself.

“O ta nyela san, tswa mo koloi yame before o ntena.”

He took out his gun and cocked it.

“I will kill both of you right now le marete.”

He turned and shot between the seats, Kay screamed putting her hands on her face. The two men quickly jumped out then the driver stepped on the accelerator driving away. He looked over at Kay then her wet jeans.

“Are you ok?”

She looked at him shaking, her heart pounding so much.

He smiled. “We are fine now. Two time thieves.”

The fear in her eyes made him feel guilty, maybe taking out the gun wasn’t such a good idea.

“Are you ok?”

“I want to vomit.”

He stopped the car, she quickly stepped out of the car and let it all out on the side of the road. The driver stepped out with a bottle of water.

“Take...”

Kay coughed wiping her mouth with the back of her hand. Kay shook her head. “I am fine.”

“Your mouth is going to smell.. It’s just water.”

Kay looked at the bottle for a moment. The driver took out his wallet from his pocket and showed her his license,

“I’m Raps. If anything happens, go and report me.”

“What if you kill me?”

Raps laughed. “Ok, you have a point, but it’s just water.”

Kay slowly took the water then rinsed her mouth. He smiled.

“Can we go now?”

“Why do you have a gun?”

“My line of work.”

“Where do you work?”

Raps smiled. “Can we talk while we go?”

“Where do you work?”

He chuckled. “I can’t disclose that but just know I have to own a gun for my lone of work. It’s nothing illegal.”

“If it’s not illegal then-“

“I don’t want to lie to you. Tsena mo koloing re tsamaye. I am not going to beg you to come with if you are not comfortable anymore. O bata go sala?”

“Why do you have a gun with you Rapula?”

Raps turned then took out her bag from his car. He put it beside her then jumped in his car and drove off leaving her standing there.

Kay’s mouth dropped open as she should stand there watching his car drive off. She looked around holding her bag tightly. She took out her phone then

tried switching it on but the battery was just dead.

\*\*\*

Raps drove for a while, he slowed down then took a u-turn and drove back. He rolled down the window watching her as she walked down the road dragging her bag. He stopped the car beside her then stepped out while she continued walking. He took her bag from her and put it in the car.

“Let’s go.”

“Not until you tell me what you are doing with a gun.”

“What’s your name?”

“Why do you carry a gun with you? O legodu?”

“I am not answering that. I don’t owe you anything. Let’s go.”

“I am not going with you till you tell me why you own a gun.”

He looked at her, his face all serious, that charming

smile now gone. Kay swallowed staring at him.

“Tsenamoloing re tsamaye. You are beginning to annoy me yaanong.”

“Not until you tell me why you have a gun.”

He looked at her then smiled.

“I didn’t want to do this. You forced me.”

He picked her up throwing her on his shoulders like a sack of potatoes.

“Rapula put me down!”

He opened the front seat passenger door and put her inside then put the seatbelt on her. He looked in her eyes smiling.

“Can I just drop you off at the rank and go on with my life?”

“Are you a criminal?”

“Do I look like a criminal?”

She silently stared at him. He got closer to her. Kay’s heart skipped.

“I have a boyfriend.”

Raps laughed then looked down. “So?”

“You are too close-“

He leaned over and kissed her. He pulled back smiling while biting his lower lip as she stared at him with disbelief.

“What now?”

“You are full of yourself!”

He ran his tongue on his lips. “What did you vomit.”

“Mxm.”

Raps laughed. “I am joking.”

Kay folded her arms angrily. Unable to hold it, he laughed. “O ngadile yaanong?”

“I am not talking to you.”

He kissed her cheek then closed her door and walked round the car. He got in then drove off while Umuntu wami blasted the car speakers.



\*\*\*

Later that day Motheo switched on his phone then looked at all the messages from Kay. He tried her number but it wouldn't go through. He looked around then quickly texted her.

Motheo: Hey babe, please text as soon as you get home. I am sorry about the fight with your mom.

He sent it then looked at his phone for a while hoping she would reply but then he figured maybe she wasn't home yet. He sent her another message.

Motheo: I love you. I miss you.

He put away his phone then walked back to his wedding. His wife looked at him.

"Are you ok?"

He kissed her as the photographer took pictures.

"Yes."

He smiled joining in the celebration.

\*\*\*

Basadi searched for Bosa on facebook but she couldn't find her anymore. It's like the account had just disappeared. She tried Kay's number but it still wasn't going through. Someone knocked on the door. She walked over and opened then frowned staring at Patrick.

"What do you want here?"

Patrick looked at her, he looked clean, he even had a haircut. Basadi looked at his car by the gate then looked at him.

"What do you want?"

"Can we talk inside?"

"You are not getting inside my house."

"Ok, I just wanted to apologize for everything. I know I wasn't the best partner to you nor the best father to Kay. I am sorry, I should have done better and I now realize it. I am sober now, I don't drink anymore. I want you back. I love you so much."

He slowly went down on his knees then took out a ring.

“Basadi Sefako, will you please marry me?”

Basadi looked at him then laughed with disbelief.

“You want to marry me? Me?”

“Yes. I want to marry you. I want us to be husband and wife.”

“You must be crazy! You think I didn’t know that you were lusting over Kay?”

Patrick frowned. “What?”

“I know you wanted Kayla. I know!”

“You think I was lusting over your daughter?”

“You wanted her. I saw how you used to look at her. You think I don’t know? You always wanted her.”

Patrick got up. “I never wanted Kay. She is a child. I am not a pedorist kana gatweng? Gone moo. Ga ke gone. I don’t sleep with children. I am 35 years older than that child.”

“You wanted her!”

“Is that why you hated her? Because you thought I wanted a child?”

“I know the truth you can’t lie to me. I will never marry you.”

“You are crazy.”

“Get out of my yard!”

Patrick shook his head sadly. “I am never going to forgive you for accusing me of this. Kay was like my daughter. I never looked at that child like anything else more than a child. She is a baby! Koore just because you let the other men you used to sleep with molest your daughter you now think everyone wants that. You are damaged.”

He turned and walked to his old Isuzu van then drove off.

\*\*\*

In Gaborone, Raps looked at Kay.

“Where do you stay?”

“Drop me off at bus rank.”

“That’s not what I asked.”

“Tlokweng.”

He took the Tlokweng direction. Kay looked at him.

“I said drop me off at Bus Rank.”

“I also stay in Tlokweng. I will drop you off.”

“I wanted to go to my boyfriend’s house.”

“You want me to meet him?”

Kay looked at him then he smiled. She looked away hiding her own smile.

“Are we not going to talk about how you peed yourself kana I didn’t see properly. You can’t go to his house smelling urine.”

Kay looked down embarrassed. “I didn’t pee myself.”

Raps nodded. “Ok.”

He drove for a while as she directed him then finally parked in front of her gate. He looked at the long

chain of one room apartments.

“How many rooms are these?”

“10.”

“You share electricity?”

“Yes. But we don’t use electric stove or kettle.”

Raps looked at the big house in the yard. “That’s the landlord?”

“Yes.”

Raps smiled. “Ok.”

He stepped out with her then took her bag.

“I can carry my bag.”

“Let’s go.”

Kay walked inside the gate while he followed behind her. She unlocked the first room and walked in. Raps followed inside. Kay took off her shoes then stepped on her white fluffy carpet. Raps looked her clean room. It looked more like a hotel room than just a regular room. He put her bag down staring at her white bedding then her little table where her laptop

and books were. At the other side was her gas stove and a small kitchen unit.

Kay opened her bag then took out some money.

“Thank you.”

Raps looked at the money.

“Is that it?”

“That is the bus fare for Francistown to Gabs.”

“You were not in a bus. You were in a car with aircon and you could adjust your seat.”

“I almost died in your car, you deserve way less. At least the bus ensures I am safe all the time.”

Raps took off his shoes then stepped on her carpet going to her table where he picked her UB card with her name.

“Kayla...”

“You need to go.”

He turned to her. “I am sorry you almost died in my car. Keep that money as my apology.”

His phone started ringing. He took it out then looked at the screen and at her.

“I have to go. Tell your boyfriend I said hi.”

He put on his shoes then walked out answering leaving his fragrance lingering behind.

.

.

.

Friday night insert



Daring

#26

Kay connected her phone to the charger then walked over to her bucket of water. She poured some in the pot then put it on her gas stove. She took off her clothes then reached for her phone on the charger and switched it on. She waited as it came to life then unlocked it and opened Motheo's messages.

Motheo: Hey babe, please text as soon as you get home. I am sorry about the fight with your mom.

Motheo: I love you

She smiled then called him back. It rang for a while then he finally picked.

"Hey babe.."

"Hey, have you arrived?"

"Yes. I just arrived."

"I am sorry about your mom."

"Don't call her my mom. She is not my mother."

“Babe-“

“She is not my mother. I know my real mother.”

“How?”

“Basadi told me. I can’t believe all along she hid it from me. Now I am starting to wonder if really my mother abandoned me or Basadi stole me since she can’t have kids.”

“What is her name? I can ask someone to track her down.”

“I know her. It’s that woman. Bakang’s neighbor. I am going there right now to see her.”

“Babe, do you think that is a good idea?”

“It is. I don’t think she abandoned me. It was just a story Basadi made up too make me hate my mother.”

“What is Basadi is right and actually your mother abandoned you?”

“I doubt it though I will know the truth once I get there.”

“I think you should wait till I come back then I will escort you.”

“I am not going to sleep without talking to her. I am going now.”

“Kay-“

A lady called his name from the back ground.

“Who is that?”

“Uh work colleague.”

“Which work colleague?”

“Stacy. Marketing director. We are with her here.”

“Why is she calling you? Where are you?”

“We are having dinner. All of us including my boss. He is catering for us.”

“Oh... When are you coming back?”

“Tomorrow.”

“Ok. I miss you.”

“I miss you too. I have to go babe, I love you. Please don't go to that woman's house without me.”

“Ok.”

He hung up. Kay checked all of her messages then went on facebook and searched for Bosa again. The account was now private, she couldn't see anything. She put down her phone then poured jer water and took a bath. Awhile later she was walking out. The girl who stayed beside her smiled.

“Hey Kay..”

“Hi Rati..”

“Wa kae nemma o le montle yaana? (Where are you going looking this beautiful?)”

Kay smiled. “I am going to see someone.”

“Ok, bye.”

“Bye.”

Kay walked away.

\*\*\*

At Bosa's house, Kay rang the intercom then took a deep breath to clam herself but her heart was pounding so much she couldn't even relax. She wiped her sweaty hands on her dress. It was now dark and a bit chilly. She pressed the intercom again then the door opened and a girl walked out. She walked over in shorts.

"Hi.."

Kay smiled staring at the girl, recognizing her from the picture. "Hi, uh I am looking for your mom. Is she in?"

"Yes, what's this about?"

"Uh I would rather talk to her myself. She knows me. I am a friend to Bakang, your neighbor. It's important."

"Ok."

She pressed the remote then the gate slid open. Kay walked behind her. They walked inside the beautiful house. Kay looked around, her eyes falling on the picture frame of her mother on the wall.

“My name is Kay..”

The girl looked at her. “Paris.”

“Nice name.”

“Thanks. Let me call mama.”

She walked away. Kay rubbed her hands together waiting, seconds later Bosa walked over. She looked at Kay.

“Hi...”

Kay smiled staring at her. She was so beautiful.

“Dumelang, uh we once met at Bakang’s house. Te time your tap got damaged.”

Bosa nodded smiling. “Ohh I remember. And your boyfriend fixed it for me?”

“Yes.”

“I remember you. How can I help?”

Kay smiled. “Can we talk maybe outside.”

“Ng ng, it’s cold outside. Come to the office. Paris, please finish up cooking . Where is your brother?”

“Bathing. Are he is bathing away the farm.”

Bosa laughed then led her to the study room.

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes. My name is Kayla Sefako. I am 19 years old. I am doing my first year at university of Botswana studying Law. I just finished my first semester.”

Bosa smiled. “Nice. That’s nice Kayla. How can I help you?”

“Uh I was raised by a lady named Basadi Sefako. She is not my real mother. She long told me that. Growing up was no easy and me and her don’t have the greatest relationship because of the abuse she put me through. Today she told me about you. That you are my real mother.”

Bosa stepped back. “I am what?”

“My mother.”

“I am not your mother.”

Kay paused. “Uh-“

“I am not your mother. Go back to your mother. I am

not your mother.”

“Basadi is everything but not a liar.”

“Hey! I have two kids. You are not my child. Please leave my house and go back to your mother. I am not your mother.”

Kay swallowed. “So you don’t have a child out there?”

“No I don’t. Please leave my house and never come back. I am not your mother.”

Kay looked at her tearfully. “Can we please-“

“I am not your mother! What proof do you have that you are my child? Get out of my house and never come back.”

A tear rolled down Kay’s cheek. “Did you leave me with Basadi and ran off?”

Bosa angrily stared at her. “I said leave my house. You are not my daughter!”

“I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth.”

“Do you go to people’s houses and accuse them of



mothering you?”

“No but Basadi doesn’t lie. I am calling her.”

“Call her outside my yard!”

Kay took out her phone and unblocked Basadi then called her.

“Hello?”

“I am with Bosa Simons. She says she is not my mother. Why did you lie to me?”

“Put on loud.”

Kay put the phone on loud speaker and looked at Bosa.

“It’s on.”

“Bosa, don’t lie to that child. You met me in Francistown, handed me your baby saying you are going to the toilet and never came back. I still have your note with me.”

Bosa took a deep breath. “You are not my daughter. I don’t have a daughter out there. My kids are only 2. You are not going to come here and destroy my

family. Go back where you came from and never come back here. Leave before I call the police.”

Kay looked at her. “So you gave birth to me so you can abandon me and enjoy your life?”

“Out!”

“Why didn’t you just abort me from the get go?”

Bosa pulled her and dragged her out of her house. She pushed her outside then went back and pressed the gate remote. The gate slid open.

“Out!”

“I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth!”

“Heela!”

“Call the police or whoever you want to call but I am not going anywhere till you tell me the truth.”

“You want the truth?”

“Yes!”

“You are right. I should have aborted you. I should have killed you because I hated you. You were the worst thing to ever happen to me that’s why I left

you. I should have killed you. You should have died. I regret not killing you. I am not your mother neither will I ever be your mother. Get out of my yard!”

.

.

.

Like and comment as soon as you read so we can have more of our bonuses.

Daring

#27

Kay looked at her, tears rolling down her cheeks. She wiped then walked out. Bosa walked back in her house, Paris looked at her.

“Who was that?”

“She is from a newspaper. A journalist.”

“She didn’t look one.”

“Yah...”

“What did she ask?”

“Personal things but it’s fine. I guess we have to be careful about who we talk to.”

Bosa walked to her bedroom then took a deep breath. She paced up and down, her heart was still pounding. Tears filled her eyes as she put her hand over her face.

“God I didn’t mean that...”

The pain she had seen in Kay's eyes seemed to be haunting her. She looked at her hands shaking wondering what she had become. Her phone started ringing. She looked at the caller ID then picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I want to do a video call with the kids."

"Uh ok."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes."

"Bosa... talk to me."

"Moses I am fine."

"You don't sound like it."

"How is it going there?"

"I am fine. My legs are painful though."

"You will be fine. You can call with video call."

"Ok."

She hung up then pulled herself together and went to the kitchen.

\*\*\*

Kay walked down the street holding her bag tightly. Bakang's car drove by going to his house, he slowed down then reversed.

"Kay..."

Kay looked at him, she forced a smile. "Hi..."

Bakang smiled. "Where you at my house?"

"Uh... no. I came to see someone in your street."

"Jump in. Where are you going?"

"I am going to my house. It's ok. I will get a combi."

"Get in. I will drop you off."

"You must be tired from-"

Bakang laughed. "Please get in."

She smiled then walked round the car and got in. He watched her as she put on her seatbelt.

"It's good to see you."

Kay smiled. "Yah."

"How is UB?"

"It's not bad."

"Where is Motheo?"

Kay looked at him. "Uh he is Jwaneng on a business trip with his boss."

"Oh... when last did you talk to him?"

"About thirty minutes back. Is he ok?"

Bakang stole a glance at him then swallowed. "You are a good person."

"Thanks."

"And I want to show you something."

"Uh ok."

"I am doing this because lenna it once happened to me and I wouldn't anyone else being made a fool."

"You are scarring me. What is going on?"

"You will see."

He stepped on the accelerator driving. He took his

phone and called Motheo putting the phone on loud speaker. A lady picked.

“Hello?”

Kay looked at him.

“Hi, can I please speak to Motheo?”

“He is bathing.”

“It’s important that I talk to him. Where are you?”

“We are at a hotel, is everything ok?”

“No. Which hotel? I am coming there. It’s really important.”

“Oh, there he is. He is coming. Babe, Bakang.”

Kay swallowed, her throat drying.

“Hello?”

“Motheo, I need to talk to you about something important. Tonight.”

“Can’t we talk tomorrow?”

“No. It’s important. I want us to talk now. Where are you?”



“I hope it’s not about my relationship with Kay.”

“No. It’s not about how you got married behind her back. It’s something else.”

“Ok. We are at The View. Room 32”

“Uh, you know what, let’s us just talk tomorrow.”

“Are you sure?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, cool. Sharp.”

Bakang hung up.

“I am sorry. You deserve to know the truth.”

Kay sat there frozen to the car seat. A while later, Bakang parked at the parking lot. He turned to Kay.

“I didn’t do this because I want to break you up with Motheo but rather because I was once in love with a woman who got married behind my back. She carried on with our relationship and I found out months later. You don’t deserve to through that. You deserve way better than lies and pretense.”

Kay opened the door then stepped out and headed

inside the hotel.

\*\*\*

In room 32, Motheo sipped on his wine with his newly wedded wife while they looked at the view. She turned to him.

“This place is beautiful.”

“Yeah...”

She put her juice down then took his hand. “I want to tell you something.”

Motheo looked at her. “What is it?”

She smiled. “I am pregnant.”

“What?”

“I am pregnant. Two months.”

Motheo smiled then hugged her. “Yes!”

She laughed. “I am so excited. Everything is perfect.”

He kissed her. “I love you.”

“I love you too. I love you so much Motheo.”

He smiled then kissed her again. Someone knocked on the door. Motheo let go of her.

“I will get it.”

She nodded as he walked to the door. Motheo opened the door just as his phone started ringing. His wife reached for it then looked at Aunty 1 calling.

“Babe, your aunt.”

Motheo stood there frozen staring at Kay who held her phone on her ear staring back at him. He

His wife picked.

“Hello?”

Kay dropped the call. “Motheo...”

He looked at her nervously. “Hey babe...”

“Motheo...”

“Babe, your aunt!” His wife called from inside the house. Kay pushed him walking in. The wife turned and looked. She got up and joined her husband.

“Hi...”

Kay looked at Motheo ignoring her. “What’s going on?”

Motheo’s heart beat so fast as he lost the ability to talk.

His wife looked at Kay. “Hi, I am Motheo’s wife, who are you?”

“Motheo... what’s going on?”

“Babe, who is this girl?”

“She... she is my ex.”

Kay laughed. “Your what?”

“He said his ex, who are you?”

“I am not his ex. I am his girlfriend!”

“Girlfriend?”

“Yes. His girlfriend.” She looked at his ring. “Babe, what’s this?”

His wife shook her head. “Motheo, what’s this? Who is this girl?”

Motheo swallowed. "Kay, this is my wife. Katlo. Babe this is Kay. She was my girlfriend but now it's over."

Katlo took a deep breath then turned to Kay. "You have heard him. It's over. Please leave, he is now married. If I catch you anywhere near my husband, I will sue you. Don't even try it. You don't know me. You don't want to know me trust me. Leave."

"Motheo..."

"You heard my wife. I am sorry you have to find out like this. I don't love you anymore. I am now married and I love my wife. Please go."

Kay looked at him, anger and pain taking over.

"You got married behind my back, you were talking to me the whole day today while you got married? Why didn't you just break up with me?"

"He is doing it now. Leave our room. Nna o seka wa bata go ntena. (Don't try to piss me off.) Leave. Motheo get your whore to leave before I get even more angrier."

Motheo walked over and tried to pull Kay's hand. She

pushed him back angrily, he staggered back shocked of her strength. Kay reached for the knife that was on their dinner table that had their left overs.

“Motheo, what’s this?”

Katlo reached for the hotel phone. “I am calling security.”

Kay tried getting the phone from her but Motheo pulled her back. She turned, her anger peaking then lodged the knife on his chest. Motheo grunted. Angrily, Kay pulled it out and stabbed him again before turning to Katlo who was waiting for response on the phone. She snatched the phone just as the hotel picked then she hung up pointing the knife at Katlo.

“I am sorry. I didn’t know about you. I... I am pregnant. Please...”

Kay looked at her stomach.

“You are what?”

.

.

Daring

#28

Katlo moved back terrified. The door opened and Bakang walked in. His heart skipped as he looked at Kay holding the knife. His eyes fell on Motheo who was on the floor grunting, blood had soaked the t-shirt he had on. He walked over to Kay.

"Hey... Give me the knife."

Kay tearfully looked at Katlo who also had a ring on her finger.

"She is pregnant."

"They are not worth it. You have your whole life in front of you. This is just a phase in your life. He broke your heart, maybe they will be more men to break your heart and that's life. You can't afford jail when you are just starting out your journey. If it's karma that will visit him, let it do the job. If not, his karma would be watching you make it and become successful. You can't afford to risk that. Hand me

the knife."

He slowly took it from her then put it away before turning and kneeling before Motheo. He reached for that knife and tore Motheo's t-shirt. He looked at the wounds then sighed.

"He will be fine. We just have to take him to the hospital."

Katlo picked the phone. "I am calling the police. She is going to pay for this."

Bakang looked at Kay then handed her the car keys.

"Go and bring my car much closer."

She looked at the car keys. "I don't have a license."

"What? Weren't you-"

"I failed and never went back."

"Why give up when you were so close? Go and bring my car closer to the entrance. I am going to carry him to the elevator then put him in the car. Park closer to the entrance."

"Ok."



She hurried out and went to the first floor. She went where he had parked then jumped in his car. She started the engine then reversed out of the parking space. Kay's heart pounded so much as she parked the car just by the entrance. She stepped out and opened the door just as Bakang walked over carrying Motheo with another man.

Kay opened the backseat door then they put him inside.

"Drive!"

Kay got back in the car as Bakang jumped in the passenger seat. Katlo ran over, Kay stepped on the accelerator and drove off before Katlo could approach.

She joined the road and sped off overtaking cars. Bakang took his phone and made a call.

"Tsitsi, tell Obza I am bringing someone right now. He has a stab wound on his chest. He is bleeding. I need the ER ready for him."

"Ok."

"Should I also page Dr. Paraj?"

"Yes. I will be there in 5 Minutes."

"Ok."

Kay looked as the traffic light went from Green to Orange. She stepped more on the accelerator surging the car, she overtook the combi driving through the traffic light just as it turned red.

She turned by the hospital then parked at the emergency entrance. Bakang stepped out of the car and ran inside. He came back minutes later with his team. They quickly took Motheo and placed him on the bed. They rushed him inside. Bakang looked at her.

"He is going to be fine. Trust me. And you are not going to jail. The police will need his statement and I am pretty sure he is not going to let you go to jail. I am sorry this is happening."

"I can't believe I did that. I didn't even see myself."

"I know. It's ok. Are you ok? Want anything?"

She shook her head no. "No. I am fine. She probably

called the police by now."

"Whatever. Don't stress yourself. If the worst comes to the worst, it will be passion crime."

Kay nodded. "Go inside and see how he is doing."

Bakang nodded. He looked in her eyes holding her hands.

"Did you really love him?"

Kay nodded. "I did."

"I am sorry."

He pulled her in his arms and held her tightly. Kay pressed her lips together as he held her in his arms.

"I am sorry."

She nodded. Bakang let go then smiled.

"Go and park the car then wait that other side."

"Ok."

She turned and got back inside his car. She started the engine thoughtfully then drove to her house. She parked the car on the side of her house and stepped

out. She got in her house then sighed leaning back against her door before locking it. She walked towards her table then took out all her pills including the ones Motheo kept at her house. She poured each and every pill on her hand then swallowed them with water before lying on the bed looking up at her ceiling.

\*\*\*

Almost an hour late, Bakang walked inside Motheo's room. He walked over to the side of his bed staring at the bandages on his chest.

"Motheo!"

Motheo slowly opened his eyes still weak from the medication.

"You are going to be ok. The police wanted to talk to you but they will have to come back tomorrow."

Motheo swallowed wetting his dry throat. "Kay..."

"I think she went home. She is fine."

"I don't want her to go jail. What did Katlo tell the police?"

"That Kay stabbed you. You will have to make up something if you don't want Kay to go to jail. She has a lot to live for. Her life can't just end because you decided to lie to her and play her for a fool."

"Who told her?"

"I don't know. Maybe she saw on Facebook. I don't know."

"Who brought her at the.. the hotel?"

Bakang shrugged. "I don't know."

Motheo slowly closed his eyes getting even more drowsy. He finally closed his eyes letting the medication win. Bakang took a deep breath then walked out. Katlo rushed over as he walked out.

"Is he ok?"

"Yes. He is just sleeping."

"Thank God!"

"Yeah."

"That girl is going to jail trust me. I can't believe she almost killed my husband."

Bakang looked at her. "Do you blame her? Kay and Motheo have been together for a year. Way before he even came to Gabs. They came together. He has been lying to you, to her. She just reacted."

"He broke up with her. He doesn't want her anymore. He is my husband. If he really loved her he would have married her but rather he married me. She is going to jail and I am going to make sure she rots there."

She walked inside Motheo's room. Bakang walked away as she held Motheo's hand and kissed it.

\*\*\*

Later that evening, Bosa looked at Kay's Facebook profile. She was beautiful though she looked so much like her father.

She started typing her a message over Facebook.

Bosa: Hi. I am sorry for how things went down today. I was in shock and disbelief. I didn't mean anything I said to you. I don't know what got into me. Just that I never thought one day I would see and meet you. You are so beautiful. It's shocking that I even gave birth to you. I gave birth to you when I was 19. I was so young and things at home were not that good. Staying home was not an option, especially for you. I wanted to protect you from the abuse so I ran away with you. I had nothing to my name, just enough money to get to Gaborone. I didn't know anyone in Gaborone. I was just going and I was scared to take you with. I didn't want to watch my daughter starve to death because her mother had failed to provide. Getting in that bus to Gaborone, I was setting myself for anything, even if it meant being a prostitute. I was going to do it but I didn't want to put you through that. I left you with Basadi and she was lovely. I knew you would be safe with her than me and I see I was right because look at you. You don't need me my baby. You don't. Basadi is your mother. Let that be. No need to ruin what you have with her. Pushing you out of my vagina doesn't make me your

mother. Don't complicate your life. You don't need me. Be with her. I loved you. Hope you find it in your heart to forgive me.

She sent the message and smiled reading through. She put her phone down and got under covers. For a while she laid there thinking of everything she had been through. She had made it so far. Somehow she felt a bit guilty for leaving Tshepang but at the end of the day, she hadn't had a choice. She took a deep breath.

Her door opened. She turned getting ready to face one of her kids but she rather frowned staring at Rabi.

"What are you doing here?"

"I just arrived tonight."

He closed the door and looked at her. She looked good. The short hair looked good on her. It exposed her round face. She got off bed and looked at him.

"What are you doing here? Your brother is not-"

Rabi walked over still in his uniform then pulled her



closer kissing her. He picked her, Bosa wrapped her legs around him. He laid her down getting between her legs. He took off her nightdress then looked at her nakedness. He opened her legs and buried his face between them muffing her. Bosa closed her eyes moaning softly. Her toes curled, she gyrated her hips against him pushing his head more on her pussy. He raised his head just as she got even closer then kissed her letting her taste herself. He took out his hard dick and pushed it through her pussy lips burying himself deep with a grunt.

"Fuck!"

He let that pussy squeeze him for a moment enjoying. He looked at her then started pounding into her. Each thrust harder than the previous. He put her legs on her chest and fucked her even harder watching himself sliding in and out of that wetness.

Bosa grabbed the sheets enjoying every thrust, he continuously pounded into her. She moaned softly trying by all means to keep it down. She watched him in his uniform as he took her straight to heaven. Her pussy twitched, she got more and more closer,

the pleasure multiplying. Her body tightened then she let it out, her pussy squeezing the D. Rabi grunted drilling her pussy then he stilled filling her up. He slid out then got off her and put back his dick in his pants.

Bosa watched him walk out as if he hadn't just fucked her. She put her hands on her face breathing heavily.

\*\*\*

At Kay's house, the girl who used the room next to hers knocked on the door.

"Kay! Kay!"

There was silence. She knocked several times calling for her but there was no response. She worriedly stood there for a moment, usually Kay always opened.

"Kay, I just want to use your laptop to submit my assignment. Kay!"

Minutes later she gave up then went back in her room.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment

Daring

#29

Motheo looked at the two police officers the following morning as they questioned him.

"Morena, tell us what happened?"

Motheo sighed. "I don't remember what exactly happened."

"Your wife says your ex stabbed you."

"That's not true."

"How do you know when you don't remember exactly what happened?"

"Kay didn't stab me. Katlo didn't see what happened. She wasn't in the room."

"Where was she?"

"On the balcony."

"And where was your ex?"

"She wasn't in the room too. She came after."

"So who stabbed you?"

"I don't really recall what happened but I think it was a thief."

"You do know that lying to the police is illegal akere? We can arrest you for it."

"I know. Kay didn't do anything. Katlo just assumed it was her."

The police officers noted it down then looked at him.

"If you are lying, you are going to jail, your story doesn't make sense but we are going to get to the bottom of it all. Better pray you are telling the truth.."

Motheo watched them walk out then Katlo walked in seconds later.

"You are awake."

"I am fine."

"She almost killed you."

"She didn't do it on purpose."

Katlo looked at him tearfully. "So you have been cheating? All along."

"I am sorry."

"I can't believe you married me while cheating. Why did you marry me?"

"I love you."

"You are lying. If you loved me you wouldn't have lied to me this much. I can't believe you have been lying to me all along."

"I am sorry. I didn't know how to break up with her. I know I messed up babe. I am sorry. But I love you. I chose you because I love you. With you I saw a future. I wouldn't have married you if I didn't love you. I am sorry our marriage has to start like this but it's over between Kay and I."

"I reported her to the police. They are going to arrest her for attempted murder."

"She didn't mean to. I just want to move on from Kay and focus on my family with you."

"You are still defending her? Nerra why don't you just go to her if you want her? We can end this marriage before it gets far. I am not going to made a fool

Motheo and I am not scared to leave a man who doesn't respect me. I have a job, I can take care of myself. I am not desperate fo marriage or to be the talk of country. I will just leave you and move on with my life. You must think I am stupid Motheo."

He held her hand. "I just want us to move on from Kay. I have ended things. I swear. I love you. Can't we just move on?"

Katlo looked at him tearfully. She couldn't believe she had not even suspected it for a moment and now she understood what her mother had mearnt when she spoke about the long distance relationship. It certainly wasn't going to work.

"I am going to move here."

"I thought you were going to wait for a transfer."

"No. I will always find another job."

Motheo nodded. "I am sorry."

She wiped away her tears and nodded.

\*\*\*

Bosa reached for her phone while she cooked then called Rabi.

"Hello?"

She smiled. "Hi.."

"Is everything ok?"

"Yes. Will you be around for a while?"

"No."

"I..." She took a deep breath. "Do you still hate me?"

"No. I love you."

Tears filled her eyes. "I love you too. I thought you hated me now."

"I tried to."

"I wish we can be together. All the time."

"You have kids with my brother. He wants you back."

"I don't."

"He wants to fix things."



"He has another woman in his life. I am over our marriage. I am just waiting for the divorce now. I am going to sign back the company to him. It's not bringing me any joy."

"You know you can't be with me even if you divorce him."

"Why not?"

Rabi sighed. "He is my brother, I should have never slept with you right from the beginning."

A tear rolled down Boss's cheek. "Rabi..."

"He will never heal from the betrayal."

"What if we lived so far away."

"And the kids?"

"They can remain behind with him and then visit me for holidays. We will be careful. I can move to Kasane or Maun. Somewhere."

He laughed. "It's not that easy."

Bosa smiled. "It is. We just have to do it. Yesterday was amazing though I would have appreciated a

condom. Who knows what you have been doing."

"I always use a condom out there. I won't use one with you too."

"Should I file for divorce?"

"Sign back the business first."

"Ok."

"Thanks."

"Why do I feel like this is just you trying to manipulate me? But it's ok. I was still going to sign it over."

"I love you. It's nothing like that. Moses worked hard for that company. It's his babe. Let him have it. You have enough gape if you want to start over, I wouldn't want us carrying out ex's belongings."

"You are unreliable but fine. I love you too."

"I will see you tonight. I will sleep over."

Bosa blushed. "Ok."

"Bye."

He dropped the call. Bosa put away her phone then continued cooking.

\*\*\*

Raps parked his car by the gate then stepped out and walked over to Kay's door. He looked at the car beside her house then knocked on her door. He knocked for a while, a girl in the room next walked out.

"Dumelang.."

Raps looked at her. "Is Kayla in?"

"She is inside. She is just not opening. Ever since yesterday."

"Who's car is that? Her boyfriend?"

"Ng ng, her boyfriend drives a white golf. She came with this one yesterday."

"Are you sure she is in?"

"Yes."

Raps suspiciously looked at the door then walked round to her window but it was closed. Something didn't sit well with him. He reached for a brick knowing she was going to be so mad then smashed her window. He put his hand inside and opened the window before pulling the curtain aside and peaking in.

He looked at her lying on the bed.

"Kay!"

She didn't move, he observed her then quickly went to his car where he took a screwdriver and went to the door.

"Is she in?"

"Yeah."

Raps skillfully broke in her house damaging her door just a bit then walked in. He hurried over to her then looked at her for a second before picking her up and walking out with her. People were beginning to stare, he walked with her to his car and put her at the back then went back for her door and took the key. He locked it and went back to his car then drove off.

People spoke amongst each other staring at Raps's car drive off.

\*

At the hospital, Raps waited impatiently wondering what the doctors were still doing. His phone rang from his pocket the he picked.

"Yah?"

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"What time? Raps kana re emetsi wena. (Raps we are waiting for you.)

"I know. I am coming. I am dealing with a personal issue right now."

"That guy is going to kill someone if you don't get here. What's the purpose of your job if you can't be-"

"I said I am coming."

"They are going to call you."

"Let them. Kare ke eta. (I said I am coming.) I am busy with something far more important right now. I will come as soon as I am done. Gape I am not the only one. Can't they get someone else?"

"Mister, they want you. That's why they keep you though you don't have manners. I heard that yesterday you rather drove when the minister had sorted out a private plane for you."

"I am not an ass licker. Batho bao ba twaela masepa hela gape ba nyatsa batho. I am not going to be caught up on some corruption bullshit, next thing you know shit hits the fan and I am going down for only 10 million. They know me, unless it's serious money I am not part of it. I won't go to jail for a mere 10 million. I know they are probably listening in to this conversation and they should know that Raps are marete abone le bo ntatabone."

The caller laughed. "Waitse wena, kana o roga president."

"I don't give a fuck."

He saw a doctor walking over.

"I have to go."

He dropped the call then a minister started calling.  
He picked annoyed.

"I am busy. I will call you back."

"Raps, it's very important. We need to talk."

"If it's about-"

"30 million."

"No."

"Kana Raps we are not sure if the money we will get out of the deal."

"I know those diamonds are worth so much money. Call me when you are serious, till then lose my number. O simola go ntena."

"P60 million then."

"Let's talk later. I will come to you."

Raps dropped the call and faced the doctor.

"What's going on?"

"What are you to her?"

"Her boyfriend. How is she?"

"She is fine. Just under the influence of the pills though we are flushing them. She will be fine. It's nothing serious but if I may ask, what triggered this?"

"I am still yet going to find out. I want to see her."

"This way."

Raps followed after the doctor. His other phone rang. The doctor pointed at a door.

"That's hers."

"Ok thanks."

He watched as the doctor walked away then he picked the call.

"Talk to me."

"It's here. 10kg of it."

"I will come and see it tonight."

"Ok."



He dropped the call then took out the simcard walking inside Kay's room. He looked at the drip connected to her arm now really curious of who she was.

.

.

.

Daring

#30

Raps looked at Kay for a while, with the way she had been feisty and stubborn, he truly hadn't expected this. He found himself smiling, she was so stubborn and could actually stand up for herself. What a character. Kay slowly opened her eyes then weakly looked at him.

Raps smiled. "Hi."

She silently stared at him. And now he could actually see it. The sadness that had been hidden behind that feisty character.

"The doctors said you are going to be fine."

She looked up at the ceiling still silent.

"They are draining the pills. I don't know why you wanted to kill yourself, but whatever it is, it's not worth it because you are still alive. If it were worth it, you would have died trust me."

Tears filled her eyes the rolled down to each side of

her eyes. Raps wiped them away.

"Talk to me."

Her lips tremble, she put her hands on her face crying. Raps watched her as she cried, someone once told him crying was a form of healing but seeing her cry broke something in him. He went closer then put her in sitting position and hugged her.

She cried so much for a while, her cries getting loud. He took a deep breath rubbing her back. A while later she was silent breathing heavily. He wiped away her tears.

"Talk to me. I am listening."

She looked at him then shook her head. "I will be fine."

"I know you will be fine but talk to me. What's going on. I own a gun, I can make things happen. Say the name."

Kay looked at him then smiled tearfully. Raps laughed.

"What happened?"

"I just wanted to sleep for a while."

"Ok. Why?"

"Why do you own a gun?"

He smiled. "Telling you defeats the terms and conditions of my job."

She looked at him. "Are you are secret agent or something?"

"Or something."

"You work for the government?"

"I think I have said enough. Your turn now."

Kay sighed then looked down.

"I was raised by a woman whom never hid it from me that she wasn't my mother. She used to beat me, insult me, starve me and all sorts and I thought it was because I misbehaved so much so by all means I would always try to behave but it never got better. As I grew older, she would insult me then kick me out out of her house. She repeatedly called me a curse, a burden. She said my biological mother had abandoned me. She left me with her then ran off.

She tortured me because my mother had left me giving her the burden of taking care of me. She just hated me. We have never been close because of that no matter how much I tried. The last time she kicked me out I got raped by two men. I never told her that and rather we just move on. I thought things were better but two days back she showed me that nothing will ever make her love me. She gave me the name of my real mother who when I went to her said she wished she should have killed me because she hates me and that she will never be my mother."

Raps looked at her with a frown. "How old are you?"

"19."

"And the blood in your hands?"

Kay looked at her hands. She looked at him. "I stabbed my boyfriend- my ex."

"What did he do?"

"Got married. Behind my back. When I caught him, he said he didn't know what to tell me that he doesn't love me anymore."

"So you stabbed him?"

"I was angry. It wasn't even him. I was... I let my emotions get the best of me."

"You were human. We all reach our limits at some point. At least he is still alive. He could have died. Some people die because of such bullshit."

Kay looked at him. "You found me?"

"Yeah. I broke your window by the way."

"You what?"

"Hold your horse. You were lying dead in that house."

"I was sleeping."

Raps smiled. "You should thank me and stay away from men. What are you studying?"

"Law."

"Focus on school. Get your degree. You are still young to be thinking of dicks."

Kay chuckled. "I am not thinking of dicks."

"You are. Stop. Focus on school. Gatweng? Books

before men. Enjoy your allowance alone. Akere both these women you call mothers have rejected you? They are good as dead to you so just be yourself and go on with your life. Stay away from dicks."

Kay smiled. "Eerra."

Raps tilted her chin and looked in her eyes.

"You are beautiful. You deserve way better. Right now you don't see it, just wait till you come of age and you will see it."

"Ok."

He smiled then let go. "Good girl."

Kay looked at him, he was so tall and buff. He had that body of a soldier. He was so good looking, she was the type you would see on Men's magazine. Now in a suit, he looked way more handsome. He had that charm and he probably knew it. He smiled.

"Anyway, I have to go. I will talk to your doctor. When you get discharged, I will be here to pick you up."

"You don't have to. You have done enough already. Thank you."

He looked at her. "Who's car is at your house?"

"My ex's friend's car."

"What are you doing with it?"

"After I stabbed him, his friend helped me take him to the hospital so after that I had to go home and-"

"Do you have his number?"

"No."

"Call your ex and tell him to tell his friend to collect his car."

"My phone is at home. I will-"

"Call him with mine."

He handed her his phone unlocked. Kay smiled taking it.

"You-"

"I am looking out for you. Trust me. Let them take that car so you can move on with your life."

"I might go to jail. I don't want to talk to Motheo."

"That won't happen. You are not going to jail. Call



him, I will call him."

Kay dialed Motheo. His phone rang for a while as she handed the phone to Raps.

"Hello?"

"Tell your friend to take his car from Kay's house. I am giving him an hour to do so."

"Who's this?"

Raps laid Kay down on the bed and covered her to then pinched her cheek before walking out, the phone on his ear.

"You don't want to know. Get your friend to get his car out of Kay's yard in an hour."

"Give my girlfriend her phone. O tla nyela kana. What are you doing with her phone?"

"What did you say to me?"

"I said-"

"You are going to regret that. I wanted to be nice about this whole thing but you think you re something you are not. I will see you later, I hope you

keep that attitude. If I find your friend's car at Kay's house in an hour, he is going to wish he never gave it to her in the first place."

He hung up getting in his car then he drove off.

\*\*\*

Motheo looked at his phone then called Kay. Her phone didn't go through. He texted her.

Motheo: You are such a whore, so already you have found my replacement. I am going to slap you if I find men a your house. You are not going to cheat on me. I am coming there.

He sent the message then sent another.

Motheo: And tell that boy who you just gave my number that I am waiting for him. Nxla.

He angrily got off bed taking off the drip. The nurse walked in and looked at him.

"Sir-"

"I am going. I am fine now."

\*

A while later, he walked out. His heart pounded so much. He bumped into Bakang by the entrance.

"You have been discharged?"

"Yes. Kay is already cheating on me."

"What?"

"She is already cheating on me. She is going to know me today."

"She is moving on with her life. Why does it bother you. Akere wena you are married?"

"So what? It doesn't mean I don't love her."

"Are you listening to yourself? You married another woman while she was there and now you want to make her your side?"

"I know you are the one who told Kay and I know you

are the one who brought her to the hotel. You want her, don't think I don't know that but that's never going to happen while I am there. Kay is mine and mine only."

Motheo walked past him. Bakang sighed wondering why he didn't even have Kay's number or better yet know where she stays.

\*\*\*

Moses looked at the divorce papers Bosa had sent together with the documents of her signing over the company back to him. He swallowed then reached for his phone and called her.

"Moses..."

"What's going on?"

"I figured you probably feel trapped with me and I don't want to keep your other kids from enjoying their father's money so I signed over everything to you. Take it and enjoy it with Lerato. By the time you

walk out of that medical center you would have been long free."

"I don't want that. I want to fix things."

"There is no fixing things Moses. A lot has happened. You have three kids. I think we should just accept that it's over and move on. Bye."

She hung up up.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Motheo sighed exhausted then got in his car. He had been looking for Kay at almost all the hospitals ever since he went to her house in the morning. He took a deep breath then started the car and drove to his house. He walked in exhausted, Katlo smiled walking from the kitchen.

"You have a visitor."

He followed her into their sitting room then looked at the man sitted on his couch. He stood up, he had never felt so short and intimidated before.

"Who are you?"

"Raps. We spoke earlier on. I don't think we should do this in front of her kana yang Mister?"

.

.

.

Last night's insert

Daring

#31

Motheo swallowed staring at Raps who was smiling. He nodded then walked out with him. Raps looked at his watch then looked at Motheo.

"Say what you said earlier on. I don't think I heard you properly. Stammer and you are going to explain to your wife in there why your nose is bleeding."

Motheo looked at the buff man wondering how he had met Kay or if he had always been there. He probably had always been there. There was no way she could have found him a replacement so quickly.

"Who are-"

Raps swung his fist punching Motheo hard that he fell.

"Ok. We can do this again. Kare say what you said earlier on."

Motheo grunted holding his bleeding nose. He slowly got up feeling dizzy.

"I don't have much time. Wa ntia."

Motheo wiped his nose not about to look weak. "Kay is my-"

Raps kicked his balls. Motheo screamed bending.

"If you make noise your wife is going to come out."

Katlo walked out then looked at Motheo.

"Babe..."

"I am coming."

"What's going on?" She looked at Raps. "What's going on? What did you do to him?"

Raps smiled. "Ask your man."

"Katlo get in. Kare ke etla!"

"Are you fighting? Should I call the police-"

"Get inside!"

She looked at both men then walked inside the house. Raps looked at him.

"Are you going to talk?"

Motheo looked at him. "I am going to report-"



Raps kicked his stomach, Motheo grunted falling then Raps stepped on his neck so much that Motheo failed to breathe. He gasped trying to fight but Raps stepped even harder.

"When you get there tell them Rapula did it."

He took off his foot, Motheo gasped coughing then put his hand on his throat.

"Get up and talk to me."

Motheo slowly got up coughing then looked at Rapula.

"I am sorry."

"Good. I am sorry too. Next time I will kill you and bury you."

Motheo coughed nodding.

"I don't know who you are and I don't give a fuck. You are going to stay away from Kay from today going forward. If I see you anywhere near near, o tsile go nyela. Are we on the same page?"

"Yes."

"Great. What's your friend's car still doing at Kay's house?"

"He will remove it."

Raps looked at him for a moment. "Didn't I say I wanted it gone hours back?"

Motheo swallowed moving back. Certainly this guy was just looking to beat him.

"Ke bua le wena."

"He will take his car."

"He better fo it fast. If in 30 minutes it's still there... Nxa nxa.."

Raps turned as the police van drove in. They stepped out staring at him. Raps smiled innocently.

"Rapula, o dirang?"

"Kante le ntsaletseng morago banna?"

"We were called here. Gatwe you are assaulting him. Sir, what's going on?"

Motheo looked at Raps and shook his head. "We had a little misunderstanding but it's sorted now."

The police officers looked at Motheo who was bleeding. "Kante mathata a gago keng?"

Raps laughed. "I didn't do anything."

"You are not always going to get away with this nonsense Rapula and today you are going to jail. You are going far." They looked at Motheo. "We will sot him out."

Rapula smiled and eventually laughed. "My girlfriend is waiting for me. I have to go."

"One day is one day. You won't step over people like this forever just because you are a secret agent."

Raps laughed even more. "Who told you that? Tell them to stop lying to you. I am going." He turned to Motheo. "Laitaka, go sharp akere?"

He walked to his car then drove off. His phone started ringing, he picked with a knowing smile.

"Hello?"

"Rapula, what's going on?"

"Nothing."

"I want you in my office tomorrow morning. You are going too far. I don't like what I am hearing."

"Yes sir."

"Kante keng o le bodipa yaana?"

He laughed. "Ahh sir .."

"O seka wa tsega, I am not laughing here."

"Should I cry then?"

"Rapula! You should be behaving. You were given a second chance. You would have been serving life imprisonment or waiting till be hung right now. You should be grateful. O tsamaela kgakala."

"Ke utwile."

"I don't like what I am hearing. I don't even know what business you have with ministers, if I ever find out that it is true, you are going to pay dearly Rapula. You are not invincible wena. In my office tomorrow morning. If you don't make it on time boy... I am warning you."

Raps laughed. "Wa omana yaanong? I didn't do anything."

"In my office tomorrow!"

The commander hung up. Raps drove to the supermarket where he walked in and picked some fruits.

\*\*\*

Motheo washed his face then stared at himself on the mirror. Katlo walked in holding a first-aid kit.

"Babe.. you good?"

"Yes."

"Who was that man?"

"Just an old friend."

"Why did he attack you?"

"Ah we had an issue that we never solved. I was wrong that's why I didn't fight him."

Katlo nodded then helped clean him up.

"I am sorry."

"It's ok."

He walked out of the bathroom then called Bakang.

"Hello?"

"I am going to take your car from Kay's house. Do you have another set of keys?"

"What?"

"I am going to pick your car from Kay's house. Do you have another set of keys?"

"No. Kay will bring it back when she is ready."

"Kante do you want my girl?"

"She is no longer your girl. You got married and left her."

"I can't believe you have always wanted my girl."

"Kay will bring my car. I am busy."

"Her boyfriend says he wants your car out o Kay's yard in thirty minutes. If it's not gone and he comes back, I am leading him to you."

Bakang hung up. Motheo quickly sent Raps a

message sitting down together with Bakang's number.

\*\*\*

Bosa finished packing her things from Moses's office then walked out to her car. Her phone rang as she drove off.

"Lerato, I have your boyfriend his things. He should be able to give you money now."

"My son got bitten by something. Please help me."

"I am not a doctor. Call the ambulance."

"Nthuse Bosa. He is dying. He is swelling up."

Bosa rolled her eyes then changed direction. She parked in front of Lerato's two and half rental house. She hurried out carrying her son in her arms.

"He is not breathing."

They got in, she immediately reversed then drove to the hospital. Lerato held her son in her hands tightly

while crying.

"I should have taken to the hospital when he said something had bitten him."

Bosa rolled her eyes bored while driving, somehow deep down she hoped he was dead. She couldn't really care less, this was the same woman who had slept with her husband throughout the years knowing he had a wife. Matter of fact, it certainly would give her joy if the boy was dead. She looked through the rearview mirror staring at his swollen body then turned back to the road driving.

\*\*\*

At the hospital, Kay lay on her bed looking up wondering if maybe something was wrong with her that both women hated her so much. Tears filled her eyes though she had promised herself she wouldn't cry anymore. It still broke her heart to a million pieces and the fact that she still yearned for mother love broke her even more. A tear rolled down, she



quickly wiped it then took a deep breath.

Her mind took her to Motheo. She still couldn't believe he had gotten married right behind her back. God knew had he just broken up with her, she would have just moved on.

The doctor walked in and looked at her.

"How are you feeling?"

"I am fine."

The doctor nodded then smiled at her. "You do know that-"

The door opened then he turned. Raps walked in holding a plastic bag. He smiled walking over, Kay watched him walk, there was just something about him that changed the whole atmosphere. The doctor cleared his throat then walked out

Raps walked over and smiled staring at her. "Good?"

She looked at him then the plastic bag of fruits and juice.

"Yeah."

"I had your window replaced."

"Ok."

"Aren't you supposed to say thank you?"

"Why should I? You broke it in the first place so you were going to replace it either way."

"I bought you some fruits. I have to to work so I won't be in for a while."

"Where?"

"Somewhere but I will keep checking up on you."

"Ok."

Raps looked in her eyes. "Is there anything you want before I leave?"

Kay blinked. "No. I am fine."

"I know you are going to miss me but I won't be gone for a long."

A smile curved her lips up. "No I won't miss you."

"Lies. You already miss me. It's ok. I understand."

She laughed. "Mxm."

He smiled then pushed her braids from her face staring at her oval shaped face. She had the longest lashes he had seen. Her lips were inviting but he stepped back not about to go down this road again. He couldn't complicate his life like this, it always took so much from him.

"I should get going. I got some fruits."

"Thanks."

"Please stay away from men."

Kay smiled. "Yes daddy."

Raps laughed then walked out. Kay swallowed feeling the loneliness creep in slowly.

.

.

.

Apologies family, it's been a hectic day. Evening insert will come at 22:30. Please do like and comment

Daring

#32

Kay stared at the walls later that night lost in her thoughts. Feeling herself sinking deep into a hole, she turned trying to think positively though she couldn't remember the last time she was really happy or the day she had been really happy. She closed her eyes tightly hoping to sleep but sleep seemed to have deserted her.

She opened her eyes thinking of Raps. She laughed all alone wondering if he had that playful naughty character throughout though she knew it was opposite. What had he been doing with a gun unless he was soldier but did those people carry guns around with them?

Whoever he was, he was far from being good. She smiled recalling that smile of his. She laughed then turned and looked up. And that unexpected kiss... that kiss God. She found herself blushing at the memory. The way he had claimed her lips in seconds.

She put finger on her lips.

Kay turned to her other side feeling crazy. She wondered if she was ever going to see him again, he hadn't even asked for her number. Her mind reminded her of that deep voice of his, just the way he called her name was enough to have her smiling.

And the way his presence felt so strong, it weighed down the atmosphere. She couldn't still get her finger on it though she knew he wasn't your usual criminal... He probably wasn't one. Maybe he was a member of the S.W.A.T people. She frowned, did Botswana even have that? She shook her head then turned to the other direction closing her eyes.

His demeanor... Kay giggled. He was probably controlling. The way he had commanded she calls Motheo... Yeah. He was controlling or maybe he didn't just like bullshit. Yeah... That was probably it. Her mind went wild as she laid till she finally fell asleep.

\*\*\*

The following day, later in the morning Kay walked to her house then looked at where Bakang's car had been. It wasn't there anymore. She unlocked her house just as her neighbor walked over. Rato smiled.

"Hey... I am so happy to see you well. Please don't feel alone. I am right here next to you. I don't have other friends so you don't have to worry about sharing me."

Kay laughed. "Thanks."

"We can watch a movie together if you want..."

"Uh that will be nice."

"I don't have a laptop though. Just a USB stick."

"You can bring it. It's fine."

Rato smiled. "Ok."

Kay walked in her room. It was clean, she hadn't left it like that. She took off her shoes staring at the roses on her bed and the teddy bear together with a novel. She walked over and took the note on the bed.

'Something to keep you entertained. I stepped on your thing but I asked someone to clean up.

Raps...'

Kay smiled then took the bouquet of roses. The teddy bear had her name printed on it's belly. Only Raps could call her carpet a thing. She laughed just as Rati walked in.

"Uh, here it is. I brought some snacks."

Kay looked at her smiling. "Perfect."

Rati looked at her smile then at the things she was holding.

"Your boyfriend?"

"Ng ng, we broke up. My... stranger."

Rati smiled walking over leaving her shoes besides Kay's.

"This is beautiful. I also want my own stranger."

Kay smiled. "Ijo mma."

The two girls laughed. Kay put away her teddy bear. She looked around wondering where to put her fresh

roses. She took her jar then filled it with water and put the flowers inside.

She reached for her novel then read the title. She laughed and put it away then sat with Rati on bed switching on her laptop. They settled on the bed watching the movie.

A few hours later, Kay yawned as the third movie ended. Rati laughed.

"Tired?"

"Yes. I need to cook too."

Rati took her USB stick then got off bed smiling.

"This was fun."

Kay smiled too. "It was. Are you going for the December holidays?"

"Ng ng. No. I have a lot of cake orders."

"You make cakes?"

Rati giggled. "I bake them."

"What are you studying?"



"MBA."

"That's nice."

"Thanks."

"You should teach me how to bake sometime."

"I will. Bye. Knock if you need anything."

"Bye."

Rati walked out. Kay looked at her phone on the table then ignored it reaching for her novel. She read the back part then opened the first page reading. A while later someone knocked on the door.

She got off bed then opened her door. Motheo sighed with relief seeing her.

"Hey... I heard what happened."

"Can you please leave? Go to your wife."

"I just want us to talk."

"There is nothing we are talking about. Leave."

"Babe-"

"Motheo, please go to your wife. I am sorry about

what happened and I appreciate what you told the police. I went there in the morning. Let me deal with my heartbreak in peace. You found someone you loved and it wasn't me. I am accepting that."

"Can I explain?"

"No. Just go to your pregnant wife."

"I know I messed-"

"You didn't mess up anything. You just chose whom you loved. I will be fine without you. Bye."

Motheo blocked the door as Kay closed it. "Can we talk like adults?"

"I have nothing to say to you. I need you to leave. Please go to your wife!"

"I don't even love her that much. I love you. I am not losing you."

"You married her. Please leave!"

"Who is Rapula?"

"Who?"

"Don't act stupid. You heard me. Who's Rapula?"

"A friend."

"Why are you lying? I know you were cheating on me with him."

"You sound out of it. I wasn't cheating on you."

Motheo pushed her inside the house getting in. He looked at her furiously.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"I don't even know that guy. I just-"

"Ke tsile go go thuba ka klapa if you lie to me Kayla!"

"Leave my house!"

"You are such a whore. Opening you legs for anything and everyone. That's why you get used! You are always sleeping with men, next thing you scream rape. Koore you can't behave like a proper woman, your pussy is infested because anything just enters through. No wonder you don't grip. You should have been glad I even wanted you!"

Kay looked at him then laughed. "Glad to have you want me? You are demented. I know I am beautiful. I never loved you, I had to pretend to because I didn't

know how to tell you that I didn't love. You never made feel the thrill of being in love. You didn't excite me in any way that's why I don't really give a fuck if you cheated and got married. And you want to know about Rapula? He makes me feel things I have never felt before and I wonder how our sex will be. It definitely won't be cold and boring."

Motheo angrily raised his hand and slapped her across the face. He pulled her hair and slapped again. She screamed, he put his hand on her mouth tightly then let go and pinched her. Kay fell, Rati knocked on the door as Motheo pinned her on the floor, his knee on her chest while he put his hand on her mouth. Kay fought to get him off her but he pressed harder.

"Kay! Kay..."

Kay tried moving her body as Motheo his whole weight on her. Rati soon walked away then he looked at her.

"I am going to kill you today if you act up. I am going to let you go. Take my hand off your mouth. Try any

funny games and you will have your friend bury you. No one will ever know you were killed, they will just say you killed yourself like you always try to and actually succeeded this time around."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. Motheo let go and looked at her, knee still on her chest.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

She started crying. "I don't even know him. Please get off me and leave me alone."

"You are crazy. You are mine and mine only. If I can't have you then no one can."

"I don't know him. Please leave me-"

Motheo punched her. "Why are you lying to me? Today I am going to teach you a lesson you will never forget. You will never cheat on me again."

Kay looked at him feeling so dizzy, blood filling her mouth.

"How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"Babe please get off me. You are hurting me.."

"You are going to tell me the truth today. Koore who you think you are? Parading with your raped stinking vagina showing everyone how lose you are. O bosula gape and you are not even beauty, out here looking like a rabbit."

"You are going to jail for this."

"I am going to tie you to the roof and make it seem like suicide. How long have you been sleeping with him?"

"Motheo I don't know him. Please let me go."

Motheo opened her legs then pulled down her pants. Kay kicked his wound and stood up yelling.

"Rati help! Help!"

Motheo picked a pan from her pots and hit her head hard with it. Kay fell on the floor. Motheo looked at her as blood oozed from her head. She weakly looked at him then he opened her legs. Rato banged the door.

"Kay!"

Motheo took a deep breath then unlocked Kay's door.

He looked at her friend with a smile.

"Hi..."

Rati looked at him. "Can I speak to Kay?"

"Yeah but she is not talking to anyone anymore. O ngadile and put on her earphones."

"What's going on?"

"Your friend is hard headed. I am being dumped because I couldn't be there when she went to Francistown. I guess I am yet going to beg. She wants me to leave."

Rati nodded. "Ok. Bye."

She walked away. Motheo closed the door then looked at Kay still on the floor. Blood pooling to her side as she weakly blinked.

He locked the door then took off her jeans and panties. He opened her legs and looked at her pussy trying to see if anyone had been there.

He opened her legs wider, his dick getting hard in his pants. He took it out then sank in that tightness with a grunt. He sighed relaxing, she was sweet as usual.

He leaned over and kissed her while moving his waist. Tears fell from Kay's eyes while she lay there unable to move feeling her death approach. He grunted in her ear pleasuring himself.

Kay closed her eyes trying to think happy thoughts. Raps smiled in her thoughts saying something silly as usual. She lingered on the thoughts holding on.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment



Daring

#33

Motheo grunted then released his seeds deep inside Kay. He looked at her as she lay still on the floor.

"Kay? Babe...!"

She remained still on the floor. His heart skipped then he put his fingers on her neck to feel for her pulse. He sighed relieved then filled water in the dish she used for bathing. He undressed her as placed her inside. She grunted opening her eyes.

Motheo smiled. "Hey..."

Tears filled Kay's eyes and gently rolled down her cheeks.

"I am sorry."

"Please go."

"I love you."

Kay nodded. "I know. I love you too."

"I am sorry."

"It's fine babe. You have to go before your wife gets suspicious."

"I will handle her."

Kay tearfully looked at him as he washed her.

"Babe... you need to go. I don't want to get sued."

He kissed her. "Don't worry about that."

He helped her out of the water then dressed her up. Motheo's eyes fell on the teddy bear and roses.

"Who bought these?"

"Rati did."

"Who?"

"The girl who stays next to me."

"These are fresh."

"She works at-"

Kay felt her insides twist, she quickly got up as vomited into the dish she had bathed in. Motheo looked at her disgusted. She poured herself a glass of

water then rinsed her mouth.

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine."

She wiped her mouth. He looked at the blood on the floor then took her mop and moped the blood. His phone started ringing. He took it out and picked his wife's call.

"Hey.."

"Where are you?"

"I am coming."

"Ok."

He dropped the call then pressed his phone for a moment.

"I just ewalleted you P1k. Get yourself something. I am sorry for what happened."

Kay smiled. "It's ok. Thanks."

"I was thinking to get you a car. Something small. Maybe a Vits."

"That will be nice."

"I will pick you up so we can choose it together ok?"

Kay nodded. "Ok."

He kissed her. "I love you."

"I love you too."

"Are you in pain?"

"No. I am fine."

"Can you please block that guy. Tell him you don't want him."

"I don't have his number. I don't know him. I just met him."

"Ok. I am sorry."

He kissed her then unlocked the door and walked out. Kay locked her door tearfully. She looked around her house holding her tears. She switched on her phone sitting on her bed.

"Kay!" Rati knocked. "Kay!"

Kay looked at the door with a sigh. "Hey Rati, we will

talk tomorrow."

"Are you ok? I was about to call the police."

"Ke sharp."

"Are you sure? I heard screams."

"I am fine."

"Ok."

Kay's phone rang in her hands. She looked at the private number then picked.

"Hello?"

Raps spoke softly. "Hey..."

Kay pressed her lips together silently crying.

"Kay..."

"Hi."

"Are you home?"

"Ng."

"O sharp?"

"Yes."

"You don't sound like it."

Kay sniffed wiping away her tears. "I am fine."

"What happened?"

"Nothing."

"You can talk to me. You know that right? What's going on?"

"Nothing."

"I am not convinced. Please talk to me."

She bit her lower lip taking in a deep breath.

"I am fine."

"Did anyone do anything to you?"

"Will you shoot them?"

"Yes."

She giggled tearfully. "You will go to jail."

"Not everyone goes to jail."

"Why are you calling with a private number?"

"Work."

"Ok."

"Kay..."

"Rra?"

"What's going on? Bua lenna. Kea go kopa."

"It's nothing."

"I am coming there."

She laid down on the bed. "I am fine. I don't need saving."

"I am coming there. Maybe you will talk to me then."

"Do you ever take no for an answer?"

"No. What should I bring for you?"

"Nothing. Bye."

She dropped the call then switched off her phone. She closed her eyes as her head ached.

\*\*\*

Motheo walked inside his house exhausted. He went to the bedroom and undressed. Katlo walked in the bedroom. She looked at the blood stain on his wound.

"What happened?"

Motheo looked too. "I don't know."

"Sit down. Where were you?"

"The police."

Katlo got the First aid kit and attended to his wound. She got up minutes later then picked his t-shirt. She paused bringing it to her nose.

"What's smelling on your t-shirt?"

Motheo raised his head. "What?"

"I can smell a female perfume. A cheap one legone. Who were you with?"

"I was at the police station Katlo."

"Motheo, I know you are lying. You-"

"I am not in the mood for this today Katlo. I am tired. Can I get some peace in this house?"



"Motheo I can smell a feminine perfume on you. I am not crazy!"

"I am beginning to think maybe we should just divorce. I hurt you with Kay and this marriage is starting on the wrong foot. I can already see all the insecurities and trust issues that are going to affect us."

"You want her?"

"No but at the same time I don't think you trust me or that you ever will. I understand it all babe, it's ok if you want to walk out of this marriage. We will just coparent."

Katlo looked at him. "I can't believe this is what this marriage is like. I should have known you were going to break me apart."

He walked to the bathroom taking his phone with. Katlo walked out of the bedroom. She sat down then called her mother.

"Katlo..."

"I can't do this anymore. Le mpaletse lenyalo mama."

"What are you talking about?"

"Motheo is cheating."

"Cheating?"

"He has been seeing this girl. I found out after the wedding. Nna mama I can't."

"Katlo, why did you get married if you wanted to divorce?"

"Mama-"

"You should have not gotten married if you wanted to divorce. Why did you get married in the first place? So you are going to lose your husband to his side thing? If he loved that girl then why did he marry you? You need to pray for your marriage. The devil has entered your home. You need to pray for your marriage. Marriage is not a walk full of roses. You need to put in the work. You should be calling your in-laws so they can help you though I am not saying call them whenever you encounter an issue. If we all divorced whenever we got cheated on, we would all be single. A man is like a child. You train him."

Katlo sniffed as her mother continued talking.

\*\*\*

Bosa looked at Lerato's call then rolled her eyes knowing it had something to do with her dead son. She ignored it, she still didn't understand where this women got the guts to call her or even ask for help from there.

She called repeatedly.

"Lerato, can you call your boyfriend?"

Lerato sniffed. "His number is not going through. Did you tell him what happened to Junior?"

"No. You are one who needs to tell him. When you were sleeping with my husband having kids, I wasn't there. Today you want to include me into your life problems after you destroyed my marriage!"

"I am sorry. I am sorry for everything. I am begging you. Please let Moses know. I don't have money for the funeral or anything. I need help."

"I don't care about your problems same way you didn't care about my marriage."

"Bosa I just lost my son and-"

"And I hope you lose all your kids! I hope you watch them die one by one till they are all finished. You should feel the pain I felt when you continuously slept with Moses no matter how much I begged you to stop, don't call me again. Bury him in a plastic if you have to.."

She dropped the call and blocked her. She called the medical center.

"Good evening, how may I help you?"

"Please tell Moses his product of cheating son is dead."

She hung up and took a deep breath to calm herself.

\*\*\*

Raps parked the car in front of Kay's door later that

night. He looked at the time wondering if he was going to make back on time. It was just after 1 a.m. He stepped out of his car then knocked on Kay's door.

"Kay!"

He knocked again. "Kay!"

He waited for a while then she opened. She looked at the car then at him.

"What are you doing here?"

Raps smiled. "Can I come in?"

"Rapula-"

"Please. It's cold outside."

She looked at him for a moment then moved letting him in.

"What is it?"

Raps looked at her bruised face and the cut on her lip. Her eye was swollen and had turned into a dark brown bruising color.

"What happened?"

"What?"

He dropped the plastic he was holding and got closer.

"What happened?"

Kay swallowed. "Nothing."

"He did this to you?"

"Rapula, can you please go? I am-"

"What else did he do?"

"Nothing."

He looked in her eyes. Kay looked down.

"I am fine."

"Did you report him?"

She looked at him tearfully. "He will tell the police that I stabbed him. I don't want to go to jail. I want to finish my degree."

"What else did he do?"

"Nothing."

"Kayla-"

"Nothing. He did nothing." Her lips trembled. "He did nothing." She looked at him trying to keep it in but the wayward tears rolled down wetting her cheeks.

Rapula swallowed staring at her trying not to cry out loud.

"I am fine."

He cupped her face. "Did he force himself onto you?"

She shook her head crying. "Ng ng..."

"Kay-"

"I am fine."

He closed her eyes hugging her. She let out a muffled cry on his chest. Raps held her tightly, his anger rising. She cried till she was gasping for air.

He laid her down on her bed. "Take a deep breath in..."

He tried getting up from her bed but she held his hand. "Raps..."

"Breathe... I am not going anywhere. I am here."

She looked at him feeling history repeating itself.

She let go of his hand and looked up struggling to breathe. He looked around the room then got her a glass of water and helped her drink.

"Did you bath?"

"He washed me. I am fine. I am not going to fall for this again and have you use my pain against me later on."

Raps looked at her. "I am not him. I can never be him."

"We met just like this... The same way. I saw him like a brother but he wanted more. I didn't want to hurt him so I figured I would just learn to love him. Today the same man who once saved me is the one who doesn't mind hurting me."

He wiped away her tears. "I am not him. What you see is what you get with me."

Kay took a deep breath and closed her eyes. She slowly fell asleep. He looked at the time. He still had to drive back. Raps covered her with her blanket then got up. He walked to the door then opened it. Kay opened her eyes.



"You are going?"

Raps turned to her. "I will sleep in the car."

"You are going back aren't you?"

"He is not going to bother you. I promise you. No one will. I will be watching."

"Don't go. I am scared."

"I am not what you really need. Trust me."

"Stay with me."

Raps looked at her for a moment then walked back. He sat on the bed. Kay held his head and closed her eyes sleeping.

.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment

Daring

#34

Raps's phone vibrated from his pocket waking him up. He looked at Kay who was still sleeping then quickly took it out and picked the call before she could wake up.

"Yah?"

"Where did you go? And never answer my call like that."

Raps sighed. "I have personal matter I am still dealing with."

"Kante Raps do you think we also don't have serious matters we are dealing with?"

"It's important to me."

The commander got silent for a second. "So you couldn't inform us you have something to attend to? Kana we need you here. Your parents are fine aren't they and everyone else? Koore you are thinking with your dick there. She must be so special

that you do all this shit for her but we need you here. I don't care what you are dealing with, ke go bata kwano at 2p.m. I am sure 10 hours of sex is enough."

Raps laughed. "Kante keng o ntuga yaana? I am not having sex."

"I want you here at 2p.m."

The commander hung up. Raps looked at Kay who was now staring at him. Her face had gotten even more swollen. Her lips were bigger now. Her right eye was slightly closed and swollen. It looked as if a bee had stung it.

"Hey..."

She tried to crack a smile. "Hi."

He looked at her face then swallowed trying to keep himself under check.

"Are you in pain?"

"Ng ng. I am fine."

"Ok."

"Thank you for staying. What time is it?"

"Just after 4."

"What time are you going back where you were killing people?"

Raps smiled. "I don't kill people for a living. Where are you getting that?"

"From the fact that you own a gun. Don't you think killing people with guns is like giving them easy deaths?"

He looked at her. "It is. Quick and simple."

"So you do kill people for a living?"

Raps got closer to her and fixed her pillow staring in her eyes.

"No. I don't kill people for a living."

She took in a deep breath. "Ok."

"He is going to pay for doing this to you."

She locked eyes with him. The air between them slowly changing. He slightly moved back.

"I will get someone to come and look at you. A doctor."

She smiled. "Thank you."

"Did he use a condom when he forced himself onto you?"

Kay stopped smiling and shook her head.

"The doctor will sort everything out. Don't worry."

"Where is your girlfriend?"

"I am single. I don't like relationships. Too much admin."

"So what do you like?"

"I like anything without permanent commitment."

"Why?"

He caressed her swollen cheek softly. "Can we discuss this another day?"

She nodded. "Yes."

He sighed. "I do make it clear the type of relationship I want with you before we fuck so to avoid hurting

anyone. But that doesn't mean I can't fall in love. I am not cold hearted. I just avoid it."

"It's ok."

"I am not the type of man you would need. I don't think anyone can handle me and I don't want to put anyone under pressure to. You would end up getting hurt. That's why I love non committal kind of relationships. A no expectation kind of situation."

"Do you have someone you are sleeping with right now?"

"No. Not now."

"Ok. Thank you for the roses."

"Didn't you thank me already?"

Kay smiled. "I don't know. But still... Thank you. And the book too."

Someone knocked on the door. Kay's heart skipped as she held Raps.

"He is coming."

"I will handle it."

"Kay!" Her landlord called out. Kay looked at Raps.

"She is going to see my face."

"Let me talk to her."

She slowly let go of him then opened the door.

"Dumelang."

The elderly woman looked at him. "Dumela rra, where is Kay?"

"Still sleeping."

"I need to talk to her. There are always cars parked here. Different cars everyday. She never sweeps their tyre prints after and now those prints have filled the whole yard. Just yesterday someone swept this yard, and today it's yet another car and she won't sweep this yard. I don't like such. When she came here, she knew what she agreed to. I don't like this. Can you call her so she can come out. I am hearing she tried killing herself here. If she wants to kill herself she should move far away not in my yard. It's end of month and tota I can't deal with this anymore. She should find herself another house where she will

stay and kill herself there. I will not allow that in my house. Everyday it's always a different car, I don't want drama in my yard. Next thing there is a fight."

Raps at the old lady with a serious look that she swallowed moving back. "You don't behave your age. She will be out of here before 12 in the afternoon. I was raised to respect elders but if you come with that stinking attitude of yours, I will forget all that. You can go."

She turned and walked away. Raps walked back inside the house where Kay was getting off the bed.

"I need to talk to her. It's difficult to find affordable rent. I am only surviving on allowance. I was thinking I would go back to selling at schools while I am on holiday now that I am around but still the rent here is affordable."

Raps gently pulled her back holding her waist. "I will help you find an affordable place. Relax."

"Rapula, I am paying P650 rent here. Where will I get such a deal? And I use one conbi to school."

"I said I will help you find something. You don't have



to lick her wrinkled ass. This house is tiny gape."

"It's what I can afford. I am only a student."

"I will help you find something cheap and beautiful."

"All this before 12?"

"Yes. Let me call someone. Cone and lie down."

He led her to the bed where she lay down. Raps dialed a number.

"Hello?"

He walked out. "It's Raps. I need a favor." He got in his car.

"Yeah..."

"I need a servant's quarters today. As in now. Somewhere one can catch a single combi to UB."

"What about bachelor pad?"

"Nah, too unrealistic for P650."

"Is it yours?"

"No. For someone else. I think a servant's quarters will do."

"If she is a UB student, I can get her a two and half, she will have a room and share the kitchen and toilet."

"Ga ke bate dilo nyana tsa go shera."

"Ok, what's the real budget for the servant's quarters?"

"No budget. I will be paying the rest from the P650 she pays."

"Ok. I will get back to you in thirty minutes."

"It should be ready too. She is moving right now."

"Ok."

\*\*\*

Inside the house, Kay spoke to Rati over the phone.

"So you are moving?"

"Yes. I think so."

"I saw a two and half some time back. P1600. We

can move there, P800 each. It's closer to school so you can actually walk. It's like a twenty minutes distance so you save your transport money."

"When did you see it?"

"Weeks back but it's still available. Lenna I am bored here. This place is full of stories."

Kay smiled. "Uh ok, let me tell Raps."

"Who's Raps?"

Kay smiled. "My friend. Sharp."

Rati laughed then hung up. Raps walked back in the house.

"Did you find anything?"

"He is looking. In thirty minutes he would have gotten something."

"Rati... My friend says there is a two and half a walking distance from the school. It's P1600. I can afford it if I am walking to school."

"Sharing houses bring fights. I don't like the idea, I'd rather you have your own place. Your friend should

just be your friend not you housemate too. Next thing the other party is not paying their half of rent on time and you start fighting. I don't want you to share but if that's what you want, it's fine."

"I get you. I will just keep it as my back up plan in case our guy doesn't find a house on time."

Raps smiled. "He will find it. Let me see if I can get someone to pack your belongings."

She relaxed watching him as he made calls taking control of the situation.

\*\*\*

Bosa sent out her applications on her laptop. Her phone rang, she sighed picking.

"Moses..."

"Hey, I heard you called yesterday."

"Lerato has been trying to call you."

"My phone was off. I wasn't feeling too well."

"Are you ok now?"

"I am not dead."

"Junior is late. He got bitten by a snake and she thought it was an insect. She told him to sleep but when he woke up, the situation had escalated. I dropped them off at the hospital where doctors announced him dead. She wants money for the funeral and other stuff."

"What?"

"Yes. Please call her back so you two can plan the funeral. Nna tota there is nothing I can do. I gave you everything back."

"My son is dead?"

"Yes. I am sorry. Please call her. I am trying to look for a job right now."

Moses hung up. Bosa put down her phone and continued sending out applications.

\*\*\*

Lerato sat inside her house on the mattress while her family helped her plan for the funeral.

Her uncle looked at her. "I will sell my cow. We will have a coffin made for him. Something cheap."

The uncle's wife looked at her husband. "Kana mme this child has a father. His family should help us bury him."

"Junior is our child. That man never paid a single cent for him. For all the kids that's why they use it surname."

"So we should pay for all the expenses alone? We can't do that. We don't have money for that. If his family can't help us, he should be able to."

Lerato's phone rang. Her heart skipped as Moses called. She quickly got up wiping away her tears and answered walking outside.

"Hello?"

"Hey, I heard. What happened to my son?"

Lerato started crying. "The snake... I didn't know. I

thought it was just an insect."

"So you let your ignorance kill my son?"

"Moses you know I would never do that."

"What would stop you? I can't believe this."

"I am sorry. I am sorry. I loved him. My heart is breaking too."

"You are a negligent parent. You have always been. You have never cared about these kids!"

"Moses..."

"You are worst mistake I have ever made. I can't believe this is what I am losing my family to. Bosa has always been better than you. She is a responsible mother. She loved me. I destroyed my family for nonsense."

"Can you please assist me on the funeral. I don't have money."

"It's always have been about money with you. I will send."

He dropped the call before she could say anything.

Lerato put her hands on her face crying.

\*\*\*

The doctor attended to Kay then she looked at her while Raps stood by the door pressing his phone.

"I will give you prescribe something for the bruises and pain. The wound in your head is slightly big, we'd have to be careful when treating it. Maybe remove the surrounding hair on it."

Kay nodded. "Ok."

"I need you to pee on this pregnancy tester."

Kay took it. "Ok."

"I will give you space."

She got up and walked out. Raps walked out with the doctor dialing someone.

"Raps..."

"I am calling for my favor. I want to get my hands in



someone but they are watching me so I need you to get him for me. Wa twaela."

"Should I take him out for you."

"Ng ng, I need him alive. After I am done with him, he will kill himself on his own."

"Sure, who's the fool?"

\*

Kay peed on the tester then opened the door and looked at the doctor.

"Here."

Raps walked in with the doctor then waited for a while. The doctor looked at the stick.

"You are pregnant."

Kay frowned. "What? I got pregnant in just hours?"

"No. I suspect you are most probably two or three months pregnant. We will have to do a scan to

determine how far you are. Congratulations."

Kay shook her head. "We always used condoms."

"Condoms are not 100% safe. Anything could have happened. I will set an appointment for you so you can come for the scan. In the meantime, take this to your nearest pharmacy." She handed her the prescription. "For your bruises and pain. As for your the wound in your head, I have dressed it but we need to remove the hair surrounding the wound so it can heal properly. Pleasure meeting you. I will give you a call."

She walked out with her belongings. Raps looked at Kay who was still in shock.

"Are you ok? Do you want to keep it?"

.

.

.

Do like and comment as soon as you read so we have the other bonuses before the evening insert.

Daring

#35

"No. I don't want to keep it."

"Ok. I will talk to someone. Is today ok?"

Kay looked at him and nodded. Raps smiled.

"Ok. The moving truck is here together with the person who is supposed to help pack your things."

"Ok."

Kay got up and covered her face with a doek then she put on sunglasses. Raps walked outside. Kay looked at Motheo calling. She dropped his call and blocked him. She took a deep breath blocking him everywhere. Raps walked in with the movers.

"Kay, these are the movers. That's uh Blessing. She will do the packing."

Kay smiled at the lady. "Hi."

"Hi, where can I start?"

"I think start with plates so they can move the kitchen unit. I will take off my blankets from the bed. After that we can do my clothes over there. We just to pack them in the suitcases there."

"Ok."

Raps took Kay's hand. "Blessing will do the packing. That's what she getting paid for. Let's get something to eat while they work."

He led her out and opened the door for her then helped her in before round the car and jumping in. He started it and drove off.

\*\*\*

Motheo tried calling her again but it didn't go through. He put his phone in his pocket then grabbed his car keys and walked out of the bedroom. Katlo looked at him.

"I made breakfast."

"I have to go to the office and attend to something."

"Didn't you take two weeks off?"

"I did, I am just passing by to look at a few things."

"I want to go with you."

"You are going to get bored."

"It's fine. Let's go together. After that we should do some shopping."

"Can't I drop you off at the mall then rush to the office while you shop. I will try to finish up quickly then I come and collect you. Shopping is tiring especially now that I have a wound."

"I wanted us to do it together."

He smiled. "I know. Lenna I would have wanted that but I don't want to strain myself. Get us things for our honeymoon."

Katlo smiled. "I thought we were not going anymore."

"We are going." He kissed her. "Should I drop you off at Game City?"

"Yah.."

They walked out. Motheo dropped her off at Game

City.

"Call me when you are done. I will come and collect you. I love you."

"I love you too."

They kissed one last time then he drove off headed to Kay's house. A while later he drove inside the yard and frowned parking in front of her door. The door was open. He stepped out and walked in. A woman cleaning the floors in the empty room turned to him.

"Dumelang..."

"Hi. Where is Kay?"

"The girl who stayed here?"

"Yes. Where is she?"

"She just moved."

Motheo frowned while his heart pounded. "Where did she move to?"

"I don't know. I didn't ask."

"Who was she with?"

"Her boyfriend."

Motheo walked out taking out his phone. He called her looking around. Rati walked out of her room holding a plastic of rubbish. Motheo sighed putting his phone in his pocket.

"Hi, where did Kay move to?"

"I don't know. She didn't tell me."

"Ok. Is she coming back here?"

"Ng ng. Her new boyfriend was with her. They took everything."

"Her new boyfriend?"

"Eh, uh Raps or something like that. He came here just after midnight."

Motheo swallowed a lump. "Ok."

He got in his car and drove off burning with rage. He called Kay with his other number but it just rang unanswered. He tried again and this time it didn't go through.

He noticed a black car behind his then slowed down

so the car could overtake his but it remained behind him. He brushed it off and drove to a mall where he got another sim card. He registered it and called her.

"Hello?"

"Don't hang up. Please..."

"What do you want?"

"I am sorry for what happened yesterday. I was beyond wrong. I don't know why I even did it. I am sorry. I love you. I don't want to lose you babe."

"You are married. You already lost me!"

"Where are you? We still need to get you your car."

"I don't want it. Please stay away from me. I don't want anything to do with you."

"Are you with him? I know he has always been around."

"You are crazy!"

"Kay please... Let me make it right babe."

"I am blocking you. Don't call me. Leave me alone!"



She dropped the call. Motheo got in his car frustrated but then he hadn't used a condom yesterday. He just had to be patient with her because either way she would come back.

He started the engine and drove home. He walked his house checking if she had blocked him on Facebook too. He created a new account with a female name and female picture. He sent her a friend request putting his car keys down.

A man walked from the kitchen holding his beer. Motheo's heart skipped.

"Don't be scared. Beautiful house."

"Who are you?"

"A messenger. You have been messing with the wrong people and o tsile go nyela."

"How did you get in my house?" Motheo looked at the wall where the emergency button was. The man took out a gun.

"I will blow your brains if you try it."

Motheo breathed heavily staring at the gun. He had

never seen it in real life and just staring at it made fear sip in through his toes going up freezing him on his spot, hands up.

He walked over. "Come."

"Take whatever you-"

"I want you and I am talking you." The man hit Motheo with a gun in the head then he fainted on the floor. He picked him up and threw him the boot of his car. He went back for Motheo's phone then jumped in the car and drove off dialing someone.

\*\*\*

Kay walked around the servant's quarters with a smile. The sink was outside meaning she'd have to do her dishes outside but she didn't mind. The toilet was just outside facing the room's door. Raps walked in and looked around.

"Do you like it?"

"I love it. How much is it?"

"P800, I have negotiated it to P700."

Kay looked around. "Really?"

"Yeah. The main house are other tenants. A family."

"Ok. It's beautiful."

"Ok, I will ask the guys to load the things for you in the house. I have to go. You probably won't see me for a while."

Kay took off the sunglasses. "Where will you be?"

"Working. That's all you need to know. I will call and check up on you. I don't have a number, a permanent one but you don't have to worry about your safety. Ok?"

"Raps..."

He cupped her face. "I wanted to be there when you go to the clinic but duty calls. I will try to call later tonight to check on you. Will you go and get it done?"

"Yes."

"Ok. I will talk to you later. Blessing will you help you settle. Don't worry about their payments. And also I

will have someone forward your landlord's banking details to you."

"Ok."

He smiled. "You are going to be ok. Don't stress yourself. Please stay away from men."

Kay chuckled. "Why are you making it sound like I love men so much?"

"Sorry. I am just looking out for you. And don't take him back. He is not worth it."

"I won't."

He hugged her briefly whispering in her ear sending shivers down her spine.

"Don't miss me too much."

Kay smiled. "You are full of yourself."

He moved back and put her sunglasses back on smiling.

"Sharp akere?"

She nodded.

"Bye."

He turned and walked out. Kay stood by the door watching him get in the car and drive off. She sadly walked back in the house as the movers offloaded her furniture.

She held her phone in her hand expecting him to call. It rang minutes later, she quickly picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey, it's Bakang."

"Oh hi... Where did you get my number?"

"When I picked my car from your neighbor. How are you doing?"

"I am fine. Thanks."

"I am really sorry for the way I broke the news to you."

"It's ok. I appreciate it."

"I just wanted to check up on you. If you need anything, please don't hesitate to call."

"Thank you."

"Ok bye."

"Bye."

\*\*\*

Raps walked inside the deserted unfinished house taking off his jacket. He looked at Motheo who was tied to the chair. Motheo's heart beat even more fast as he looked at Rapula.

"I thought we had an understanding, you went and beat her then raped her."

"I am sorry, I-"

Raps untied him then punched him.

"Get up. These are warm ups. I have to go."

Motheo grunted getting up. "I was wrong to-"

Raps punched him even harder, Motheo fell yet again.

"Get up. And undress."

Motheo looked at Raps who was so serious, he wasn't even blinking.

"I am begging for forgiveness. I will never talk to Kay ever again bra yaka."

"Don't worry. I don't fuck ass. My friends outside do though. From here you are going to report yourself to the police and tell them what you did. If not, I am going to slice you, piece by piece till you die. Killing you with a gun is way easier. Undress."

Motheo looked at him fearfully. "Bra yaka kea go kopa, forgive me-"

"When Kay begged you to leave her alone, you didn't. Get up!"

Raps kicked him. Motheo stood up groaning in pain, Raps swung his fist and hit him even more. Motheo fell then he kicked his abdomen. Motheo grunted in pain. Raps pulled him and punched him again that two teeth flew out of Motheo's mouth accompanied by blood from his nose. He fell on the ground collapsing.

Raps walked out and looked at the two men outside.

"He is all yours for the night."

Raps got in his car looking at the time then sped off.

The two men walked inside the unfinished house and poured water on Motheo who caughed waking up. One undressed him while the other took out his fat big dick.

Motheo tried to scream but they tapped his mouth and hands. Terror filled his eyes while his heart pounded so much like it would just leap from his chest and run off. He continued crying inaudibly trying to fight but one turned him around to face down and held him down while the one with the fat big dick got behind him stroking his dick. He parted Motheo's flat ass and looked at his virgin ass getting turned on. He pressed the tip of his dick at the entrance and #removed.

.



Daring

#35

#removed

The two men walked inside the unfinished house and poured water on Motheo who caughed waking up. One undressed him while the other took out his fat big dick.

Motheo tried to scream but they tapped his mouth and hands. Terror filled Motheo's eyes while his heart pounded so much like it would just leap from her chest and run away. He continued crying inaudibly trying to fight but one turned him around to face down and held him down while the one with the fat big dick got behind him stroking his dick. He parted Motheo's flat ass and looked at his virgin ass. He pressed the tip of his dick at the entrance and pushed it in forcefully. Motheo grunted trying to move tightening his muscles. The man parted his ass even more pushing his dick. Motheo groaned trying to get away but they pressed him down. The

tip popped in tearing him . Motheo raised his head screaming feeling his ass crack stretching beyond limit, the pain shrieking him. He let out loud inaudible screams trying to move.

The man pushed his dick even more inside stretching him beyond. He grunted enjoying. Motheo let out of a muffled scream fighting. The man started thrusting into him, each thrust coming harder the the previous as he pushed himself even more inside. Tears dropped from Motheo's eyes. The man spit out his saliva on his dick then stroked himself and pushed in again. Motheo raised his head screaming. The other man pressed him down more as the other started fucking him. Motheo cried trying to fight but they both overpowered him. He knelt between Motheo's legs then pulled him up a bit with his waist and drilled his ass. The more he resisted, the more he fucked him even harder.

He started grunting loudly enjoying pushing almost all his dick inside. He spat on his weapon again so he could slip in and out more easily. It got even more sweet as the pleasure multiplied sending him

straight to heaven. He thrust into him once last time burying his entire length in the sweet ass then stille releasing a load of his cum.

.

.

.

Daring

#36

The man went even faster burying his whole dick inside Motheo's ass, his ass muscles squeezing his dick so much he grunted going harder then he stilled inside as his dick jerked inside that tight sweet ass spurting out load of his cum. He finally slid then changed positions. Motheo tried to fight still making inaudible sounds, the man took off the tape of his mouth and pushed his semi hard dick inside his mouth while the other forcefully pushed his dick inside letting that tightness wrap it self around his dick then he #removed.

\*\*\*

Daring

#36

#removed

The man went even faster burying his whole dick inside Motheo's ass, his ass muscles squeezing his dick so much he grunted going harder then he stilled inside as his dick jerked inside that tight sweet ass spurting out load of his cum. He finally slid then changed positions. Motheo tried to fight still making inaudible sounds, the man took off the tape of his mouth and pushed his semi hard dick inside his mouth while the other forcefully pushed his dick inside letting that tightness wrap it self around his dick then he started pounding into him cracking Motheo even more. The pain had Motheo fighting even harder but it seemed the more he fought, the more that dick went even harder inside his ass. The dick in his mouth disgusted him so much he sank his teeth into it biting hard. The man pulled back then kicked his head angrily.

"O irang nemonna?"

Motheo felt his head spin. The man kicked him again, Motheo slowly closed his eyes losing concious while the other man continued grunting and groaning. He watched himself slide in and out of that tightness. His balls tightened as he got closer. He went harder then stilled offloading inside.

"I never knew ass wild be this nice."

The other man laughed then they exchanged again. The phone rang, one reached for it.

"Hello?"

"Have fun but don't kill him. Cleaning up the mess will be difficult."

"Ok. We are just having fun with him. That's all."

"Sharp."

.

.

.

Kay looked at her house and smiled. Blessing finished mopping the toilet.

"Is there anything you would want to change?"

Kay shook her head. "No. I love it. Thank you so much for helping me."

"It's ok."

"How do you know Raps?"

"I don't. My husband is the one who knows him."

"Oh ok. Thank you so much."

"Bye."

Blessing picked her bag and walked out. Kay took a shower then changed into a dress and walked out of the house. Hours had passed but he hadn't called yet. He was probably driving. She put her phone away stopping a taxi.

\*

At the clinic, the nurse led Kay to the doctor's office and walked in with her. Kay nervously looked at the doctor who turned to her.

"Ms Sefako?"

The nurse walked out.

"Yes."

"You may get on the bed. I am Dr. Mothibe. You can change into this so I can do an scan."

He handed her a hospital gown and walked out. Kay undressed then put on the dress. She put her doek back on her face together with the sunglasses. The doctor walked in seconds later and put on his gloves.

"I will do a transvaginal scan and see how far you are. When last did you see your period?"

"Uh.. I thought I saw blood last month."

The doctor put on gloves. "Just relax. It's a little uncomfortable."

Kay looked up closing her eyes. The doctor parted her legs. She took a deep breath then felt the transduce enter through her vagina entrance. She



opened her eyes feeling the pressure.

"Look at the screen. There..."

Kay turned her head and looked.

"There it is."

Tears filled Kay's eyes as she looked at the screen.

"Want to know the gender?"

She looked at him unsure. "It doesn't matter."

"Well... It's a he. The heartbeat..."

Kay listened to the heart beat tearfully. She closed her eyes fighting with her tears. The doctor took out the probe from her. Kay closed her legs and looked at him.

"How far am I?"

"4 months two weeks."

"God.."

"Yes."

"I had my period."

"It was not your period. It just light bleeding. There

are other options we have. You can give up the baby for adoption."

"No. I don't want him to ever exist.."

"And that's ok. We will prepare you for the surgery. Are you with someone?"

"No. I am alone."

"Ok."

"Isn't it too late for an abortion though? What if it's too late?"

"No it's not. You are going to experience bleeding after this, some cramps and you will have to take it easy for a week or so and also stay away from sex for a week or so."

"I don't want to die."

"You won't die though we are going to sedate you."

Kay took a deep breath and nodded.

\*\*\*

At Game City, Katlo continuously called her husband though he was not picking. She called the cab annoyed then waited with her belongings. A while later she was getting in the cab. It dropped her off at home, she walked inside the house angrily. The driver put her things inside and drove off while she typed him a message.

Katlo: I know you are with her. I made the worst mistake of my life and I am realizing it now. I can't believe this is where I am just two days after marriage. I am filing for divorce, I am not going to stay for this bullshit. You must think I am desperate for you but I am no where close to that. Tomorrow morning I am leaving.

She sent the message angrily.

\*\*\*

Bosa watched as a nurse pushed Moses inside the

house.

"They discharged you?"

"It's time I come home."

Bosa sighed. "Ehe, good for you. I will move out tomorrow."

"Please don't go."

"I was already going to go. You can have the funeral here if you want. It's ok. The kids will remain with you if you want. I already found a house."

"Babe-"

"Moses please.... I am not doing this today. I am making your life easier. You said you love Lerato. I am giving you both the space to do what you want."

"I messed up. I know and I am sorry. I destroyed this family but I want to fix things. I love you."

"A lot has happened. It's best if we go our separate ways."

"I have worked on myself babe. Please..."

"I am moving on with my life. Go to your kids with

Lerato and finally be happy. I am not going to fix things with you so that when you get better, you leave me and go back to her. Start sleeping with her behind my back. It has happened before that's why I am saying it. It won't be your first or last time. You want me now because you are at your lowest. The moment you start walking, you are back with your darling girlfriend whom you gossip me with. I am not falling for this again."

She walked to the bedroom just as the kids ran over to him.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay slowly walked out of the clinic. She stopped a taxi and got in. The painkillers they had given her made her dizzy. A while later she stepped out and paid. She waved at the other tenants walking past their house going to the back where she unlocked the door and walked in. She laid on the bed and closed her eyes. Her phone started

ringing.

She reached for her hand bag and picked.

"Hello?"

"Is it done?"

"Yes."

"How are you feeling?"

"Drowsy."

Raps sighed. "Ok, sleep."

"Thank you."

"It's ok."

Kay dropped the phone falling asleep.

\*\*\*

The following morning, Motheo slowly walked inside his house butt naked then fell down in the sitting room floor with marks all over his body.

Katlo tied her gown walking in the sitting room then feize staring at Motheo on the floor. He had whiplashes all over his back.

"Motheo!"

She turned him around and looked at his swollen face. He looked like a boxing contestant who had been shown flames and lost.

"Baby... What happened?"

"They..." He tried I talk but he couldn't get a single word out. Katlo worriedly looked at him.

"Should I call the police?"

"No."

"Where you robbed?"

Tears fell to the floor as he struggled to turn himself to the side while his butt crack burnt. Katlo looked at his tears now feeling guilty. While her husband fought for his life, she was sending the worst messages ever.

"Should I call the police?"

He shook his head crying. She had never seen a grown man crying. She sadly put his head on her chest, her own tears burning his eyes.

She still didn't know what had happened but whatever it was cut way deeper.

Katlo got up and helped him. She led him to the couch and instead of sitting, he laid down on his stomach. She covered him with a throw then went to his car to see if they had stolen anything. She walked back inside the house with his belongings.

"What did they take?"

He laid there not saying a word. She walked over.

"Should I take you the hospital?"

"No."

"Did you fight them when they wanted to take your belongings? Those people are dangerous. They always carry knives and these days, guns. You should have just given them what they wanted. I will fill the tub with warm water so you can bath.

She walked away as he laid there. His phone started



ringing. Katlo walked back and looked at the unknown caller.

"Hello?"

"Let me speak to your husband."

Katlo looked at Motheo. "Babe, this person wants to talk to you." She put the phone on his ear.

"I hope you are listening to me. If you don't go to the police station and report yourself for what you did to Kay, I am going to come back for you, maybe this time around even take your wife with. She will enjoy the moment with you."

"I am going to stay away from her. Please..."

"Go to the police station and report yourself. If you can't go there, call them reporting yourself. They will come and collect you. You are going to tell them everything you did, you have an hour to do this.."

The call got cut off. Motheo turned and looked at his wife, tears in his eyes.

"I need to tell you something. I went to Kay's house yesterday and harassed her because she sent her

boyfriend to my house. I slapped her then we had sex. I am sorry."

Katlo tearfully looked at him. "You slept with her yesterday."

"Yes. And now she told him I raped her. He keeps calling threatening me. He says if I don't report myself for what I did to her, he is going to hurt you."

"Reporting yourself for slapping her?"

"Yes. He believes I also raped her when she willingly slept with me. I don't want anything happening to you. I am going to tell them what he wants me to say. But can you borrow me your phone so I can talk to her."

Katlo handed him her phone wiping away her tears. Motheo thoughtfully texted her.

Motheo: hey, it's me. I am really sorry for what happened yesterday. No words can ever express how deeply sorry I am. I lost you and I should just accept it. From today going forward, I will stay away

from you. I am sorry for all the pain I put you through. Everything I said yesterday was a lie. I didn't mean it. I was just hurt but then I have no reason to. Your boyfriend kidnapped me yesterday and had people beat me the whole night. I guess to him that's the measures he is taking so I stay away from you. I will gladly do so. He wants me to report myself for what I did yesterday, I have a child on the way and can't afford going to jail. I know I should have thought of this before I came to your house yesterday but I am begging to please forgive me. You will never hear from me ever again.

He sent the message and deleted it then handed Katlo her phone.

"If she calls please let me speak to her."

"Ok. I am going to pack my bag. I am taking the evening bus tonight."

She walked away leaving lying on his side.

\*\*\*

Kay read Motheo's message over and over then swallowed wondering if really Raps would do that or Motheo was just saying.

Her heart skipped as her phone rang, a private number.

"Hello?"

"Hey, how are you feeling?"

She smiled. "I am fine. Just bleeding with some cramps."

"Ok. That's good."

"Raps..."

"Yah?"

"Did... I am not going to press charges against Motheo. I don't want people in my business. I don't want to deal with him anymore. I am choosing to let it go."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes. One day he is going to pay for all he did to me

but it's not now. I just want to finish school and get my degree."

"Ok."

"Thank you. Did you do anything to him?"

"I will answer that when I come there. I have to go right now."

"Ok. Bye."

He dropped the call. Kay reached for her phone and replied Motheo.

Kay: ok.

Someone knocked on her door. She put her phone down and walked over to the door. A pizza guy stood by with a smile.

"Delivery for Ms Kay."

Kay smiled at the balloons. "Is that mine too?"

"Yes."

She took the pizza and the balloons then walked back inside the house. She put everything on her table knowing who was responsible. Her phone rang

from the bed, she quickly went over and picked.

"The pizza just got delivered. Thank you."

"Uh I didn't have any pizza delivered to you."

"Oh Bakang?"

He laughed. "Who's call were you expecting?"

"A friend."

"I can have more pizza delivered to you."

"No. Uh, everything ok?"

"Yes. I just wanted to check up on you."

"I am fine."

"There is a therapist I know who is good at-"

"I am fine Bakang."

"Ok, when you need her, give me a call."

"Ok."

She hung up and went back to her pizza.

EIGHT MONTHS LATER...

Daring

#37

Eight Months Later...

Bosa walked inside her office holding magwinya (fat cake) and tripe. She put everything on her table then sat down licking her finger where the tripe soup had spilled on.

Her phone rang before she could start eating. She smiled then picked.

"Hey... Are you home?"

"No. I am still in Gabs. Moses is not doing well."

Bosa sighed. "Rabi..."

"He is in hospital, I think you should take the kids. Seeing their father like this is the worst thing that can happen to me. It now looks like you just abandoned them."

"Arabile, they were with their father. I didn't abandon

them gape they have school. What will happen if they come this side?"

"They are on holiday right now."

Bosa sighed. "Where is your mother?"

"These are your kids! Can you stop avoiding them as if they did something to you."

"Rabi, my house this side is small. Where will I put them?"

"Put them in your armpit! Stop being ignorant. I don't know what's gotten into you.. but whatever it is, it's turning me off."

The baby moved, she put her hand on her stomach.

"I will take them but I need to see you first. I was really expecting you tonight. I have something to show you."

"You will show me some other time. Right now I am focusing on the issues this side. I just can't leave."

"Rabi it's important."

"Can't you just tell me over the phone?"



"No. It needs in person."

"Come this side and show me."

She sighed. "Ok. I love you."

"I love you too. Please come and collect the kids. They need you. Stop behaving like you don't have kids because you have. If this is your style that you abandon kids from your previous relationship then-

"Babe, you don't have to bring that up. I heard you. I will come and take them.."

He dropped the call. She put the phone down and took her fat cake and tripe.

\*\*\*

At the hospital, Rabi walked inside his brother's room at the hospital. He now had an oxygen mask on him. He stood by the door wondering if this was all because of him.

He walked over and touched his hand. Moses slowly

opened his eyes and looked at his younger brother. He took off the oxygen mask.

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to see you. I heard you were not well."

"Your presence is not needed here. You destroyed my marriage. How could you sleep with my wife?"

"I will apologize till you forgive me. I-"

"Get out! You are dead to me because I will never forgive you for it. If I die, I don't want you at my funeral because I despise you! You are not my brother! My brother would never sleep with my wife and make videos of it."

Rabi sighed. "I understand your anger."

"Get out!"

Rabi sighed then walked out bumping into Lerato by the door. He walked to his car as Lerato walked inside the room. He called his younger brother.

"Hello?"

"Have you checked up on Moses lately?"

"Yah, I went there in the morning. The doctor said he is getting better."

"That's good. How is the company?"

"Much more harder than I thought."

Rabi chuckled. "You are doing great. Papa would be proud of you."

"Yah.. thanks. Are you around? I miss you."

"Yeah. I just arrived."

"We can watch the game together tonight then."

"Ok. You have the kids with you right?"

"Yes. I wish Bosa can take them. They need her. Can you believe ever since she went there, she's never seen her kids?"

"She is probably just settling. I am sure she is coming for them now that Moses can't really take care of them."

"Mxm, that evil woman won't show up."

Rabi sighed. "We will talk."

"Sharp."

Rabi put his phone in his pocket and got in his car.

\*\*\*

Motheo carried his laptop to the boardroom where he was presenting to the board. His assistance watched as he walked out of his office, he had lost so much weight he looked like a skeleton. His clothes looked way bigger than him, his belt went round twice to hold his pants in place.

Even the way he walked, it was as if he would just fall and die. He coughed walking. He had lost so much weight, you could see his facial bones. His PA got up.

"Mr. Matsatsi?"

Motheo turned and smiled with his cracked lips.

"Oh hi. I didn't see you there."

She walked over to him and fixed his tie and jacket.

She was hearing rumors that he apparently he was going to get fired and him getting fired meant she would lose her job in the process. The situation at home couldn't even allow her to think of losing her job.

"Have you eaten?"

"Oh yes. I had that juice you got for me."

"What about the bread? You should be eating."

He smiled, his eyes had sank right into his eye sockets. She couldn't understand how a healthy fit man had turned into this. Was this what marriage did to people? It had left her own mother a cripple.

"I am fine. Thanks."

He turned and walked to the lift. He slowly got in and put his hand on the walls to balance himself while holding his laptop with the other hand.

At the boardroom, the board watched him as he walked in. He smiled setting up his laptop getting ready for his presentation.

A while later he walked out smiling. The boss smiled

walking with him.

"I am very lucky to have you in my company."

Motheo smiled. "Thank you sir."

"Just know that if you need anything, the company is always ready to assist. I don't know what's going on but it's like I am watching your life fade away.

Whatever it is, don't let it win Motheo. You have so much left to live for."

Motheo smiled. "I am fine sir."

The boss smiled. "Ok."

Motheo slowly walked to his office then sat down resting his hurting knees. He took out the herbal tea he had gotten and drank it before running Vaseline on his sore mouth.

He started coughing. His PA outside immediately got up and got in his office while he coughed. He coughed so much it was as if he was coughing out his organs out. It always sounded like the cough would kill him. She poured him a glass full of water and helped him drink.

Motheo swallowed. "This cough... Can you get me Benylyn and Alcophlex cough syrups."

The PA looked at him. "Yes sir."

Motheo opened his drawers feeling tired then took out his painkillers fir his headache.

"Also get me an energy drink."

"Yes sir."

She walked out closing the door behind him. Motheo swallowed the pills with the water then took a sip of herbal tea.

\*\*\*

Kay sat on her bed doing her assignment on her laptop. She finished typing then went through the whole assignment proof reading. She saved the document. Her phone rang, she reached for it and answered.

"Hello?"

"Hey Kay, it's Tumo."

"Oh hey..."

"When can we work on our assignment?"

"Tomorrow morning."

"I won't be in the morning. Are you busy right now?"

"No but I am already at home."

"I can come over there. I have travel out of Gabs tonight and will be back in two days."

"Uh ok. I will send you the directions though I went through the questions. It's not much."

"Ok. Send the directions. I am leaving my house right now."

"Sharp."

She hung up and sent him the directions. Her phone rang again, she smiled.

"Rati..."

"Themma let's go out tonight."

"Rati, I have an exam tomorrow."



"We are not going to a club. Just a restaurant where we can get food and just take pictures."

"I can't, I don't have money."

"Kay, come on. Don't be a bore. Gape you never know who you will meet there."

"Aii I don't want to meet anyone."

"Please please... We will just go and come back in thirty minutes. I miss eating out."

"I don't have money Rati. Not everyone has a sugar daddy."

"Waaka! You are scared your scary boyfriend might rock up unannounced."

Kay smiled. "You are crazy. Raps is not my boyfriend."

"Then we should go out tonight. I am coming to pick you up around seven tonight. Bye!"

Rati dropped the call. Kay sighed then started watching a movie while waiting for Tumo. He knocked on her door almost thirty minutes later. Kay opened for him.

"Hi, tsena. (Come in.)"

He walked in holding his laptop. Kay pointed at her table.

"Sit there. We should be done in thirty minutes or less. It's not much. Want anything to drink?"

Tumo smiled. "No. I am fine."

Kay smiled then sat down as he opened his laptop. They worked through the assignment so quickly in 15 minutes they were done. Kay got up.

"I will submit it tomorrow."

"Thanks. My mother is not feeling well. I have to go and see her."

"I hope she gets better soon."

"She hates the hospital. When I get there I will have to start by forcing her to the hospital."

Kay smiled. "Well good luck."

Tumo smiled. "I always thought you were one of those rude beautiful girls."

Kay laughed. "Mxm."

Tumo chuckled. "I am telling you."

"I am the nicest person out there."

Kay frowned listening to the car parking by her door. She walked to the door and opened. Raps stepped out of a car talking on his phone. The black outfit made him look the black knight and just the way he walked... Good Lord... He opened the boot, she wasn't really surprised of the surprise visit. He never announced whenever he came. He took some plastic bags and walked over putting his phone in his pocket.

He smiled making her smile too. "Hey..."

"Hi."

"Missed me?"

His eyes went inside her house then he looked at her, the smile gone from his face.

"Who's that boy?"

Kay looked at Tumo who was just standing there.

"He is a school mate. We had an assignment together so we were working on it together."

Raps looked at her shorts that showed her yellow thighs.

"What happened to the school?"

Tumo cleared his throat. "We couldn't-"

"Boy, who's talking to you? You don't talk till you have been spoken to. O ta nyela."

Tumo swallowed then kept quiet, his heart pounding. Kay looked at Raps.

"It's not what you think. We were working on an assignment together."

"I asked what happened to the school if you now do your group work at your house?"

"He has to go and see his sick mother. This assignment has to be submitted tomorrow, tomorrow he won't be in that's why we opted to do the assignment now. He is leaving tonight."

Raps looked at Tumo. "What are you still doing here? Or the assignment is not done?"

"We are done my brother. Let me go."

He took his laptop and quickly walked out.

Kay looked at Raps furiously. "That's the first and last time you talk to my visitors like that, you won't come to my house with that kind of behavior Rapula. Now I understand why you are single! I am not your girlfriend. You don't pay rent in this house for you to decide who gets in and who doesn't! I am not your child. I will not be controlled by a stranger."

Raps looked at her as she yelled angrily then he smiled.

"I missed you too."

He pulled her in for a tight hug breathing on her neck. Kay took a deep breath as he held her tightly in his arms squeezing her body against his. His breath against her neck sent shock waves throughout her body, she put her legs together. The feeling of his big body against hers felt so good and it woke up the feelings she only felt with him. Her nipples hardened in her top, she slowly let go of that anger and annoyance. Till now she didn't know who exactly Raps was.

He slightly let go and tilted her chin so she could look at him.

"I am sorry about that. I wasn't expecting to see a boy here."

"We were doing the assignment. He only came about 15 minutes back."

"It's ok. I am sorry. I was wrong."

Apologizing always came easily to him. She smiled.

"It's ok."

He let go. "Can I come in?"

"Yes."

She walked in with him. Raps looked at her clean space. Whenever he came to her house, he always found a different set up. She looked at him with a smile he had been yearning to see. She had gained weight giving her that curviness of hips. His eyes went down to her pointy breast that looked like two oranges placed in her top. He could actually see her nipples pressing against that top. His eyes went to her thighs then he rebooked himself keeping his

thoughts in check.

Yeah... It had been a while and he needed to fuck. He wasn't about to make her a victim and he doubted she could take him. She was too tiny.

Kay giggled. "Why are you looking at me like that?"

He smiled. "Nothing. I got you a few things."

"Thank you. Why are you standing there? Come and sit."

He put the plastics down then sat on her bed.

She took the plastics and peaked inside before finally looking at him happily.

"Thank you."

The more he looked at her as she said something else, she took out the shoes from the other plastic then smiled still talking. She put on the heels, damn her toes looked so sexy in those heels. He could only imagine fucking her in them. He got aroused that his dick even jerked in his pants.

"Raps, are you listening?"

He snapped out of it and looked at her. "Yah..."

"You are lying. You are distracted. Are you ok?"

He put his hand on his pocket and smiled getting up.

"I have to attend to something. Can we talk later?"

Maybe I will pass by."

Kay looked at him disappointed. "Oh... What is it?"

"Don't worry about it."

"But you just came."

"I will see you in a couple of hours ok?"

He hugged her planning to keep it brief but she put her arms around him getting closer. His dick got harder jerking. Kay inhaled sharply feeling it on her stomach.

Raps whispered in her throat. "I don't want to complicate this. I don't want to complicate your life. I will be back later. Look at me..."

Kay looked at him breathing heavily, her lips slightly open. She curiously looked at it lifting his pants. She put her hands on his chest and let it go further down.



Raps held his breath as she squeezed it, it got way harder it could burst his pants.

Kay put her hand inside his pants and briefs then touched it. Raps grunted then kissed her hard and good, she soaked her panties gently stroking him.

Precum oozed from the tip, Kay continued stroking his massive weapon feeling it's veins in her hand. He moved his lips to her neck weakening her. Kay let out a faint moan as he sucked her neck still holding her waist.

He groaned in her ear as she stroked even more. "Ah fuck!"

The sounds he made turned her on as she got so lost in the moment. She took it out of his pants and stroked him more, he grunted gently thrusting into her hand while sucking her neck more. She looked down and stared at his veined machine.

He squeezed her waist thrusting into her hand faster then he kissed her moaning into her mouth as he came, his dick spurting his cum on her top.

"Fuck!"

She put it back in his pants then he laid down on her bed breathing heavily. She looked at him.

"Are you hungry?"

"I swear if this another dream, I admitting myself to mental hospital."

Kay smiled. "I will make something to eat."

He sighed exhausted then closed his eyes falling asleep.

.

.

.

Daring

#38

Later that day, Motheo walked inside his house and hurried to the toilet. The diarrhoea wasn't stopping no matter how many of the herbal teas he drank. He walked out of the bathroom worn out. He took out his phone then sighed calling Katlo.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

He caughed. "Hi. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"How did the check up go?"

"The baby and I are fine."

"I miss you."

"I am busy at work."

"I thought you were on leave?"

"I'm working from home."

"You shouldn't be working."

"I like to work. Keeps the boredom away. Did you go to the hospital like I told you?"

"Yes."

"What is it?"

"They said it's nothing. Just stress. I will be fine." He started coughing.

"Can you send me your hospital card so I can see?"

He continuously coughed then finally stopped. "I don't know where I put it. But I will send."

"Motheo, did you really go to the hospital? You need to go and test for HIV."

"How many times do I have to tell you that I don't have HIV?"

"Stop yelling at me. I am only trying to help you."

"I don't have that illness."

"You have lost so much weight. You are coughing and experiencing all the symptoms. ARVs are for free in government hospitals. Go and get help or else

you will die before our eyes! Gonwe that colored girl of yours gave it to you."

"Katlo, I don't have HIV! You are beginning to piss me off!"

"I am only trying to help you. You are dying incase you don't see it for yourself."

Motheo hung up angry. He clicked his tongue pissed. This was the reason he never called her so much.

He scrolled through his phone for a while then he logged in with his fake account and went to Kay's profile. She had changed her profile picture. He saved it in his phone then scrolled through her timeline. She didn't post do much.

He sighed sadly them got up coughing going to his bedroom where he laid down his aching body and closed his eyes.

\*\*\*

Kay held her pencil lost in her books. She went

through question papers answering with her pencil. Raps opened his eyes then looked at her as she answered her questions focussed on her books. She paused going through the PDF textbook on her laptop, she diverted her attention back to the question paper and continued answering.

She tucked her hair behind her ear opening the textbook before her. She read through for a while then went back to her question paper. He looked at his pants for a moment wonderi if it had been a dream.

Kay finally closed her books and laptop stretching. She looked at him with a smile.

"Hi..."

Raps smiled. "What did you do to me?"

"What? You just came in and slept there."

"I didn't just sleep."

Kay looked at him, a confused look on her face. "But you did. Are you ok?"

"Are you trying to make me sound crazy?"

She kept a puzzled look. "I don't know what you want to hear.. should I dish for you?"

Raps got up and put his hands on he waist. "So you didn't molest me earlier on?"

She looked in his eyes. "I am not a sexual predator. Are you sure you are ok?"

"Kay weeh?"

"Rra...?"

Raps smiled then got closer to her breathing against her lips.

"Are you saying I was imagining you touching my dick?"

She took a deep breath failing to keep a straight face.

"I am staying away from dicks. Wa nkgolega. Ke tshaba dilo tseo. I am focusing on my books and getting my degree. I don't touch people inappropriately."

Raps put his hand inside her top as she spoke then he squeezed her full breast. He let out a faint grunt massaging it.

"Raps-"

He leaned over and kissed her. She closed her eyes standing on her toes receiving that kiss, he knew his shit. He pressed her against the wall massaging her breast with his lips on hers.

He took it off and kissed her neck massaging both breasts. She moaned softly with her eyes closed. Raps slid his hand inside her pants and touched her soaking pussy. Kay parted her legs a bit more as he opened her folds and gently circled his finger on her clit. She moaned, her hands on his biceps. He pulled her pants down crouching before her. Kay looked at him, Raps lifted her leg and placed it on his shoulder. He sucked her pussy like a calf on its mother.

His phone rang from the bed, she stared at it moaning.

"Raps..."

She looked at him then his phone, he muffed her for a while till she released tightening her muscles. He got up and kissed her. His phone hadn't stopped ringing yet. He picked her up and placed her on the



bed. She watched him as he reached for his ringing phone.

Raps looked at the screen then picked slightly annoyed.

"I am busy. I will call you."

"Ok, sorry. I didn't know who it was and suspected you."

"I am busy."

He hung up. Kay looked at him.

"Is that the woman you are having sex in the meantime?"

He put his phone down and laid besides her pulling her naked body in his arms.

"Is it her? I heard a female voice. Is that where you wanted to go?"

Raps kissed her. "Kay-"

She got up from bed and put on her clothes. Raps picked her up and placed her on the bed and got on top of her. She tried to push him off but he pressed

both her hands on top of her head and put some of his weight on her. He looked in her eyes.

"Calm down..."

"You can go. It's fine. She is probably waiting. I am sure you still have a lot more to give."

"Not everyone is your ex."

"You were right. My focus should be on my books."

"And also healing. You need to heal from the past."

"I am fine. You can go to your no strings attached girlfriend."

He looked in her tearfull eyes. He swallowed then flipped them over placing her on top of him between his legs.

"I am here aren't I?"

"Should I be happy that you are here now and tomorrow you go to her?"

He smiled pushing her hair back. "I won't go there if you don't want me to."

Kay placed her head on his chest then he his arms

around her kissing her head.

"Can I suggest you see someone? To talk to..." He rubbed her back.

"They make me feel... crazy. I am not crazy."

"We can get you someone good."

She shook her head. "No. I am fine. You can go. It's fine."

"I am not going. How is school?"

"But you are still going to go. Better you go now."

"Is this how people are kicked out in Gabs?"

"No. But do what you want. You don't owe me anything. I am just that girl you helped. That's all."

Raps turned them then pulled her closer and kissed her softly. Tears burnt her eyes as they kissed. He pulled back, Kay kept her eyes closed.

"Look at me..."

She slowly opened her eyes then a tear dropped.

"You deserve someone who is stable, both

financially and emotionally, who lives a perfect straight life. Who has no enemies at every corner. Someone who can be there for you whenever you need him to be. Someone who can love you and give you everything you need. You have been through so much shit, you need a break. I can feel this...

Whatever that it is and as much as it scares me, I know I can't give you what you need. My life is not that straight. I can't be there every time. I have too many broken bridges. I work with people who can kill me if they choose to. I can end up in jail and leave you. Chances are that you can get caught up in my shit. Chances are that I can die one day and it would hurt you so much more. I am not the good guy. I won't even lie to you. I come with a shit load of burden. I don't want to put you through that. You should not live a life filled with uncertainty. You deserve way better than that."

He leaned over and kissed her. "That's why I said I don't want to complicate things or your life."

She remained silent burying her head on his chest. He took a deep breath feeling her relax in his arms.

"How is school?"

"Not so fun. I want to sell clothes as a side hustle. I want to get shoes and clothes from Kenya and Tanzania. I have heard about someone who started like that and today she owns her own label."

"You want to open a boutique in the future?"

"Not exactly, I just want something to push me while I'm in university."

"I think you should be democratic about your side hustle the same way you are about law. I studied engineering and struggled to get a job. Good thing I already had something on the side going on. If I didn't, I was going to struggle real hard. There is no guarantee that after varsity you immediately get hired by a law firm, maybe you might even need to start your own law firm. Have an open mind about buying and selling clothes. It might take you far while you are waiting for your law degree to balance the other side. You need to think out of the box the same way you do at school. It's tense out there, so many law degree holders are seated at home doing

nothing. You need to plan your side hustle like it's the only thing you have."

"Ok."

"So how much do you have for that?"

"I have 6k. That's where the money for the bus fare to go and come back is. And to also buy."

"Bring your laptop. Let me help you plan this out smartly."

\*\*\*

Bosa walked inside her bachelor pad eating biltong. She sat down then reached for her phone and called Moses.

"Hello?"

"Hi. What did you want?"

"Lerato, please give Moses his phone. It's important."

"You can talk to me and I will pass on the message."

"Give my children's father his phone. It's about our kids."

"I can't wait till Moses and I get married. Your kids-"

"Ng ng, don't you dare talk about kids. You won't even go anywhere near them. You killed your own, what will stop you from killing mine? Give him his phone. I don't have time for your nonsense. If you loved you, he would have long married you."

"Who's that?" Moses asked in the background.

"Hello?"

She sighed. "Hi Moses. I heard you are not well. Where are the kids?"

"Hey. They are with Raba."

"I am coming to collect them tomorrow."

"Ok. How are you doing?"

"I am fine. Still finding my ground but I am fine."

"It's been a while. I missed you."

"Get well soon."

"Thanks. What time are you coming tomorrow. I can have transportation arranged for you."

"No. It's ok. Thanks."

"Ok. Thank you for calling."

"Bye."

She hung up then called Rabi. His phone rang unanswered then she settled for a message.

Bosa: I just spoke to Moses. I am coming to take the kids tomorrow. I have been wanting to tell you something for a while now but didn't find the rightful time to do so. I am pregnant with our first child. It's a girl and she is big. I thought I would tell you in person but I haven't seen you in a while. We are a couple of weeks from meeting her. I love you so much, I can't wait for us to be together.

\*\*\*

Later that evening, Raps sat in his car talking on the phone. Kay laid on the bed in only his t-shirt waiting



for him. Her phone rang besides her, she reached for it and looked at Rati calling.

"Hey..."

"We are on our way to your house. Are you ready?"

"I can't. I have a visitor."

"He finally graced you with his presence?"

"Please don't come here. He doesn't like such things. He has a temper. He will punch your older boyfriend to death. We will talk."

"Kay, kana bra Mosco likes you. You can juggle both. Akere your boyfriend is not always there? Don't you want to live the good life? I am actually surprised you are going down that road after what Motheo did to you. You are falling in love again. He is going to break your heart and that's when you will see you made a mistake. A lady should always have a back up plan."

The car door outside closed. "I should go."

"Themma wena think about this, bra Mosco is loaded. He will give you lots of money. Imagine

getting 10k monthly all for being his girl. Nigerians men are the best. Next thing he is getting you a car. Kana I told him you were coming. Raps is not going anywhere. He is yours and he is easy to play because he's never there."

Raps walked in the house then took off his getting on the bed. He kissed her putting his hand in her panty.

"You won't even need to struggle. He will do everything for you. Everything. That man is loaded Kay. He stinks of money. And he wants you. I am sure he will make sure you move to a nice town house. Don't you want that?"

Kay listened quietly as Raps got on top of her. He took out his hard machine pulling her panties to the side. Kay looked at the veined machine going up and down her slit, her heart pounding.

"Are you listening Kay? I am talking the soft life baby girl. Should I come and pick you up? We will tell that one there that we have an assignment together."

Kay moaned softly receiving a kiss while Raps

moved his waist on top of her. Just that rubbing felt so good she couldn't help but to imagine just how the weapon would feel. He kissed her neck.

"Who are you talking to?"

"Rati..."

He took the phone and hung up. He grunted moving faster letting her wetness coat his weapon. He kissed her pressing the tip at her entrance. He pushed it in, Kay frowned flinching. He followed after her pushing it in. He squeezed himself in stretching her pussy and #removed

Daring

#38

#removed

He kissed her pressing the tip at her entrance. Raps pushed it in, Kay frowned flinching. He followed after her pushing it in. He squeezed himself in stretching her little pussy open. The tip slid in, her tightness squeezing him.

He grunted in her ear , Kay tensed up trying to shift back. He looked at her, fear and panic in reflecting in her eyes. He slid out and massaged her clit with the tip of that veined machine. She looked at him slowly relaxing and moaned softly. He kissed her getting even more hungrier for her though his guilty concious sat heavily like tons of bricks on his shoulder.

He wasn't even sure if they were both ready for this step. Kay moved her waist beneath him pushing those doubts out as she moaned softly. Her pussy got even more wetter, he kissed her guiding his dick

to that tiny hole then he pushed in pressing his heavy body on her so she wouldn't move away running.

He slowly slipped in, the thick tip pushing in stretching her opening.

"Ohhhh shit!"

That warmth threatened to pushed him over, the pleasure had him wanting to push the length in and fuck her but he wasn't looking into hurting her. Not her.

Kay paused kissing tensing.

"Uh!"

Raps kissed her neck. "Relax babe... Look at me..."

Kay looked at him, her heart pounding so much. Now as she thought of that length she wasn't sure if she wanted to do it. He kissed her softly sliding more of that machine in. Baby girl felt so good he wasn't sure if he was going to control himself. Kay closed her eyes trying to flinch but he was way too heavy for her.

"Kay... Babe look at me."

"It's painful..."

"I know... Just relax. Look at me..."

She looked at him feeling that dick lodged deep in her, her pussy overstretched. He slowly slid out and slid back in with only quarter his dick.

He groaned easing out lifting himself slightly off her, her pussy sucked him back clenching itself around him so much he wondered if he was going to last longer. He moved back and pushed back in that tightness. He groaned even louder.. she felt good that he felt his whole body shriek. Her pussy continuously gripped his dick that groaned with each thrust into that forbidden fruit.

"Ahhhh!"

That skin on skin felt soo good he gently made love to her. Kay relaxed as they looked at each other, she caressed his biceps moaning softly. He kissed her feeling her relax beneath him, her moans turned him while he pushed in and out, her wetness lubricating him more.

"Mhmmm Raps... Ahhh..."

She closed her eyes enjoying each thrust, Rao's continuously his flexed waist sinking into her. He pushed in more of that length, shivers ran down his spine as sweat balls formed on his forehead. The pleasure sent him overboard as he forcefully pushed his entire dick inside her. Kay's eyes popped open, he opened her up even more stretching her far and beyond cracking that pussy. She screamed putting her hands on his chest pushing off.

"Stop! Raps!"

Raps pinned her hands against her head.

"Kay-"

"No. Stop. Go to your other girlfriend."

Raps smiled. "You need to relax, if you're-"

"Raps I don't mind. Go to her. Please. Finish off there. Call her. It's fine. Therra you will come back when you are done. It's ok."

"There is no her. It's you only. Relax for me babe."

"My God... It's painful. You are too deep...I can't

breathe."

"I am on already inside and I am not walking away from this juicy pussy. You can handle this... You are a big girl."

Tears filled her eyes, he wasn't even moving slightly out yet he was way too deep.

"You are too big for me..."

"You are not a child anymore Kayla. You are going to take this dick like a big girl tonight, you are going to take it for the whole night till you can't feel that pussy."

Raps kissed her letting that pussy squeeze him. Poor thing was so scared but he wasn't going to stop. Not when it felt this good. It was way too good for him to stop. Either way, she had to learn how to handle him. Kay tried moving but there was nothing she could really do with him on top of her. He slid out then pushed back in, that whole dick take so much space.

"Oh God.... Rapula..."



He moved his waist slowly letting her adjust. Tears fell on the bed as that dick thoroughly destroyed her pussy. What had she gotten herself into?

Raps leaned and kissed her tears still fucking her. He picked up pace grunting and groaning. Their bodies slapped against one another. This was it, he lifted one of her leg and put it on his shoulder opening up more. Kay's stomach deflated as he slid it out till the tip then went back in lifting that stomach up again like a balloon. He changed angles drilling her. Kay moaned as her pussy got more and more sensitive, the pain mixed with the pleasure weakening her.

She wasn't even sure what she was feeling anymore but it felt good. The tears in her eyes fell to the bed.

"Raps..."

He put her legs down and flipped them over so she was on top. She looked at him clueless not sure if what exactly she was supposed to do. He pushed her down further on that dick so he could her even more. She tried to jump off but he held her down.

"Rapula, please..."

"Look at your pussy."

She looked down then he gently lifted her up and pushed her down.

"Don't take your eyes off that. Just watch yourself."

She put her hands on his chest then he moved beneath her. Kay watched as he ravished her. She could feel him right on her uterus, his dick was going to dislocate her inner organs.

He fucked her so hard, Kay raised her head suddenly enjoying those fast hard thrusts. Her pussy got even sensitive as it throbbed squeezing him. She moved against him moaning, Raps stopped and let her take over moving her waist in circular motions while going up and down chasing her pleasure.

"Yes... Oh... Ohh... Mhmmm... Raps... It feels good... Oh... Ahhh ..."

She went even faster feeling herself reaching... It felt way too good she let him all in closing her eyes tightly convulsing.

"Raps .. oh Raps .. ohhh... God yes ... Ahhh... It's soo good. Soo good..." Her body stiffened as she spasmed. She rode that orgasm traveling throughout out her body, Raps squeezed her waist then met her half way moving beneath.

"Ahh fuck! shit!"

He wrapped his arms around her pushing his dick deeper into her, releasing out his seeds inside her pussy so they can travel to her ready reproduction system. Kay closed her eyes feeling his warm seeds fill her up. His dick let it all out, she rested her head on his shoulder breathing heavily.

.

.

.

Daring

#39

Early the following morning, Raps's phone vibrated waking him up. He reached for it then hung up. Kay stirred waking up. Raps kissed touching her. He put a pillow on her stomach and plugged himself from behind. Kay pulled another pillow and squeezed it hard as Raps pounded into her burning pussy.

"Awwwww...."

He put his hands on her waist pounding into her. He fucked her undisturbed for a while before finally spilling his cum inside her. He slid out and turned her around.

"Hey..."

Kay looked at him breathing heavily, her pussy was so painful her heart pounded wondering if he wanted more. He kissed her squeezing her breasts. He got on top of her opening her legs then rested his weapon on her pussy.

"It's painful Raps..."

He looked at her pussy and kissed her.

"I will be quick."

"Raps-"

He pushed in that semi hardness inside.

"Oh my God! Help me..."

He kissed her then put her legs on his shoulders and drilled her. She could feel it way deeper inside her, the pain was just unbearable. She tried to put her legs but he pressed them to her chest put together then slid in and out grunting. Tears filled her eyes as she took off the big girl shoes unable to handle it anymore.

"Raps...wait... Aiiii aiii.. it's painful... God help me..."

His phone rang again as she tired pushing his thigh back. Kay reached for it and picked screaming.

"Rapula-"

"Help me! He is killing me!"

The man on the phone screamed his name. "Rapula!"

Raps went even faster tapping a sweet spot deep inside her. Kay dropped the phone rolling her eyes to the back, her body tightening.

"Ohhh.... Mmmmh Raps.... Ahhhh..."

She grabbed the sheets feeling like peeing. She tightened her muscles but he continuously tapped that spot till she released. She gasped at the unexplainable pleasure, toes curled. Raps slid the whole dick out then pushed back in giving her a couple of thrusts then stilled deep in her groaning like a wild animal. His ball tingled as he offloaded inside.

"Breathe babe..."

Kay released her breath. Raps smiled and kissed her while his phone rang.

"O sharp?"

"Ng..."

He kissed her neck resting inside her warmth. It felt so good he remained on top of her feeling the after shocks her pussy was giving while squeezing.

"You feel so good."

Kay looked at him flushed. "I think I peed, I tried to hold it but-"

He smiled. "No. It's not pee. You squirted. It's a good thing. Don't feel ashamed. It's supposed to happen, that's why it felt good when you let it out."

"Ok."

He slowly slid out watching himself. His seeds leaked then he pushed them back with his dick giving her a couple more thrusts. He finally let it drop hitting his thigh then he kissed her again

"I have to attend to something."

"What?"

"Work." He closed her legs and covered her up.

"I will be back later."

She nodded. Him staying meant him destroying her pussy. He kissed her and got off her bed while she massaged her lower abdomen. He took a quick shower and dressed up. Kay watched as he tied his shoes then he kissed her.

"I will be back in a couple of hours."

"Ok."

He walked out closing the door behind him. Kay reached for her phone and looked at the time. It was just after three. She laid there for a while massaging her lower abdomen but the pain forced her up. She took her painkillers and took two. For sure she knew she had a crack. She swallowed lying on her side wondering if she would have to get stitched.

\*\*\*

Hours later, Bosa walked out of the airport. She looked at the time and it was just after 11. She put on her glasses walking to her cab then got in.

"Take me to GPH."

"Eemma."

The driver drove off as Bosa picked Rabi's call.

"Hey babe.."



"You are pregnant?"

"Yes."

"Fuck!"

"What is it?"

"You can't be pregnant. Why didn't you take emergency pills that time?"

"I forgot Rabi."

"You can't just forget such things. I don't want a child with you. You are my brother's wife!"

"Are you being serious right now?"

"Had you told me earlier, you would have aborted it. I am not fathering that child. Matter of fact, you can't have that child."

"Arabile you-"

"You are brother's ex wife! He loves you. You are going to get rid of that."

"Well she is already here so there is nothing that can be done!"

"Bosa, you are going to get rid of that. I am not fathering any child with the woman my brother loves. You should know that by now. Why on earth would I want you when you couldn't be faithful to him? You probably won't be faithful to me too and sleep with my younger brother. You are going to get rid of that."

"Rabi-"

"You heard me! Where are you?"

"I am not killing my baby. She is a real baby. I am almost due!"

"I don't give a fuck! You are getting rid of it!"

"I might lose my life!"

"That's what you should have thought of when you didn't abort it in the early stages. If you don't do it, I will do it myself!"

Bosa hung up, her heart pounding. She swallowed then called her daughter.

"Mama..."

"Hey baby. Where are you?"

"With uncle Raba."

"Is he close by?"

"No. He went to work."

"Ok. So you guys are alone?"

"We are with the helper."

"Ok. I am coming to get you. Right now. We are going to Kasane."

"What about daddy? He is sick."

"Paris, I know and he will be fine. It's just stress. He will be fine. He needs to stop stressing."

"He will only stop stressing when you come home to us. You just abandoned us!"

"No one abandoned you. I found a job far, that's all. If you don't want to come with so you can remain with Lerato whom your father is going to marry soon, fine. Your brother is coming with. Send me the location to where you are. We are going."

\*\*\*

Motheo's PA stepped out of the company car then hurried inside her boss's yard. She rushed to the door in her heels then knocked.

"Mr. M!"

She called him repeatedly knocking on the door but there was no answer. She inserted the spare keys and unlocked walking in.

Pearl looked around the house. It was so silent, his unfinished herbal tea was on the table.

"Mr. M! Motheo!"

She walked around then finally walked inside his bedroom. She looked at him lying on the bed still in his suit. She hurried over.

"Sir! You have. Meeting in thirty minutes. Sir!"

He lay unconscious on the bed. Pearl swallowed putting her hand on his wrist.

"Motheo!"

He laid still. She looked at him trying to see if he was

breathing but she couldn't see anything. Fear weakened her as she looked at him. It was like he was dead. Tears filled her eyes.

"Sir!" Motheo!" She shook him violently then abruptly stopped seconds later feeling as if she was shaking a dead person.

She hurried out to the driver.

"Help!"

The driver stepped out and hurried inside the house with her. He looked at Motheo lying on the bed.

"Is he alive?"

"I don't know. Let's take him to the hospital!"

The driver looked at Motheo.

"This person is dead."

"He must be unconscious. Help me!"

The driver looked at Motheo fearfully stepping back.

"It's bad luck to touch a dead body where I come from."

"Are you mentally ill? Do you know who this man is?"

He will have you fired if he finds out that-

"Sorry my sister but nna I can't touch a dead person. It's bad luck."

He hurried out of the house leaving Pearl alone.

.  
.

Family forgive me, I am dealing with a quite a lot right now, this week has been rough on me, it's really rough. Forgive me, I know it's short but I will make it up for all the inserts I am owing together with the sponsored ones. Continue to like and comment on our inserts. Thank you.

[09/10, 16:34] Ntsiki: Daring

#40

Motheo's neighbor and friend carried Motheo to the company car that was parked outside the gate. They put his body at the backseat while Pearl followed holding the house keys.

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome, he is alive. His pulse is weak but he is fine.”

Pearl nodded then jumped inside the car and drove off headed to the hospital. Her hands shook so hard as she drove, she swallowed hard taking in a deep breath.

“God please intervene...”

\*\*\*

Kay looked at the time waiting in the queue at the hospital. She looked at entrance hoping to see him walking in any second but there was no one. She turned back as the queue moved. Feeling eyes on her, Kay raised her head and looked at him walking over. He had now changed into sweatpants and a t-shirt, a black cap in his head. He w smiled getting closer then helped her up and kissed her while the elders looked disapprovingly. Kay pulled back

uncomfortable.

“Raps, people are looking.”

“So?”

“Its’ disrespectful.”

“What is? This?”

He kissed her again. Kay pushed back and buried her face on his wide chest.

“That...”

Raps bit his lower lip smiling then wrapped his arms around her kissing her neck. Kay sighed relaxing.

“How was the exam?”

“It was fine.”

He looked at her smiling. “You nailed it.”

She smiled back staring at him. “Where did you shower? And get clean clothes?”

“At the hotel. Where my bag is. Why?”

“I thought you went to your other girlfriend.”

He smiled. “Why would I go there when I said I



wouldn't go there?"

"I don't know."

"You have to trust me. Can you do that or learn to?"

"Yes."

"I am here. I want to be here. If I didn't, I wouldn't have been here in the first place."

They got called in. Kay took his hand and led him inside. The nurse looked at them then they both sat down. She smiled.

"Here for testing?"

"Yes."

"This is what I love to see. Couples testing together."

She started explaining a couple of things. Raps looked at her, his heart pounding. It been years since he last tested but he always used a condom. He swallowed as she proceeded to counseling them. A while later they sat waiting to reveal their results in front of them. Raps looked at Kay. He took her hand into his.

“It’s been a while since I last tested and I never have sex without a condom. Till last night with you. I am a firm believer of using a condom but yesterday didn’t feel necessary. A condom is not always hundred percent, I just want you to prepare yourself for anything, just in case but just like the nurse you will go under that treatment so you don’t get it.”

Kay’s heart pounded. “Ok.”

Raps kissed her then turned to his lid and took it off. Kay leaned over looking then. She smiled sighing with relief.

“You are negative.”

She took off the lid of hers and smiled. “Negative.”

The nurse smiled feeling both their reliefs .

“Can I talk to the nurse alone if we are done?”

The nurse looked at Kay and nodded. “Yes of cause.”

Raps also looked at her. “Everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, I will wait outside.” He kissed her and walked

out.

He walked out then Kay looked at her.

“I think I have a tear on my vagina. I can’t pee. It’s too painful.”

“Can I see it? Get on the bed.”

Kay took off her panties then got on the bed lifting her dress. The nurse put on her gloves then looked touching her gently.

“He did that?”

\*\*\*

Pearl put her hands together praying silently seated at the hospital. Motheo’s phone rang in her hands, she quickly answered.

“Hello?”

“Uhu... who are you?”

“Good morning Mrs. Matsatsi, you are speaking to

Pearl, your husband's PA."

"Phele, please give that man his phone. It's urgent."

"Unfortunately he is in the hospital. I found him unconscious in the morning."

"He has HIV but is in denial. He is going to die. He should start taking ARV's. Anyways, that's not why I called. When he wakes up, please tell him I want a divorce and gape the baby is not his so from today going forward, we are done. My lawyer is drawing up the divorce papers as we speak. Bye."

\*\*\*

Kay walked and looked at Ray who was on his phone. He looked at her.

"Everything ok?"

"I have an irritation. And I have a tear. I need to get stitched."

He frowned confused. "What?"

“On my vagina.”

He smiled. “Are you serious?”

“Yes.”

“I want to see.”

“I have to see the doctor who-“

“We will go to a private hospital. I want to see this first. Come.”

She walked slowly and bravely to the car, her pussy was still burning. He opened the door for her then helped her in. Kay sat with a single butt then he got in the car. He started the car and drove them to her house. Kay laid on the bed, Raps gently took off her panties then looked at her swollen flesh. He parted her folds and stared at her pinkish meat then her tiny hole. His dick jerked as he stared at it thinking of that tightness. He looked at the tear and sighed looking at her.

“What did she say?”

“I need to get stitched.”

Raps kissed her. “I am sorry. I got carried away.

Should I take you to a doctor?"

"Yes."

He put the panties back on her then picked her up and placed her in the car. He went to lock her door picking his ringing phone.

"Yah?"

"Rapula.."

Raps looked at his screen checking the caller ID, he swallowed.

"Joan?"

"Tada!"

"What do you want?"

"Is this how we now greet each other? You can't greet the woman who's husband you killed Rapula. The woman who's daughter you raped and killed too? The woman whom's so you killed too? Don't you think deserve more respect than that?"

"I thought we were over this..."

"No. We are not over this. We are no where being

close to being over it. You... you destroyed my family.”

“Joan... I...”

“You think you are safe because of your profession? I am going to come after you and hurt you in the worst possible manner. I am going to be yet another powerful man’s wife and I am going to end you and your little legacy. I am going to hurt so much, you will kill yourself when I am done with you. I am not alone... I have every other person whom you hurt.”

She hung up before he could say anything. He looked at his phone for a while then walked to his car and got in. Kay looked at him.

“Are you ok?”

He smiled and kissed her. “Yeah.”

He started the car thinking then he drove out of the yard headed to the private hospital. Kay looked at him as he got lost in his thoughts. They approached a red traffic light, Raps eased his foot on the brake.

“I want to tell you something...”

Kay looked at him. "What?"

Rapula frowned continuously stepping on the brakes but the car wasn't slowing down. He cursed beneath his breath driving through the red traffic light. Kay looked at him.

"Raps..."

He looked around then swayed the car going for a school's brick wall.

.

.

.



Daring

#40

Motheo's neighbor and friend carried Motheo to the company car that was parked outside the gate. They put his body at the backseat while Pearl followed holding the house keys.

"Thank you."

"You are welcome, he is alive. His pulse is weak but he is fine."

Pearl nodded then jumped inside the car and drove off headed to the hospital. Her hands shook so hard as she drove, she swallowed hard taking in a deep breath.

"God please intervene..."

\*\*\*

Kay looked at the time waiting in the queue at the

hospital. She looked at entrance hoping to see him walking in any second but there was no one. She turned back as the queue moved. Feeling eyes on her, Kay raised her head and looked at him walking over. He had now changed into sweatpants and a t-shirt, a black cap in his head. He w smiled getting closer then helped her up and kissed her while the elders looked disapprovingly. Kay pulled back uncomfortable.

“Raps, people are looking.”

“So?”

“Its’ disrespectful.”

“What is? This?”

He kissed her again. Kay pushed back and buried her face on his wide chest.

“That...”

Raps bit his lower lip smiling then wrapped his arms around her kissing her neck. Kay sighed relaxing.

“How was the exam?”

“It was fine.”

He looked at her smiling. "You nailed it."

She smiled back staring at him. "Where did you shower? And get clean clothes?"

"At the hotel. Where my bag is. Why?"

"I thought you went to your other girlfriend."

He smiled. "Why would I go there when I said I wouldn't go there?"

"I don't know."

"You have to trust me. Can you do that or learn to?"

"Yes."

"I am here. I want to be here. If I didn't, I wouldn't have been here in the first place."

They got called in. Kay took his hand and led him inside. The nurse looked at them then they both sat down. She smiled.

"Here for testing?"

"Yes."

"This is what I love to see. Couples testing together."

She started explaining a couple of things. Raps looked at her, his heart pounding. It been years since he last tested but he always used a condom. He swallowed as she proceeded to counseling them. A while later they sat waiting to reveal their results in front of them. Raps looked at Kay. He took her hand into his.

“It’s been a while since I last tested and I never have sex without a condom. Till last night with you. I am a firm believer of using a condom but yesterday didn’t feel necessary. A condom is not always hundred percent, I just want you to prepare yourself for anything, just in case but just like the nurse you will go under that treatment so you don’t get it.”

Kay’s heart pounded. “Ok.”

Raps kissed her then turned to his lid and took it off. Kay leaned over looking then. She smiled sighing with relief.

“You are negative.”

She took off the lid of hers and smiled. “Negative.”

The nurse smiled feeling both their reliefs .

“Can I talk to the nurse alone if we are done?”

The nurse looked at Kay and nodded. “Yes of cause.”

Raps also looked at her. “Everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, I will wait outside.” He kissed her and walked out.

He walked out then Kay looked at her.

“I think I have a tear on my vagina. I can’t pee. It’s too painful.”

“Can I see it? Get on the bed.”

Kay took off her panties then got on the bed lifting her dress. The nurse put on her gloves then looked touching her gently.

“He did that?”

\*\*\*

Pearl put her hands together praying silently seated

at the hospital. Motheo's phone rang in her hands, she quickly answered.

"Hello?"

"Uhu... who are you?"

"Good morning Mrs. Matsatsi, you are speaking to Pearl, your husband's PA."

"Phele, please give that man his phone. It's urgent."

"Unfortunately he is in the hospital. I found him unconscious in the morning."

"He has HIV but is in denial. He is going to die. He should start taking ARV's. Anyways, that's not why I called. When he wakes up, please tell him I want a divorce and gape the baby is not his so from today going forward, we are done. My lawyer is drawing up the divorce papers as we speak. Bye."

\*\*\*

Kay walked and looked at Ray who was on his

phone. He looked at her.

“Everything ok?”

“I have an irritation. And I have a tear. I need to get stitched.”

He frowned confused. “What?”

“On my vagina.”

He smiled. “Are you serious?”

“Yes.”

“I want to see.”

“I have to see the doctor who-“

“We will go to a private hospital. I want to see this first. Come.”

She walked slowly and bravely to the car, her pussy was still burning. He opened the door for her then helped her in. Kay sat with a single butt then he got in the car. He started the car and drove them to her house. Kay laid on the bed, Raps gently took off her panties then looked at her swollen flesh. He parted her folds and stared at her pinkish meat then her tiny

hole. His dick jerked as he stared at it thinking of that tightness. He looked at the tear and sighed looking at her.

“What did she say?”

“I need to get stitched.”

Raps kissed her. “I am sorry. I got carried away. Should I take you to a doctor?”

“Yes.”

He put the panties back on her then picked her up and placed her in the car. He went to lock her door picking his ringing phone.

“Yah?”

“Rapula..”

Raps looked at his screen checking the caller ID, he swallowed.

“Joan?”

“Tada!”

“What do you want?”



“Is this how we now greet each other? You can’t greet the woman who’s husband you killed Rapula. The woman who’s daughter you raped and killed too? The woman whom’s so you killed too? Don’t you think deserve more respect than that?”

“I thought we were over this...”

“No. We are not over this. We are no where being close to being over it. You... you destroyed my family.”

“Joan... I...”

“You think you are safe because of your profession? I am going to come after you and hurt you in the worst possible manner. I am going to be yet another powerful man’s wife and I am going to end you and your little legacy. I am going to hurt so much, you will kill yourself when I am done with you. I am not alone... I have every other person whom you hurt.”

She hung up before he could say anything. He looked at his phone for a while then walked to his car and got in. Kay looked at him.

“Are you ok?”

He smiled and kissed her. "Yeah."

He started the car thinking then he drove out of the yard headed to the private hospital. Kay looked at him as he got lost in his thoughts. They approached a red traffic light, Raps eased his foot on the brake.

"I want to tell you something..."

Kay looked at him. "What?"

Rapula frowned continuously stepping on the brakes but the car wasn't slowing down. He cursed beneath his breath driving through the red traffic light. Kay looked at him.

"Raps..."

He looked around then swayed the car going for a school's brick wall.

.

.

.

Daring

#41

Kay screamed as the car went for the wall, she put her hands on her face turning away. The double cab drove in through the brick wall stopping after a loud bang, the airbag hitting them on their faces. Raps took a deep breath and turned to her. He stretched his neck then looked at Kay.

"Kay..."

She remained still, Raps looked at her. Her nose was bleeding.

"Kay!"

She didn't move, her eyes closed.

"Shit!"

He grunted trying to open his door but it was stuck close.

"Fuck!"

The ambulance which was driving past them turned

to the school. Traffic had already been formed as the cars moved slowly. The paramedics rushed over and looked at both of them.

"Help her. She is not responding."

One of the paramedic put her hand on Kay's neck.

"Ok, we are getting you out. What is your name?"

"Rapula. Hers is Kayla."

The paramedics took out Kay and put her on the stretcher. Raps watched as they took her back to the ambulance. They took him out too and placed him on the stretcher then took him to the ambulance just as the police arrived.

\*\*\*

Pearl stood up as the doctor walked over.

"How is he?"

"Who are you to him?"

"I am his PA. I found him."

"I think I would like to talk to his family or close family."

"At the moment there is no one in Gaborone. His brother works in Shakawe and uh his parents are late. His sister, younger sister is with his aunt where she stays. His wife is in another district and she just filed for divorce. I am the only thing close to him right now."

The doctor looked at her. "Can we have his family's contacts then we will take it from there. We can't discuss his health with you. I hope you understand."

Tears filled Pearl's eyes. "Is he alive though?"

"He is alive."

"Is he going to be fine."

The doctor looked at her and sighed. "He will be fine. Hopefully."

Pearl nodded trying to hold her tears. "Thank you."

"Don't stress yourself. He will be fine. Just help us by giving us his family's details."

"Ok."

\*

A while later Peal walked out sadly. She held her handbag and company car keys tightly. Walking out of there felt like she was leaving him all alone when he didn't have anyone. She got in the company's car. Her tears dropped to her thigh. Her father's health wasn't looking good. She needed her job with all means.

She took a deep breath and closed her eyes praying.

\*\*\*

Bosa looked at her children, they had been quiet since they left Gaborone. Paris sat on the couch busy pressing her phone. Bosa looked at her son who was focussed on TV.

She took a deep breath.

"What is going on here?"

Paris looked at her. "You took us from daddy and he is all alone."

"He is not all alone. He has your uncles."

"He is alone. He needs us."

Bosa looked at her daughter. "Then why didn't you stay behind Paris? You could have stayed behind with your father. I wasn't forcing you to come with me."

"I hate you. You are a manipulative liar and you have always been."

Bosa angrily looked at her. "What did you say to me?"

"You are a liar! You are evil! You are manipulative. I know you were sleeping with uncle Rabi and possibly this pregnancy is his. How do we you feel when you are destroying this family? You have done nothing but destroy it ever since you walked in."

"You don't know what you are talking about Paris!"

"I know what I am talking about! You think I don't know? I know you threw away a child. Your daughter and till today you have never bothered to look for her. When you met daddy, you said that child and when you followed him to Gaborone, you told him it wasn't your child then fabricated a whole abuse story because that's what you do best! Fabricate lies!"

Bosa walked over and slapped her across the face.

"Go ahead and beat me. The truth hurts. It hurts so bad doesn't it? You stole daddy from Lerato and you pretend to be a victim. Maybe if you accepted that he never loved you but you rather forced yourself where you were not wanted."

Bosa tearfully looked at Paris. "You are not going to talk-"

"I will talk to you however I like! I hate you. I hate you so much because you are evil and you are the worst thing that can ever happen to anyone. At least Lerato took care of my father when he wasn't well. I know when her son passed on, you rejoiced. I don't know what kind of witchery you practice but I



will be never forgive God for giving me you for a mother. You are a disgrace!"

Bosa stepped back from her feeling a sharp pain in her stomach. She put her hand over her belly then looked at her son who was crying silently.

"You want to go back to Daddy? Both of you?"

"Yes. I want to go away from your evilness."

"Ok Paris. You will go home. You too Boleng?"

Boleng looked at his mother then nodded.

"Ok. I will sort that out now. Let me call someone who will fly with you both of you back to your father. I am sorry for taking you both, I thought I was helping. I just didn't realize the amount of hate you have for me. It's fine. You are allowed to hate me and call me all sorts of names."

Bosa tearfully reached for her phone and called someone. She slowly sat down feeling the pain strike again.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I have a job for you. I want you to fly with my

kids back to Gaborone and drop them off at their father's house."

"Oh, now?"

"Yes. I am getting their plane tickets now. There is a plane to Gabs ya Maun that departs at 1800hrs today. I am putting you guys inside that one. You will be flying with my coworkers who are going to Maun right now. I am sorting it now. Please come now. I will sort out every expenses."

"Ok. Are you ok?"

"I am fine Faith but thanks."

Bosa hung up and made a couplr more calls. She stood up a while later ad Faith walked in the house. Faith looked at Bosa's wet dress.

"Bosa..."

"Take them. I will be fine."

"You are in labor."

"I will drive to the hospital. Take my kids to their father." Bosa looked at Paris tearfully.

"One day you will understand my baby. One day.. you will understand. You guys can go."

Boleng looked at his mother as she bit her lip in pain.

"Mama-"

"You can go. It's fine. Go with your sister. It's fine."

Paris looked at him. "Let's go."

Boleng shook his head tearfully. "I am not going. I want to stay with mama."

"You want to sta with evil-"

"Don't talk about my mother like that! You go where you feel it's right. I am staying here because I love mama and I will never get another mom who will love me like my mother. I am staying here because whatever she does with daddy is not my business. She is my mother."

Paris turned and walked out with Faith. Bosa emotionally looked at her son as her contractions slashed her multiple times.

"Get me my car keys."

Boleng hurried and took his mother's keys then they walked out. She stopped by the car grunting. She got in the car while he jumped in at the other side. She took started the engine and drove off.

Boleng looked at her as she groaned squeezing the steering wheel tightly. Minutes later she stopped at the hospital.

"Go and call help. Run!"

Boleng took off running. Bosa adjusted her seat then took off her panties. She opened her legs and pushed. A car parked besides her then a man hurried over.

"Hi, shouldn't you be inside?"

Bosa pushes even more, veins erupting from her head. She took a deep breath then pushed again even harder, the man watched in horror as the baby's head crowned her vagina. She pushed more grunting . The baby's head slid out followed by the rest of the body. She caught her with her hand. She started crying so loud. Bosa weakly looked at the man crying.

"My son... He is inside. Her name is... Tshepang..."

She looked at the man struggling to breathe. "I made a lot of mistakes... My daughter... She thinks I hate her... I don't. I love her more than anything. She is my first love. I fell in love with her the first time I held her in my arms... She... She is so grown. She has..." Bosa gasped unable to breathe just as Boleng ran back with the nurses. The man stepped back and they put her on the stretcher after taking the crying baby from her.

Boleng watched his mother not moving on the stretcher, her eyes closed. He held her hand.

"Mama.."

The nurses rushed inside with her while he followed behind staring at her hand just hanging.

\*\*\*

In Gaborone, Kay smiled as Raps walked in. He looked just fine, no cut, no nothing.

"You look good."

He smiled. "You too. I am sorry."

"It's ok. What happened?"

"The car wasn't braking."

"What?"

Raps held her hand. "Yah... I told you I have made a lot of enemies in my life. Some wasn't even on purpose. But that's my life. What happened today is just a highlight of what can happen. It could have been worse. This is the fear I was talking about. With me, you will live in fear. You won't ever relax because anything can happen. I could have died. Or you could have died."

"Don't leave me."

He smiled then kissed her. "How is your head?"

"It's aching but slightly."

He kissed her again and hugged her.

.

.

.

Daring

#42

Boleng looked at his younger sister. She was so tiny he even feared picking her up. Her fingers were so tiny too. The nurse looked at him.

"Ready to go?"

Boleng turned to her and nodded. "Is my mother ok?"

"I am sure she is fine. Come."

Boleng followed her out leaving his younger sister behind. The nurse led him to the waiting area. He sat down taking out his phone. The doctor walked over with another woman.

"Boleng..."

Boleng stood up. "Where is mama?"

The doctor sat down beside him. "Do you have anyone with you?"

Boleng's heart skipped. "No. Why? It's only mama and I. Papa is in Gaborone."

"Can we have your father's number."

"No. Where is my mother?!"

"Son-"

He stood up. "Where is my mother?"

The doctor swallowed, he hated breaking such news to family, especially the family.

"Where is she?"

"We did everything we could but unfortunately we lost her."

Boleng shook his head. "No. Where is mama?"

"I am sorry my boy."

"I want mama!"

"This is Miss-"

"I want my mother! Where is my mother? You were supposed to save her! That's why you are a doctor! You save lives! That's what you are supposed to do!"

The doctor tried touching Boleng but he pushed his hands back angrily as tears rolled down his cheeks.



"You had one thing to do... One thing and you failed it! Why are you a doctor if you can't do your job?!"

"I am..." The doctor sighed. "Son-"

"Don't call me your son. You failed to save mama...you failed."

He put his hands on his face crying. The doctor swallowed sadly.

"I am sorry."

He walked away. Boleng's phone rang from his pocket, he took it out crying then picked his father's call.

"Boleng, how are you guys? I hope you are not giving mama a hard time."

"Paris was rude to mama. She said mama is evil because uncle Raba said she is."

"What? Why are you crying?"

"Mama..."

"Talk to me. Where is mama?"

"She is dead. She is dead..."

"Boleng, what are you saying?"

"She gave birth to a baby and died."

\*\*\*

Moses sat upright, his heart pounding.

"Boleng, what are you saying?"

"Mama... She is dead. You all hated her so it must make you happy that she is dead now. You never loved her. You and everyone is happy now that she is dead."

Moses slowly got off the bed unable to wrap his mind around what Boleng was saying. It all sounded like a joke.

"Boleng-"

"I will never forgive you... You hated her. You never loved her. Uncle Raba said it. You never loved her. You all never loved her. You hated her so much."

"I loved your mother-"

"Lies. You never loved her. You were only with her because you were hurt. You gave her two children then had your other children with Lerato. I know the reason why mama cheated was because you had been cheating on her for years. You are not innocent. You turned her into the person she was. No one ever wanted to understand from her point of view. She was human and she hurt just like everyone else. Her not crying didn't mean she didn't hurt. I am never going to forgive you... Ever. You destroyed her. Maybe if you were a husband enough, she would have long went back for her daughter but she was always living in fear."

"I loved your mother. I ... Let me speak to someone there."

Boleng hung up. He massaged his chest and called him again but he didn't pick. He called Bosa's phone but it continuously ran unanswered. He called Paris.

"Daddy!"

"Where are you?"

"I am in Maun. I am coming back to you."

"What did you say to your mother?"

"I told her the truth she didn't want to hear."

"How do you know it's the truth. Who told you?"

"Uncle Raba."

Moses hung up and called Raba.

"Mo-"

"What did you tell my kids about their mother?"

Raba sighed. "They had to know."

"By instigating my children against their mother?"

"No one instigated them against their mother. I told them the truth."

"Bosa is late."

"What?"

"Yes."

"Good riddance to-"

"You will not talk about her like that. Never in your life will her name come out of your mouth. This is the last time you mention her. I want you far from

my kids. You are poison set to destroy them. I will not allow that."

Moses hung up and continuously called Boleng till Boleng switched it off.

\*\*\*

Paris got in the plane opening a message from his younger brother.

Boleng: startng frm tday onwards, u re dead to me. Tdy whn u clld my mother the worst thng to hppn to u, I also realzd tht u re the worst thng tht hs ever hppnd to her too. U htd hr tgthr with ur relatives. I dnt wnt to c u at her funeral. U shudnt attend, u don't deserve to. I am sure she wudnt evn wnt u thre. Sty wth ur family, celebrate. Wht u wantd hs fnlly hppnd..

Paris rolled her eyes unsure of what he meant then sat down in the plane switching off her phone. He was yet going to see his mother for who she truly was.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay laid on her bed staring at her laptop. She couldn't seem to be able to read. Matter of fact, her mind was on Raps who had left after dropping her home. She got off the bed and took her phone from the charger thinking of calling him but what if they had his phone bugged. She slowly sat down worriedly. She jumped as her phone started ringing then quickly picked.

"Hello? Hello?"

"Hey girl! So, bra Mo-"

"Don't you ever call me. Go and head and sleep with old rich man for money because you are lazy and don't want to work for your own money. Continue pushing business with your vagina but don't you ever count me part of it do you hear me? This friendship is over. I will not keep someone who is trying to pimp me to Nigerian men. Go ahead and let them use you for rituals. Don't include me. Don't ever call

me again. This friendship is pointless."

"Kay-"

Kay dropped the call and blocked her. She took a deep breath wondering why she had even become friends with her, she had been fine all along with being alone.

Unable to handle the stress, Kay called him.

"I am here."

The door opened and he walked in. Kay smiled standing up and hugged him.

"Hey..."

"I am fine. Don't worry about me. I got you a couple of things."

He handed the plastics. She looked inside and smiled.

"Thank you."

"And this so from the pharmacy."

He handed her a small paper bag. Kay opened it and looked inside. She took out the morning after pills.

"Drink... "

She looked at him then got herself a glass of water and swallowed the pills.

"You will take other later."

"Ok."

Raps kissed her. "I can't stay here. I have people watching me. Staying here will compromise your life. I don't want anything happening to you."

Kay's smile dropped. "Where are you going?"

"I am going back to base. Let me sort out the problem first. I will meet you in a couple of weeks. But not here. I will get you a flight ticket. I have to lay low a bit."

Kay sadly looked at him. "Ok."

Raps tilted her chin. "I am sorry. And this will give you enough time to decide if you really want this or not. You are not being forced into anything babe. Trust me."

He kissed her holding her waist.



"Why don't you run away? Disappear and start over somewhere else."

Raps smiled then picked her up and placed her on the bed. "It's never that easy. My family is already dead. I can't be too."

She looked at him confused then she slowly figured it out. She took a deep breath.

"I am sorry."

"Don't be. I am not innocent. I want to tell you something that you might want to consider when deciding whether you are with me or not." He took a deep breath.

"After varsity I... Let me get straight to the point. I was in jail three years back. For murder. I... I killed my ex and our son. I was going to kill myself too but it didn't happen. So I was arrested. I got out while waiting for my death sentence."

Kay looked at him, not blinking.

"She cheated on me, she was going to marry him so I killed her because I couldn't handle it. I killed my

son after. I have done a lot of bad things. Some if you search for them you will find them. Some are hidden. I still do bad things. I am not the good guy. I am far from that. Just thought you would like to know."

.

.

.

Daring

#43

A Week Later...

Boleng sat besides the pastor while the rest of the family sat behind. Tears burnt his eyes as he looked at his mother's picture frame right on the wall. She looked beautiful as ever. He looked down, his heart breaking as he held his sleeping younger sister. A tear dropped on her forehead, he wiped it off sniffing. Behind him, Moses sat besides his daughter, numb. It was still hard to believe she was dead, somehow he was still waiting to receive her call.

He swallowed pulling his crying daughter in his arms, she hadn't stopped crying since she found out and he knew the last argument she had had with her mother was going to haunt her for the rest of her life. At the last role, Rabi looked ahead wearing his sunglasses. He took a deep breath and stood up. He walked to his car then got in and drove off, a painful

block sitting on his throat. The silence threatened to drive him crazy, he switched on the radio. The radio channel played Khoisan's mpoledise.

Ko mmele wame o itheetsang teng

Mpoledise, le nkgorose

Motseng wa tidimallo

Motseng wa tidimallo

Motseng wa tidimallo

He changed the radio channel as the song depressed him even further. He swallowed and kept driving.

A while later, they carried Bosa's coffin to her grave, they slowly lowered her inside. Boleng held his younger sister tightly crying silently. Paris cried so loud that people sadly looked at her. They started covering the grave with soil as they watched hymning softly.

\*\*\*

Motheo's brother looked at his younger brother on the bed connected to drips. He smiled staring at him.

"You almost died."

Motheo smiled with his reddish lips. "Lefika..."

"I brought some liquids. How are you feeling today? Your PA really cares about you waitse."

"She is amazing."

"She is. How are you feeling today?"

"Better."

"You should know you are going to be fine. I know a lot of people who are positive but they are still alive today. It's not the end of the world."

"Yeah..."

"Don't be scared. You are going to be ok though you scared me for a moment there."

Motheo chuckled weakly. "Sorry."

"It's ok. The most important thing is that you are going to be fine."

"Katlo is divorcing me."

"Well, that's fine. I don't even know why you married her in the first place. Your reason were stupid. How do you marry a woman because she is wife material when you love someone else?"

"I didn't know I loved Kay that much and I felt she didn't love me as much as I loved her. I felt she was with me because I had helped her not because she loved me. She barely let me touch her. I felt more of her brother than her man. I didn't feel loved that much. Katlo loved me. Or that's what I thought She made me feel loved, Kay never made me feel like that. I was always chasing after most of the time and most of the times she made excuses not to see me.."

"I suspected it but I thought.." Lefika sighed. "I am sorry."

"I love her so much. I didn't mean to hurt her, I just..."

it hurt how she had just moved on when I was with her for an entire year. Even if she didn't love me, but to move on that fast..."

"I know it hurts. But you have to move on. You have learnt your lesson. Next time you will make better decisions. You will meet someone new, someone whom will love you."

"What if I only want one person?"

Lefika sighed staring at his younger brother.

"It will take time for you to move on but it will happen. You will move on one of the days."

Motheo blinked trying to blink away his tears but they rather rolled down. Lefika hugged him.

"It's fine. It's ok to cry. It will help you."

\*\*\*

Lerato scrolled on her facebook. She looked at the RIP'S Bosa was receiving on her timeline. She smiled

and called her sister.

“Lerato...”

“I still can’t believe that witch is dead.”

“That’s not nice.”

“No, She deserves it after what she told me when my son passed on. God did the rightful thing.”

“You couldn’t have expected her to cry with you when you are the same woman who was sleeping with her husband. Give the poor woman a break. You broke her marriage.”

“Moses never loved her, she was supposed to accept that.”

“And I am sure he loves you right? Let’s see if he is going to marry you.”

“Why does it sound like you are on Bosa’s team?”

“You are childish, you need to grow the fuck up. Moses doesn’t love you Lerato. He long stopped. If you think now that Bosa is dead you finally have the man, you are mistaken. He is never going to come to you and you will forever be a bitter baby mama. Hate



me all you want. I am going to be honest with you.”

“You are negative and I don’t need that in my life.”

The sister laughed. “I am negative? You are negative one. You are toxic and the sooner you see that the better.”

Lerato hung up then sighed continuing scrolling on her facebook. She looked at the time. The funeral was probably done. She called Moses. His phone rang unanswered for a while.

“Hello?”

“Hey... how is it going?”

“What do you want?”

“I was just checking up on you. I am really sorry.”

“I know you are happy.”

“I am not an evil person. I will never rejoice, the kids just lost their mother. I have nothing to celebrate. I know Bosa and I had our own issues but I would never wish death even on my worst enemy. I am sorry. I know you are going through a lot right now but you have to be strong for the kids. They have you

only now and you have to be strong for them.”

“Thanks.”

“That’s all. Bye.”

She dropped the call then smiled putting her feet on the table and watched The River repeat putting her feet on her table.

\*\*\*

Kay walked out of the saloon with her new hairdo. She smiled staring at herself on a car’s mirror. Her phone vibrated in her pocket. She opened the message and frowned.

FNB( P10000.00 paid to Savings Pocket...-

Her started ringing. She picked the private number her heart pounding.

“Hello?”

“Hey, where are you?”

“I was doing my hair. Uh did you just send 10K?”

“Yeah. Get yourself a couple of things.”

Kay smiled. “It’s a lot.”

“Is it?”

Kay giggled. “Thank you. I have never seen so much money expect for my 2.5K that comes in for my book allowance.”

Raps laughed. “Get yourself something nice.”

“Thank you. I wish I met you earlier in my life.”

“Gold digger.”

She laughed. “Thank you.”

“It’s ok.”

“I never thought I would have a rich boyfriend. This is nice.”

“I have to go.”

“I am going to save this and buy myself a car.”

“Which car?”

“A Honda fit or something small for now and when I start working I will get myself an RS7. Thank you.”

“It’s ok. I have to go.”

“Bye...”

He hung up. She thoughtfully looked at the balance, maybe getting a few clothes wouldn’t be a bad idea. She did calculations in her head. Just 2k was enough. She walked to the clothing stores, her card in her hand, ready to be swiped.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Kay walked inside her house holding tons of shopping bags. She put everything down then excitedly started trying out her new clothes. She put a white dress then looked at herself on the mirror. She paused as someone knocked on her door. She walked over and opened.

Rati looked at her. “Hey...”

“What do you want here?”

“I just came to apologize for-“

“Apology accepted. You can go now.”

“No wait. I am sorry. I am turning into something else aren't I? This is not me.”

Kay sighed. “Rati, maybe you should stay away from sugar daddies and Nigerians.”

“Yeah... You are right.”

Kay smiled. “Good.”

“I am really sorry.”

“It's fine. I am glad you are correcting yourself.”

“Can we be friends again? I have no one.”

Kay laughed. “If you start again, I am going to cut you off for good.”

“I won't. Let me go back home before it gets dark.”

“Ok. Bye.”

Rati turned and walked away. Kay closed her door and continued fitting into her new clothes.

\*\*\*

Rati got in a car at the gate and looked at a man.

“She is alone.”

“Good. We will pay you once the job is done.”

“It’s still P5K right?”

“Yes.” The man handed her an injection. “You inject her with this and she will collapse immediately. Once you are done, the money will immediately report into your account. We will drop you off at your house.”

“Ok.”

Rati stepped out with the syringe then put it inside the hoodie’s pocket and walked back inside the yard headed to Kay’s room.

.  
. .  
.

Daring

#44

Rati walked towards Kay's door then knocked.

"Kay! Open! Kay!"

Kay opened the door then Rati hurried in.

"What?"

"Thieves."

"Are you ok?"

Rati put her hand on her chest feigning fear. "Yes. I was so scared."

Kay got her a glass of water. "Drink."

"Thanks."

Rati took a sip then put the glass down. "I was so scared."

Kay sighed. "I am sorry."

"It's ok."

Kay's phone rang from the bed. She turned and walked over while Rati stood up taking out the syringe and held it ready for action. Kay turned then paused staring at her.

"What's that?"

Rati raised her hand to stab Kay with it, Kay moved back falling as Rati missed.

"Rati!"

Rati went after her holding up the syringe, Kay kicked her leg getting up.

"Stop!"

Rati pushed Kay against the wall, her other hand ready to lodge the syringe. Kay pushed her off hard.

"Stop! What's that?"

Rati laughed. "Mme kana even if you fight me, you are going to lose. They are coming for you."

Kay looked at her breathing heavily. "What are you doing?"

"They are going to take you."



“Get out of my house or else I am calling the police.”

“They are going to ship you off and sell you to the highest bidder.”

Kay looked around then reached for her pan and hit Rati across the face with it that she dropped the syringe. Kay ran for it then stabbed Rati with it on her leg.

Kay stepped back as Rati looked at it then slowly looked at her before collapsing. She swallowed staring at her, shaking. Her phone started ringing again. She took it from the bed and quickly answered.

“Raps....”

“Hey, are you ok? I am about to-“

Kay paused listening to the footsteps outside. “No. Something is going on.”

“What?”

She rushed to the door so to lock it but a man pushed it open walking in. Two more walked in wearing face masks that only showed their eyes.

Kay's heart pounded so much while Raps spoke on the phone.

"Kay? Kay! What's going on?"

"There are men in the house and-"

One of them came after her, Kay dropped the phone picking the knife.

"Get away from me!"

The man tried to grab her hand but Kay swayed the knife slashing his chest.

"Get out of my house!"

The other one sighed. "We do this the hard way or the easy way girl."

Kay held the knife shaking like a leaf as she faced the two men. She couldn't imagine getting raped again.

"Get out!"

The man who she had slashed with the knife punched her right in the face, Kay fell dropping the knife tasting blood in her mouth. She slowly got up

feeling dizzy then moved back.

“Take her!”

The man picked her up and walked out with her. Kay grabbed her door knob screaming so loud. She sank her teeth into the man’s shoulder that he yelped dropping her. She immediately got up to run. The other one took out his gun with a silencer and fired shooting her leg. Kay fell screaming.

The one who seemed to be doing most of the work walked over then put a handkerchief on her mouth and nose pressing hard. Kay tried fighting but he pressed harder till she slowly got unconscious. They sighed and carried her to the car leaving her door wide open with Rati on the floor.

Somewhere in Botswana, Raps tried calling Kay again but her phone just rang unanswered. A colleague walked over.

“You good? We need to move.”

“Something is going on with my girl...”

“Which one? The colored one?”

Raps looked at him calling Kay again but she wasn't picking. He called a different number.

“Hello?”

“What's going on there? I just spoke to Kay.”

“Eish, I am not at her house. My girlfriend was giving birth. I had to drop her off at the hospital.”

“What do you mean you are not with Kay?”

“I am sorry Raps but my gir-“

“Does your girlfriend pay you? I pay you a lot of money to do one thing!”

“I will go to her house now. It's just today. I am always watching over her.”

“If anything happened to her... you are going to regret it.”

Raps hung up then tried Kay again. She still didn't pick, He sent her a message.

Raps: Hey babe, what's going on?”

His colleague looked at him. "What's going on?"

"Give me a second."

Raps moved back and called a number. It rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"If anything happens to my girlfriend, I am going to destroy everything around you. Everyone of your family including your cats and dogs. I am going to kill your new husband in front of you, this time around I will make it more entertaining. You have pressed the wrong button."

"I haven't even--"

"You better sleep well tonight. It's the last night you sleep so well."

Raps hung up then called Kay's guard.

"Are you there yet?"

"I am almost there. Just two minutes."

Raps hung up feeling his knees weaken.

\*\*\*

The guard parked across the street as always then hurried inside the open gate. He walked to the door the frowned staring at it wide open. He slowly walked in then looked at Kay's friend on the floor not moving. The house was a mess.

He looked around, his heart pounding. His phone started ringing, he looked at Raps calling.

"He-hello?"

"Where is she?"

"She is not home. Just her unconscious friend. She is not moving."

"What?"

"Kay is not here."

"No no... fuck no!"

"I will start looking for her."

"You better hope nothing happened to her or I am going to bury you, your girlfriend and your child

together in one hole. I don't bluff."

He dropped the call angrily. The guard swallowed knowing he meant every word. He quickly walked out and rushed to his car outside then jumped in calling his girlfriend who was at the hospital.

"Babe..."

"We have to go. Get ready."

"What?"

"We are going. Get ready. I am coming there."

\*\*\*

Raps looked at the time then back at his colleague.

"Can you handle this? Something is wrong. I think she has been kidnapped or something."

The colleague nodded. "I got it. Go. Now I see why they always have us take our loved ones far."

Raps hurried to the car then got in and drove off

making phone calls.

\*\*\*

At the South African border, Kay slowly woke up struggling to breathe. She tried to move but she was trapped. The duct tape on her mouth made it hard for her to make a single sound while sweated.

A woman smiled at the police officers at the gate then opened her boot showing the police her luggage, the big suitcase beneath all other suitcases. She smiled.

“I am running late. I have to catch a flight at O.R Tambo in five hours. I am hoping I would have arrived by then.” She took out a few notes of money and handed them.

“Have a great evening gentlemen.”

She got back in the car and drove off with Kay inside one of the suitcases in the boot of her black Jeep Wrangler. She quickly swapped sim cards and made



a call.

“I got a patient, she has a gun shot wound. I am coming over with her for an operation.”

“You are what? Take her to the hospital. I can’t help you anymore.”

“I am not asking you. I am telling you.”

She hung up and called her boss.

“Hello?”

“I am bringing her. I just need a day or two.”

“Ok.”

.

.

.

Do like and comment as you read.

Daring

#45

Raps stepped on the accelerator speeding, he looked at the time then swallowed trying Kay's number again. It continued to ring unanswered. His heart pounded even more. An animal ran across the road a few meters from him, knowing there were lot more coming he looked at the arrow on the speedometer as he stepped on the accelerator even more. His phone rang, he looked at the screen then turned his attention to the road.

\*\*\*

Pearl helped Motheo eat. He sighed staring at her.

"I am fine now. Thanks."

"You need to finish this."

Motheo smiled. "I am fine."

"You need to eat. Hospital food is terrible. Trust me I know. It's beyond terrible."

"Pearl-"

"Please eat. You need to recover and go back to work."

He opened his mouth then she fed him till he was done. She smiled.

"Thank you."

"No. Thank you for saving me."

"Just doing my job."

"Thank you. You could have left me to die."

"I need the job too. My father is sick. If you die it means I go back to being jobless. I need you alive."

"What's your father's illness again?"

"He has cancer."

"I am sorry to hear that."

"It's ok. He is going to be fine as long as I keep working. You need to get better. I need to work. I

need my job."

"You are not going to lose my job."

"Uh your about to be ex wife had the divorce papers delivered to you."

"What does she want?"

"I didn't read."

Motheo looked at her. "You did. What does she want?"

Pearl cleared her throat. "I wasn't sure what it was that's why I opened it."

"It's ok. You were just doing your job. What does she want?"

"Half of everything."

"She is crazy. She is not getting anything."

Pearl stood up. "I have to go."

He smiled. "Thank you for everything you are doing for me. You deserve a raise."

Pearl smiled. "Thank you sir."

She picked her bag and lunchbox.

"I have to go."

"Ok."

She turned in her heels and walked out. She walked to her boss's car and got in. She started the car and drove off.

\*\*\*

Moses walked inside the house with his kids. Boleng silently walked to his room and sat down on the bed lost in his thoughts. Moses took the sleeping baby to the nursery then looked at Paris who was sniffing.

"Are you hungry?"

She shook her head and walked to her room. Boleng stood up in his room and followed after his sister. He looked at as she silently cried. Somehow seeing her cry annoyed him so much he actually wished it had been her who had died not his mother.

"Why are you crying?"

"Boleng leave-"

"You are pretending. I know deep down you are rejoicing."

Paris raised her head and looked at her younger brother tearfully.

"Stop it."

"You deserve to feel everything you are feeling. I hope it follows after you for the rest of your life. I pray it dies with you and haunts you even in your death. You will never rest in peace."

He walked out and slammed the door behind him. Paris took out her phone and went live on her Facebook crying.

\*\*\*

Lerato stepped out of the taxi over an hour later then pressed the intercom. The gate slid open then she

walked in going to the door and knocked softly.

Moses opened after a while. He looked like a walking dead. It was if something in him had died.

"Hey..."

"What are you doing here?"

"I came to see you."

"You didn't have to. I am fine."

Lerato walked inside the house. "We all need a soldier to cry on. I am sorry. I know it's hard." She hugged him tightly.

"I am sorry. No one deserves this."

Moses sighed hugging her back. She slowly let go.

"Did you eat?"

"I am not hungry."

"Ok. Come.".

She took his head and led him to the bedroom. She took off his jacket then sighed.

"You need to get some rest."

"Where are the kids?"

"They are with the nanny. I just came to make sure you are alright. Please remember the kids need you now more than ever. You have to be there for them. The pain they are dealing with is deep. You know that. Be strong and take care of your kids. You need to get some rests. I will lock up with the space keys."

She helped him take off his shoes then his belt. She unbuttoned his shorts and pulled down his pants leaving him with briefs.

"Get in bed."

He slowly got in bed and closed his eyes hoping he would wake up from the dream.

\*\*\*

Hours later, Raps walked inside Kay's house. Everything was a mess. She looked at her friend on the floor. A syringe on her thigh. He looked at her, she wasn't moving. He looked around but there was



nothing. Her phone was still on the floor. He got a bucket of cold water and poured it on her face.

Rato gasped waking up. Raps impatiently looked at her.

"Where is Kay?"

She looked around, confused. "Rra?"

"Where is Kay?!"

Rati's heart skipped as she looked at the raging man. He loylike he could kill without hesitation.

"They... They took her and..." She started crying.

"Who?"

"Some men. They took her. I tried to help her when he stabbed me with this."

Raps watched as Rati cried loudly. Her half favey was bruised and swollen. She paused then spat out blood from her mouth.

"You have to help her. Please..."

"What did the men look like?"

"They had masks."

Raps walked feeling his anger raging. He walked to his car then jumped in calling a number.

"Rapula I-"

"Where is she?"

"I didn't take anyone!"

"You better be ready to give her to me when I come there."

He got in his car and drove picking the commander's call.

"Rapula-"

"I am busy. It's a matter of life and death. I have to attend to it."

He hung up and continued driving calling his tech guy.

\*

Rati called the police crying.

"Help?"

"Help me! My friend has been kidnapped!"

\*\*\*

Moses held the baby trying to get to sleep later that same night in his briefs only. She had long stopped crying now. He looked at her then slowly put her down. He remained standing there for minutes, deep down he knew. He just knew his younger brother was the father. He still couldn't understand why Rabi had found it easy to sleep with his wife. The cheating from his wife, he could handle that. What he was finding hard to handle was the fact that his own brother had betrayed him like that. For months and even went as far as making the baby.

He rubbed his eyes, she wasn't there to answer all the questions but now he wondered if his brother had been better than him that she even gave him a

child. He had begged for the third child but she always refused.

He looked at the baby sleeping, his anger rising. He reached for the pillow staring at her, his heart breaking. He pressed the pillow against her little face for minutes then took it off. He looked at her the baby not moving then covered her with her small blanket and walked out of the room.

- 
- 
-

Daring

#46

Rati cried as the police questioned her.

“They had their faces covered. I didn’t see their faces.”

The police officer noted it down. “So they took her only?”

“Yes.”

One of the detectives at the scene walked over. He looked at Rati face, she was swollen and bruised.

“Start over from the beginning. I want to understand something.”

Rati looked at him and swallowed wiping away her tears. “I came to see Kay then I left immediately. I saw two guys down the road who looked like thieves so I came back. When I came back, I told Kay then she offered me water. Seconds later some two men walked in. I tried to fight them but one of them hit me with a pan and in injected me with something

then they took Kay.”

“Are they the same men you thought were thieves?”

“No. These ones were bigger and taller. They even had a gun.”

“Did they say anything?”

“No. They just walked in and started fighting us before they took Kay. She really fought but they took her.”

“Did you see anything unusual when you came in?”

“No. I never come here often. Kay and I meet at school most of the time.”

“Do you know anyone who may suspect because it seems these people knew who they wanted.”

“No. But her ex boyfriend once beat her when they broke up.”

“Her ex boyfriend?”

“Yes, his name is Motheo. I have his number. Kay also had a shady boyfriend who can go missing for months and show up unannounced. When Kay got

beaten by the ex boyfriend, the boyfriend went to his house and beat him. He was here just before I called you. He was looking for her and he seemed suspicious to me.”

The detective looked at her. “This Motheo person... Kayla’s ex. Why do you have his number?”

Rati frowned. “Oh, I got it the time he beat Kay. I wanted to report him but Kay refused.”

“Or maybe you took it because you wanted him.”

“I would never do that. Kay is like my sister. She is the only friend I have.” She started crying. “I am so scared. What if they took her to kill her for rituals? Or what if they trafficked her? To sell her to rich people because she is beautiful and colored.”

The detective studied her. It just didn’t make sense, something didn’t add up.

“Did these men drive in?”

“No.”

“There is blood outside...”

“I think they shot her or something. She must have

been fighting for them to shoot her. She is a fighter so they must have done it to tame her.”

“How do you know that they didn’t drive in?”

“I ... I didn’t hear a car.”

“So you not hearing a car means they didn’t drive in?”

“I was just assuming.”

“Did they drive in or not?”

“I don’t know.”

“Your story doesn’t make sense. You are coming with us. You are going to tell us the truth. The neighbors just confirmed seeing a black car by the gate. Around the same time you said you were here. How come you didn’t see it?”

“Maybe it’s because it came after I came.”

“Or maybe it’s because you know something and you don’t want to tell us.”

“I don’t know anything. I am a victim.”

“I am beginning to think you are part of that young



girl going missing. If you think you will get away with it, you are very mistaken. I will find out the truth, I will find Kay and you will go to jail for a very long time.”

Rati swallowed tearfully. “I didn’t do anything.”

“You are going to be very sorry. Let’s go.”

\*\*\*

Raps walked inside Joan’s bedroom where she was sleeping with her husband. Just staring at her, Raps recalled that fateful night. All he could remember was anger mixed with hurt. Raps took out a cigarette then started smoking. Joan turned in her sleep then opened her eyes, her heart skipped as she locked eyes with Raps.

“Where is she?”

Joan swallowed then shook her husband. He woke up then she pointed at Raps. He turned and looked, his throat immediately drying up. Raps blew the smoke then sat on her dressing table.

“It doesn’t have to be complicated Joan. Where is she?”

“I don’t know what you are talking-“

Rapula angrily took his gun and shot the pillow besides her, Joan froze with fear.

“Want to try again?”

“Rapula I don’t know who you are even talking about.”

“You don’t?”

“No. I swear I don’t.”

“You said you would hit me where it hurts the most.”

“I didn’t take anyone.”

“You are going to die today. Today I won’t leave you.”

“Rapula, you killed my daughter and my grandchild. What more do you want?”

“Your daughter was a whore. That’s why I killed her. I actually loved her. I loved her with everything.”

Joan looked at him shaking. “Rapula, I didn’t take-“

The minister snuck his hand to press the emergency button, Rapula shot him on his chest and sighed. Joan screamed.

“No one is going to hear you.”

She started crying.

“Rapula please...”

He took off his bag then took out the bomb.

“Don’t worry. No one will ever know that you both were dead long before your house exploded.”

She cried even louder. “Raps please...”

“Or you can just tell me where you took her. You don’t have to join your daughter soon..”

“I swear on my life... I don’t know who you are talking about. I didn’t do anything.”

“Last chance... where did you take her?”

She went on her knees. “Raps please... I don’t know. I don’t know. I didn’t take her and-“

He raise his gun.

“Raps please... I will do anything... I didn't do anything but I can help. I swear I-“

He pulled the trigger and shot her. She slowly looked at stomach where she was bleeding then slowly laid down. He walked over to her and looked her in her eyes.

“I believe you... but you are a loose screw. That night... the night I killed Resego. I lost it. It was the pain of finding out that after everything it still wasn't good enough. It was the pain of loving someone with your all and having them take that and put it in the dustbin. It was the pain of finding out that the child I had loved was not even mine and that I was a fool all along.”

Joan opened her mouth but blood spilled.

“Ra... Ra-“

“Shhh... sleep. I am sorry. I am so sorry.”

Joan closed her eyes and stopped moving. Raps threw the bomb on the bed then went out. Once he got in his car, he pressed the button and drove away as the house exploded.

His commander called. "Hello?"

"Where are you?"

"My girlfriend is missing. Someone took her, I am not sure who out of all the people I have hurt and I am scared. She doesn't deserve to pay for my sins. The only mistake she made was to fall in love with me. I could see it in her eyes just that I wondered what exactly she saw in me. I told her everything but she still chose to stay."

"We are going to help you. What do you need?"

"I need to find her. Her little friend has a lot to tell me."

"Don't go around killing people. Don't go back to jail."

"If she is honest, no one has to die."

\*\*\*

Somewhere in South Africa, that same night, Kay screamed in pain as a man cut her wound to take

out the bullet. She pulled at the restraints sweating. The white doctor looked at her.

“We are almost done.”

He went back to what he was doing, Kay pulled at the restraints so much screaming sitting on the chair. He took out the bullet and showed her smiling.

“There... it would have hurt even more if you stayed with the bullet inside. Now let’s clean that up.”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “Please...”

“Shhh... it will be alright.”

He started attending to her wounds ignoring her screams the same way he ignored all the other girls’s screams. He hummed softly till he was done.

“There...”

Exhausted, Kay looked at her. “Please... I want to pee.”

“Oh, just pee there. It’s ok.”

“Help me... my boyfriend... he will give you lots of money if you help me. He is well connected.”

The white doctor sighed. "I am sorry but I can't help you."

"Please,,, help me... help me..."

"You are special. You are strong. Maybe one day you will help yourself. Right now no one is going to help you. You are alone in this one. You have to be your own hero in this case and when you finally win... you won't be the same person you are... either you will be a walking dead... or the opposite but sinister..."

.

.

.

Daring

#47

Kay slowly opened her eyes inside the trunk. A little light penetrated through the holes alerting her it was the following day. She tried moving but her hands and legs were tied. Tears filled her eyes, she still couldn't figure out why Rati had done that to her even after she thought they had fixed their friendship. Now she finally understood why Basadi never liked it when she had friends... She continued trying to free her hands. That's what she had been doing through out. Time passed as she fought with the rope.

Someone unlocked the trunk a while later, Kay frowned as the bright sunlight struck her. The lady pulled her out of the trunk, Kay looked around with a duct tape on her mouth. They were inside a house. The lady looked at her.

"I am untying your feet. You try anything, I am going to kill you."

Kay nodded. She untied her legs then walked with



her while Kay limped. They walked down the hall, Kay forcefully pulled her hand from the rope. Her heart skipped then she looked at the woman making inaudible low sounds.

“What?”

Kay continued to make inaudible sounds staring at her. Annoyed, the lady pulled the duct tape just slightly from her mouth.

“What?”

“I want to pee. Please...”

“You will pee. You will have plenty time to pee. Let’s go!”

She closed Kay’s mouth and continued dragging her. Kay stopped walking , the lady looked at her angrily. Kay swung her fist and punched her mouth. The lady dropped her gun slapping Kay across the face. Noticing her weakness, Kay swung her fist and punched her harder. The self defense classes she had been taking the past months coming into play. She kicked her stomach then went behind her putting the rope on her neck and started strangling

her. The lady tried pulling the rope but Kay strangled her with it even more.

“Stop!”

A man shouted holding a gun. Kay looked at the white man, her heart pounding so much. She pushed the lady off then picked the gun pointing it at the man.

“Drop that and come.”

He started advancing towards her.

“Stop moving!”

“Little girl-“

Kay pulled the trigger and shot his chest. He gasped staring at her, horror and shock in his eyes. He fell on the ground, Kay ran over and took his gun too and looked at the lady who had transported her as she coughed.

“Get up! You are going to take me back.”

The lady started laughing. “Take you back? Stupid girl. You are going to Russia where you are going to be sold off to the highest bidder. He will use you,

enslave you then kill you. Because that's what they do."

Tears filled Kay's eyes. "You are going to take me back!"

"It's too late-"

Kay pulled the trigger angrily and shot her. She looked at her two victims then at the guns in her hands. This wasn't her. She swallowed looking around.

Two men walked over with one in the middle not holding any gun. He smiled clapping.

"Impressive!"

Kay pointed the guns at them, fear making her shake.

"Very impressive. You are... different. You are... feisty... I like it."

"Get away from me."

The man smiled. "We are running late. The ship is waiting for us. Now I see why they took you. You are worth it. Very beautiful and feisty." He laughed. "I like you but now put those guns down."

Kay held the guns tightly ready to pull the trigger.

“Oh come on feisty, we don’t have to-“

Someone walked over from behind her stabbing a syringe on her arm. Kay gasped turning. She looked at the man weakly then dropped the guns collapsing.

“Take her. We are going.”

They picked her up and walked with her.

\*\*\*

Rati walked out of the police station the following day, tired and sleepy. She stretched her body switching her phone on. There was nothing as yet. She took a deep breath and started walking. She suspected her money was going to report in a couple of days.

“Hey!”

Rati turned and looked at Raps sitting in his car. Her heart skipped. She swallowed.

“Good morning.”

“Get in. I will drop you off.”

Rati looked at him knowing he probably wanted to kill her. She was a suspect in everyone’s eyes. She fearfully looked at him.

“It’s ok. I will get a combi.”

“Get in!”

She looked at his serious face. He didn’t look like he was begging her. She slowly got in the car. Raps drove off locking all doors.

“I suspect you lied your way out of it...”

Rati looked at him. “Rra?”

“You heard me. But I am not the police. You are going to tell me who took her and where they took her to.”

She started shaking. “I don’t know who took her. I swear.”

“Go ahead and practice all the lies you are going to tell me. I am going to kill you today.”

Tears rolled down Rati's eyes. "I swear.. I don't know."

Raps ignored her then took her phone from her. She slid it in his pocket driving silently. A while later he drove in through a gate then parked the car and stepped out. He walked round the car and pulled her out with her hair. He dragged her inside the house to the bathroom where a tub filled with water was.

"Undress."

Rati looked at him crying. "Please... I don't know anything I swear..."

"Undress."

Rati went down on her knees. Raps took out his gun.

"If you don't undressing this very minute, you are going to meet your ancestors. I don't bluff."

She got up and started undressing till she was just naked.

"Get inside."

She swallowed then slowly got inside the cold water which looked like it had slept overnight inside the tub.

He looked at her.

“Who took her?”

“I don’t know, I was with her when they came in then they injected me with something that I fainted. I swear I don’t know.”

“You don’t know?”

“I don’t know, I swear.”

“Ok.”

Raps took an electric wire and put it in the water then walked over to what looked like the controller and switched it on. Rati yelped briefly as the electricity shook her. Her body shook involuntarily as jabs of pain attacked her everywhere to a point where she couldn’t even feel her body.

Raps switched it off then looked at her as she sat there sweating.

“Ok, we can try this again.”

She slowly looked at him still shaking, she could barely feel her body or straighten her hands which were now fisted up.

“Who took her?”

“I... I..-“

Raps switched it on again and watched her suffer. She slipped drowning in the water. He counted a couple of seconds then stopped and pulled her out. He looked at her breathing weakly already passed out then he slapped her. Rati slowly opened her eyes coughing.

“You don’t have to die. But you are son going to if you keep lying. Soon your blood circulation is going to get lost and your brain will starve for oxygenated blood. You are going to suffer brain damage because your brain would have been starved for oxygen for a long time.”

Rati looked in those ruthless eyes. Tears filling her eyes.

“I swear-“

“Ok, have it your way then.”

Raps turned up the switch staring at her. Unreal pain soon attacked her. Raps watched as she struggled



to hold on, her muscles weakened then she slipped inside the water. His guilty conscious sat heavily on his shoulders. He quickly switched it off then he pulled her out. He stared at her not moving. He started CPR staring at her. He opened her mouth and did mouth to mouth. He went back to CPR. Rati coughed spitting out water from her mouth. She looked at him then closed her eyes slipping back into unconsciousness. He sighed picking her up then put on the bed and covered her with a blanket., He stared at her for a moment before calling his doctor.

- .
- .
- .

Daring

#48

Kay slowly wake up feeling as if a huge brick was placed in her head. She opened her eyes, her heart skipping as reality hit her again. A lady looked at her and smiled.

"Hi... How are you feeling?"

She looked at her hands and feet. She wasn't tied anymore. She swallowed looking around.

"Where am I?"

The lady smiled. "We are on our way to France."

Kay looked at her, her heart pounding do much it felt like it wild just fall off her ribcage. The lady smiled.

"It's ok. Calm down. It's ok." She smiled. "We are not alone." She turned then shook a girl beside her. "Zala, wake up."

The girl opened her eyes. "Are we there Liya?"

Liya smiled. "No. Not yet."

Kay looked at them wondering why they were so calm.

"This is my sister, Zala. My name is Liya. We also have Tanya, she is sleeping. She is a friend. We met at the interview."

Kay swallowed. "What interview?"

"For the jobs in Dubai."

"What jobs?"

Liya smiled. "The cleaning jobs in France. It's ok. They told us that you are scared of traveling in the water. It's ok. We are not going to drown." The two sisters smiled.

Kay got up then looked at her bandaged leg. She looked at them.

"You..."

"We applied for jobs. Unfortunately we don't have any qualifications but..." Liya smiled. "By the grace of... Uh we are very thankful."

"So you came here willingly?"

"Yes. We are going to get paid \$1800. It's a lot of money. I will be able to support my parents."

Kay shook her head as Liya happily spoke. She sounded excited, even her younger sister was smiling as if this was the breakthrough they had been waiting for all their lives.

"They lied to you."

Liya paused. "Huh?"

"They lied to you. You... They lied to you."

"No. It's legit. It's not a lie. You are just worried but as soon as we arrive you will see."

"No! They are going to sell you off! They are going to traffic you!"

"You need to calm down."

Kay looked around the box they were in. "What's this?"

"We are traveling by ship because we don't have traveling documents. As soon as we arrive, they are going to make documents for us."

"They are going to make you sex slaves and you are going to be killed. You were scammed and you brought your sister into this! There is no job in France! You are not going to Paris for a good lifestyle! They are going to sell us off like we are property."

Liya stood up. "You need to stop this."

"You are very stupid! You are going to die!"

"You need to calm down and stop-"

"There is no job. The only job that is there is you sleeping with men! You are going to be used till they kill you. All the horror stories you have read about, it's going to be your new life."

Liya shook her head. "We have been hired. We saw our contracts and we signed them. If you think you are going to distract us, it's not going to happen. We are very much focused and we are going to get what we are going there for. A better lifestyle."

"You are very gullible that's why they took you! It's sad you brought your sister into it! God will never forgive you for this I am telling you."

Tanya who was sitting listening got up staring at Kay.

"I heard them talk. One said as soon as they deliver us, they are going to get their money."

Kay looked at her, her heart sinking further.

"How old are you?"

"17. They said I am going to work as a maid in a white own mansion and I will be paid \$1400."

"They lied. They lied to you. They took me forcefully. There is no job. They kidnapped us. No one will ever find you."

Tears rolled down Tanya's cheeks. "They refused to take my mother because she was too old but they allowed me to take my younger sister."

A little girl who had been hiding behind Tanya stepped forward, her finger in her mouth.

"They said she will go to a good school. That we are going to live good lives because the people we are going to work for are good people."

Kay looked at the younger sister. "What is your name?"

Tanya looked at her younger sister. "Hanzi unonzani. (She asked what's your name.)" She turned and looked at Kay. "She doesn't understand English."

The younger girl took her thumb from her mouth. "Rumbi."

Zara looked at her older sister, now worried. "Liya, iwineti newi? (Is it true?)"

Liya shook her head. "Inyani lemasiferarati iyemokerechi newi. (She is trying to scare us.)"

Zara swallowed. "Ferawi. (I am scared.)"

"Ãtifira. Ãtisimati. Don't be scared. Don't listen to her.)"

Kay frowned lost. Tanya sighed.

"They are Ethiopian. I think that's their language."

Kay turned to Tanya. "How old is your sister?"

"7 years old. I am very scared."

Kay walked over and whispered.. "We have to run away. Don't tell them."

Tanya noddles pulling her sister close then sat down.

Rumbi looked at her older sister, now missing her mother.

"Tanya, ndirikuda mama. (Tanya, I want mama.)"

Tanya sighed. "Tirikuenda kwavari. (We are going where she is.)"

Tears filled Rumbi's eyes. "Ndiri kuda kuenda kumba Tanya. (I want to go home Tanya.)"

"Tirikuenda Kani Rumbi. Usacheme. (We are going Rumbi. Don't cry.)"

Kay tearfully looked at them, tears filling her own eyes. She thought of Raps, he was probably looking for her now and she had hope. God knew she had hope. Hope that he would find her. He would find her and take her back home. He'd probably kill everyone. She wouldn't mind.

She thought of their reunion. He was obviously going to fuck her, hopefully this time she wouldn't need stitches. She found herself smiling alone. Tanya looked at her confused.

"Why are you smiling?"



"My boyfriend is going to find us. He is a well-connected person. He will save us. He is going to come and get us I promise you."

Tanya smiled. "Really?"

Kay nodded. "Yes. By now he knows what happened. He is so smart and dangerous. He has that... that thing. He doesn't hesitate when doing things. He doesn't second guess himself. He is going to get us out. I promise you." Kay sat down and looked at Rumbi. She tucked her then Rumbi laughed taking out her thumb from her mouth.

Meanwhile Zara looked at Kay. It was questioning how they had gotten hired without any qualification or how hurried the whole process was. They hadn't even asked for their names.

"Iwenati yemitinageri yimesilenyali. (I think she is telling the truth.)"

Liya frowned. "Yihi ye'idime liki 'idile newi! Bizu genizebi inagenyaleni! Irisiwo yemīfeliguti ya āyidelemi? (This is is a lifetime opportunity! We are

going to get lot of money! Isn't that what you want?")

Zara kept quiet then Liya sighed sitting.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, the doctor walked out then Raps walked in his bedroom and looked at Rati. She was still resting. He sighed feeling guilty. He had almost killed her, another innocent person who might have died for nothing.

His phone rang from his pocket. He took it out and answered.

"Yah?"

"Raps, I am still looking. I have checked all the borders. She didn't cross there, even at the airport. I am suspecting whoever took her found a way to snuck her out of the country."

"Or maybe someone got paid. Someone knows something."

"Maybe but catching that person is a whole process."

"I don't care!"

"Ok. I will get on it."

"Starting looking at the neighboring countries, I will pay tripple the amount. Find her."

The PI sighed. "Look,let me continued."

Rati woke up then frowned staring at Raps who's shirt was off now. She looked at his muscles then his avs going down that V-line. She looked at his dick print then looked away as he turned.

"You are awake..."

She swallowed, fear threatening to crip her.

"It's ok. I am sorry."

Rati tearfully looked at him. "I swear I don't know who took her."

"I know it's ok. I will find her. It's just a matter of time. Whoever took her is going to die a slow painful death trust me."

Rati swallowed fearfully. "I don't know what happened. I swear it's not me."

Raps sighed. "it's ok. I am sorry."

"Can I go home?"

"Yeah. I will drop you off."

Rati got out o bed noticing she was naked. She quickly got back in bed covering herself.

Raps put his hand in his pocket then walked. Rati sighed and got off the bed looking for clothes.

FEW WEEKS LATER...

Daring

#49

Rati approached the ATM then drew out her allowance money before inserting another card and drawing out her 5k. She shoved the money in her handbag then walked away. She held her handbag tightly looking around feeling watched. She swallowed then quickly bought her groceries and a couple more things. She walked past her a computer selling shop and looked at the laptop she wanted. She knew Raps was watching her and he was definitely going to wonder how she had afforded it. She walked past it going to the combis then got in with her things. A while later she stepped out and walked to the two and half she was sharing. She looked behind him noticing a black car driving behind her. She swallowed quickening her pace. The car drove past her, Rati sighed with relief then quickly got inside her yard and hurried to her room. She locked herself inside.

She looked around her house. What if he put things inside while she was away so he could watch her. Tears filled her eyes as she stood there. This was her life now, she wasn't even sure if she was paranoid or what though it felt like she was being watched. Either by him or the police.

She slowly sat down on her bed. Her phone started ringing. She looked at the unsaved number then let it ring till it finally stopped. She went on her facebook where she was running the #FindKay campaign. She posted yet another picture urging people to share. A lot of people were now a part of it. She looked at Kay's picture for a moment, tears filling her eyes. They rolled down her cheeks.

Her phone started calling again, the same unsaved number. She let it ring till she stopped then she quickly switched off her phone. Someone knocked on the door, she slowly got up.

"Oratile!"

Rati sighed with relief then opened to her house mate.

“Hi...”

“Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

“When I woke up today you were already gone. Is everything alright?”

“Yes, why? Something happened when I was gone?”

She shook her head. “No. But... you were screaming at night. I think you were having a nightmare. I think what happened to you and Kay won't leave you. You need find someone to talk to.”

Rati nodded. “Ok. Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

She got back inside the house locking her door then sat down starting to work on her assignments to get her mind off a lot of things. She worked for a while then slowly fell asleep.

\*

“Rati!”

Kay shook her. She opened her eyes and looked at Kay with had blood all over. She leaped from her chair falling.

“Why?”

Rati looked at her as her face turned into something else.

“Why?!” She yelled attacking her. Rati screamed so loud falling off her chair waking up. She looked around breathing heavily, sweat dripping. Her housemate banged the door.

“Rati!”

Rati put her hands on her face crying still shaking.

\*\*\*

Basadi got out of the bus in Gaborone holding her bag. She looked around then looked at her phone. All the directions were there. She looked at the number



the police had given her and called it. It rang for a while then he picked.

“Yah?”

“Boy, you are speaking to Kay’s mother. I am in Gaborone and I just got out of the bus. Come and take me to my daughter’s house.”

Raps paused. “Uh you are who?”

“Kayla Sefako’s mother. My name is Basadi Sefako.”

“I am coming. Please wait by the buses.”

“Ok.”

Basadi hung up and waited. Almost thirty minutes later, Raps stopped the car and stepped out. He looked at her immediately noticing her.

“Dumelang, I am Rapula.”

“Oh, please take me to my daughter’s house.”

“Ok. Let’s go.”

He walked to his car then opened the boot and put her bag inside. Basadi got in at the back while Raps jumped on the driver’s seat.

“I hope you didn’t wait for too long.”

“No, I didn’t. Thank you son.”

Raps looked at her and drove off. “Kay went missing weeks back.”

Basadi nodded. “I have been looking for money to come here. It was really difficult and my leg has been giving me a problem. It’s painful. I can’t sit or stand for too long. I had to wait to get my medicine then come.”

“So you are the woman who used to abuse her.”

Basadi paused then took a deep breath. “My son, take me to the police station instead. I was going to go once I rested my leg a bit because it’s becoming painful. But take me to the police station. Take me to the police station that are handling Kayla’s case.”

Raps looked at her and drove to the police station. He stepped out with her, she limped inside and looked at the police officer at the front.

“My daughter, I came here to report myself. Write my statement.”

Raps looked at her with a frown.

“My name is Basadi Sefako. I am barren, I have no child that I gave birth to on my own. I was raised by both parents but sadly my father passed on when I was doing my form 5. I grew up with my sisters and my mother. It wasn't easy. I was the failure in the family. The black sheep. When my mother passed on, it became even more difficult for me. That's when I met a young woman. I met her in Francistown. She was holding a baby, a very beautiful light skinned baby with soft curly hair. She gave me the impression that the child was her sister and that's he was waiting for her mother. She was wearing a dress and flip flops that day and looked lost somehow. I held the baby for her but she never came back. When I went to look for her at the toilets, this is what she had left.” Basadi took out the note and handed it to the police officer. “ She had left that for me. I wanted to take the baby to the police but I thought this was God blessing me. I said to myself that I could take care of this baby better than she would be taken care off in the orphanage. So I kept

her. My friend helped me register her as mine, she thought she was mine because I had been pregnant and lost my baby but no one knew I had lost the baby except my boyfriend at that time. I kept that child and named her Kayla Laone Sefako. She doesn't like the name Laone that's why no one knows it's hers. I failed to love her right. I abused her and insulted her as he grew older. I guess it's because I felt I was incapable of loving, I didn't know how to love her but she loved me. She loved me even after all the pain I put her through. I blamed her for how my life turned out. I hated her for the way I was living. It was never her fault but I failed. I treated her the same way I was treated growing up, maybe it's because I thought it was normal and I will never forgive myself for it. I am here to report myself. You can arrest me. Arrest me for theft. I stole a child. Arrest me for child abuse. Arrest me for being the worst human being ever. I want you to lock me away."

The police officer took a deep breath. Basadi put her hands in front of her. "Arrest me."

Raps turned and walked out. He got in his car and drove off leaving her there.

\*\*\*

Moses sat in his car with Raba who was staring at him. Rabi parked his car behind him and opened Moses's door and looked at him. Moses frowned staring at Raba.

"What is he doing here?"

"We all need to talk and clear things out."

"I am not clearing anything with him. To me he is dead!"

Arabile looked at his older brother. "You killed that baby didn't you?"

"What baby? Your baby?"

"You killed her. I know you did. There is no way she was woke up like that. You may fool the police and your relatives but you killed her. I know you did. It

hurt you to look at her which is why I wonder why you even took her in the first place. You could have just left her but you took her to murder her.”

“Your baby?”

“What are you hoping to get from me? A confession? Ok. I slept with her. Yes I did and I actually loved her. I loved her more than you ever loved her. I loved her so much it hurt me to watch her in pain. When she moved to Kasane, it was in hopes that finally we will be together. That we could finally be happy in peace. I panicked and stayed away all for you. I should have gone there. You never loved her. You never valued her. There... I said it.”

Moses stepped out of the car and tried punching Arabile but he dodged and punched him instead.

“Don’t. I am not your child and o ta nyela!”

“Are you challenging me Arabile?”

“You feel challenged? Themonna o ta nyela. You can never compare to me. I will put you back on that wheelchair if you try me. You killed my daughter, you think I am here to smile with you?”

Raba stepped out of the car and got between his brothers. "Can we cool down, Arabile I can't believe--"

"I don't give a fuck about what you believe and what you can't believe! Get out of my way."

"Rabi you--"

"I will punch you right now, I said get out of my way. He is going to admit he killed my daughter today!"

Moses smiled. "Yes, I killed her. I smothered her till she wasn't moving. I enjoyed every minute of it. I watched as she laid there dead."

Angrily, Rabi punched him that he fell. He started kicking him. Raba pulled him back.

"Rabi! Stop!"

Arabile angrily looked at Moses then walked to his car and drove away. Rabi swallowed then looked at his phone ringing. He picked.

"Yah?"

"Hey, I just sent you a number that can track down your girl. If you really believe she is not dead/"

“She is not dead. She ran away. She struck a deal with the hospital.”

“Why was she running?”

“I don’t know. Who’s the guy who can track her?”

“His name is Mr. T, he is working on another case right now but I am sure he can do both at the same time.”

“Ok cool.”

\*\*\*

Somewhere in the world, Kay held Tanya’s hand tightly as the box they were in got opened. Tanya’s little sister hid behind her older sister with fear. She still wasn’t sure what was going on but she had had seen her older sister speak with her new friend and she had seen the fear in her sister’s eyes. Kay looked at Tanya.

“As soon as there is a chance for us to run, run. Ok?”



Tanya nodded, her heart pounding so much. Two men walked in holding guns. Liya held Zara's hand. The two men looked at them holding the guns.

"Let's go."

Kay looked at Liya. "Is that what getting a job looks like?"

Tears rolled down Liya's cheeks. They slowly walked out and looked around. They were at an open space surrounded by more young girls. All black. Kay looked around seeing all the men holding guns. The forest that started after the open space was a way to escape but they were a lot of men holding guns. Tanya held her sister's hand tightly.

"Mhanya! (Run!)"

They started running. Kay turned as Tanya rang holding her sister headed to the forest. A man holding a gun screamed for them to stop but they ran even faster. Kay held their breath as they approached the forest. Her heart skipped as she heard gun shots followed by both Tanya and Rumbi falling to the ground after being shot on their backs.

Everyone got silent, a man looked at them.

“That’s what happens if you think you will run! Try it and you will gladly join those two idiots.”

.

.

.

Daring

#50

Kay's heart pounded as they got led to military trucks. She turned to look at Tanya and Zara, they were just leaving them dead there. She swallowed wondering how many more were going to die or if she was going to die. She looked around, Liya and Zara walked closely beside her.

They got in the trucks and sat quietly. Kay looked around observing the situation. Liya tapped her back. Kay looked at her.

"What?"

"Are they going to kill us?"

Kay shrugged. "I don't know."

Tears filled Liya's eyes. "I am scared."

Kay looked at the rest of the terrified girls. "Me too."

She swallowed, she knew Raps was going to find her. He was going to save her. She sighed. All she had to

do was to not get killed. She had to remain alive and when it was all over she was just going to get her degree.

She slowly slipped away getting lost in her thoughts while the truck moved. Over an hour later, the truck came to a stop. The men in holding guns looked at them.

"Let's go. Try any funny games and I will gladly blow your brains off!"

Everyone obliged and got out of the truck. Kay's eyes fell on the baby that was cried by a child almost five years or so then swallowed. They got inside a building and walked down the hall and down the stairs going down. They finally walked in a huge room with multiple shower heads.

One of the armed men looked at all them. "Everyone, clothes off!"

They all looked at him confused. He smiled then pointed the gun at another girl and shot her. She fell down instantly as everyone moved back.

"I said... Clothes off. The last one to take off her

clothes dies."

The girls immediately started undressing. Kay swallowed staring at everyone undressing, her heart beating so much. Her heart pounded so much as she looked around then slowly undressed. She stood naked with the rest of the girls. They man moved to the walls of the rooms. Seconds later, cold water hit their bodies the from the ceiling. Kay gasped at the pain of the water against her body. She looked around trying to spot the baby she had seen but she couldn't see anything, just naked bodies.

The water finally got closed off leaving them frozen and shivering, hair wet and dripping.

"Come!"

They followed the armed men like slaves, walking slowly, bodies still stiff from the encounter with the freezing harsh water while teeth knocked against each other. They stoped by a door then one of the armed me opened.

"Only ten!"

Ten girls walked in. Kay held her breath, reality

continuing to sink in. Tears warmed her cheeks as she stood there, every after a while ten girls walked in. She wondered what happened inside that room. Her turn to walk in came, she walked in with nine more girls including Zara who was silently crying.

Kay sadly looked at her now wondering how many of these girls had been promised high paying jobs, how many of them had been misled.

A group of men looked at them as they stood in what looked like a stage. A woman in only a thong pulled the first girl over taking her hands off her breast.

"And this one? She is young and beautiful... How old are you dear?"

The girl looked at her shaking. "14."

The lady in the thong smiled then smacked the 14 year old's butt.

"She is a virgin. Never been touched before. Bidding starts at \$100."

A man raised his flag. "\$200."

Another one raised his . "\$350."

The lady smiled. "\$360!"

"\$500!" A voice said from the crowd.

"\$640!"

"\$800."

They continued to bid her for a while.

"\$1400 going once! Going twice! Sold!"

They dragged off stage and moved to the other girl. One of the armed men walked holding the baby. He handed it to the lady who smiled staring at all the hungry men.

"Oh look at what we have here! She is-"

"\$1500!"

The lady smiled. "Untouched and more than just tight." They took off her pamper exposing her nakedness as she cried.

"\$5000!"

"Only?"

"\$8000!"

"\$8000! Going once! Going-"

"\$10k!"

"10k, going once! Going twice! And sold!"

Kay watched as they took the baby off stage. Kay's turn came. She looked at Zara who was behind her and looked away tearfully.

"This one... Fiesty and beautiful. Very beautiful..  
\$250!"

Kay looked at all the men inside.

"\$500!"

The lady smiled. "The fiesty ones are always the sweetest."

"\$550!"

"\$600."

\$650!"

The lady smiled. "\$670! Going once, twice! Sold!"

They pulled her off stage to another room. One the



armed men handed her to a man in a suit who dragged Kay to what seemed like an underground garage. He took out a syringe. Kay moved back shaking.

The man smiled. "You can't run... Not ever."

He stabbed her with the syringe on her neck then she slowly slipped into darkness.

\*\*\*

Later that day, inside her room, Rati pushed her bed against the door then sighed ignoring her period pains. Maybe it was about time she looked for another house. This one wasn't making her feel safe. She took her phone and took it off the airplane mode then quickly switched on her mobile data logging into Facebook.

She looked for houses on Facebook for a while jotting down numbers. Her phone started ringing. She looked at the private number ignoring the call.

Her heart pounding. Someone knocked on her door. She pressed her lips together waiting for her housemate to say sin but rather Raps spoke.

"Oratile!"

Rati breathed heavily. He probably knew the whole truth now and this time he was going to kill her. She looked around then got inside her wardrobe holding her breath while he knocked.

"Oratile!"

Her phone started ringing loudly from the bed.

"Oratile!"

He knocked again then paused. Rati frowned listening as he spoke to her housemate followed by her knocking on the door.

"Rati! Someone is here to see you!"

Rati closed her eyes trying to hold her tears but she knew he was going to kill her. She had seen it in his eyes that night. He was probably going to bury her alive. God! If only she could turn back the hands of time.

"Rati! Open!"

She pressed her lips together listening to her phone ring.

"Rati are you ok?"

She knocked on the window. Raps started kicking the door. Her heart pounded so much as she sat there, pee pressing her muscles.

She gave it one last push cracking it open pushing the bed off. He walked in and looked around confused. Hearing movement inside the wardrobe, he walked over and opened. Rati looked at him shaking and started crying. The housemate looked at her too.

"Rati..."

"Please don't hurt me..."

Raps sighed guiltily. Had he tortured her so much that poor thing was now traumatized? He pulled her out of the wardrobe.

"Nothing is going to happen to you."

Rati pulled her housemate's hand crying. "He is

going to kill me. I don't want to die. Help me."

The housemate sadly looked at her guessing the whole incident with Kay had done so much damage. She hugged her.

"Don't cry."

"Help me."

"I will help you."

Raps took in a deep breath. "I just wanted to tell you that I hired a investigating company who are going to help us look for her and that the campaign you have been running needs a cah price. Something like if you know where she is or if you find get, you get a million."

Rati looked at him. "Oh..."

"Yeah. That way we can engage more people. We can up the price if needed be."

Rati nodded. "That can work."

"Yeah... I also wanted to tell you that the police say they found a girl. They said we should go and see if it's her though I doubt. I wanted to ask if you would

like to come with but I don't think that's a good idea."

The housemate looked at Rati. "Are you ok?"

Rati nodded the the housemate walked out leaving the door opened just in case.

"Ok. Where you the one calling?"

"Yes."

"Oh..."

"I will have your door fixed. I am sorry about that incident."

"It's ok."

"No. It's not. It has turned you into this."

"I will be fine. I am just scared they might come after me. They will kill me."

"No one is going to kill you. I promise."

Rati nodded. Raps looked at her noticing she had lost so much weight. The dark circles around her eyes couldn't be missed. It looked like she wasn't sleeping these days. She ran her tongue on her dry lips that were peeling.

Raps looked at her door. "Would you feel much safer if you moved elsewhere in the meantime?"

"I don't know anyone but I can stay in Lebo's room for a while."

"Pack your important belongings. I will wait in the car."

He walked out to his car. Rati looked at him as he sat in his car then turned to her ruined door wondering if this was a plan to kill her unexpectedly. It sounded too good to be true. Her phone rang from the bed. How had he gotten her number?

"Hello!"

"Do you want help?"

"Ng ng."

"Ok."

He dropped the call then she started packing. Minutes later she got in the car.

"The door-"

"No one is going to take anything. Trust me."

Daring

#51

Raps checked in at a hotel for her then accompanied her room.

"You will sleep here tonight while they fix your door."

Rati nodded. "Ok. Thank you."

"Don't thank me. I destroyed your door. You can order anything. I will pay for it. You are safe here."

"Thank you."

Raps looked at her wanting to ask about those dark circles but it wasn't his place. The way she stood feet from him told him enough. She was beyond terrified of him and he couldn't blame her. Maybe he had taken it too far.

His phone rang from his pocket. He took it out and picked.

"Yeah?"

"I just got hold of the ATM's cameras and she drew

about 5k from the ATM, apart from her student allowance."

"Can't you check who sent it?"

"It's a different card. I will see what to do."

"Cool."

"Should we keep watching her?"

"Yes. Every move."

"Ok."

Raps hung up staring at her then put the phone down. Rati moved back fearfully holding her bag. Something in his eyes had her heart pounding. She swallowed holding her phone in her pocket. Ready to dial the police.

"I am going. You will check out tomorrow same time."

She nodded tearfully.

Raps frowned. "Why are you scared? You don't know anything and there is no way those people would come back for you. They didn't want you in the first



place. If they wanted you they would have taken you there."

Rati swallowed. "Because everyone is looking for someone to point a finger at me and I am that person. I feel watched wherever I go. Even in my own house."

"If you didn't do anything it shouldn't bother you. You don't know anything right?"

Tears rolled down Rati's cheeks. "I don't know anything."

"Then you should have nothing to worry about. Only worry when you know something and you didn't say anything all this while. Be very worried. It won't end well for you. Or anyone close to you."

Rati looked at him silently. "Did you bring here to torture me? Why don't you just kill me or it's a kill her slowly tactic?"

"No one is trying to kill you. It's in your head." He turned and walked out.

Rati stood there for a moment. She walked to the

window. She was four floors up. There was no way she would escape through there. She walked back in the room wondering if maybe she had to call the police but she didn't want another encounter with the police.

\*\*\*

Somewhere in the world, Kay woke up being carried out of the car. She staggered with her painful leg. The pain had started and somehow she felt it all over her body. Weak and in pain, she slowly staggered getting pulled by the same men in the suit. They approached a room then she got pulled inside where two girls were. She looked at them, they looked different from her but the fear in their eyes was familiar. They also had the black sheets wrapped around their bodies.

The girls looked at one another confused. The short haired one looked at both.

"We are not alone... Others are coming..."

Kay looked at her.

"They are taking us to a brothel. We are going to be used for sex."

Kay swallowed the short haired girl looked down. "At the end... they will just kill us."

The door opened and a man walked in. He took off the sheets off the girls inspecting them. He looked at Jay's bleeding leg.

"Damaged this one... Nxa nxa nxa... Not good with wounds." He spoke with a heavy ascent then pressed the wound.

Kay flinched in pain. The man shook his head.

"Waste of money..."

He turned to the two girls and sighed.

"Not bad. Only if they had the faces too...."

Two men walked in the room. The man who had inspecting the girls looked at them. Kay looked at all the men sensing who was in charge of everything. She saw it in his eyes. The authority.

"All of them for \$8000. Fair deal. Far less than how

much you will make with them."

"No deal. This one damaged." He pointed at Kay.

"She won't work properly. She not good. These two... Maybe if they had the damaged one's face. Not so pretty. \$3000. For both."

The boss looked at the men with a deep frown that seemed permanent on his face.

"\$6000 for both. Take it or leave it. Don't forget you are getting your business from me. Be careful of how you trade."

The man sighed. "Fine!"

The armed men took the two girls out together with the one who bought them. Kay looked at the boss or who she thought was the boss. She wasn't that sure but the command he carried told her he was. She could see his tattoos emerging from his long sleeved shirt. He had this power he carried, it left her heart racing wild. The cold eyes terrified her even more.

You could smell how ruthless he was even before he could act. He looked at her leg with that deep frown

that looked permanent.

"What's your name?"

Kay kept quiet just staring at him.

"Ok. You don't have a name."

Kay remained silent. She looked at the baseball bat on the floor stained with blood. Was this where it all happened? He turned taking off his jacket. Kay's heart pounded so much, she picked it up in a flash and struck his head with it.

The man turned angrily then out his hand on Kay's throat strangling her. Still holding the baseball bat, she swung it hitting him. He slapped her hard across the face that her whole cheek went numb. She staggered back falling while blood dropped from her nose.

Kay got up while he smiled folding his shirt.

"Still want more?"

Kay looked at him, he didn't have a gun. She picked her baseball bat staring at him. She swung it aiming for his head but he held it with his hand then she

kicked him hard between his legs.

He grunted in pain letting go of the baseball bat.

"Bitch!"

Kay struck his head with it gaining power. He snatched the bat from her then pushed her against the wall strangling her with both hands. She scratched his face kicking.

He unzipped his pants with one hand taking out his dick. Kay pulled his short black hair but he didn't seem to care. He pulled her closer letting go of her throat and forcefully shoved his hard thick dick inside. Her tightness and warmth weakening him. Kay leaned over and sank her teeth into his cheek. He grunted and slammed her head hard against the wall pushing his entire dick inside. Kay leaned over and bit his lips. He closed his eyes in pain and slid out before pushing back into that pussy again. He slammed her head against the wall but she didn't let go. He pulled her from the wall putting her on the floor, his dick still plugged in that sweetness. He put his hands on her throat strangling her hard, she let go of his lips gasping. She scratched him, her eyes

popping out while he fucked her. Kay pulled his hair harder than ever, the hold on her throat loosened up. She quickly reached for the baseball bat with both hands and struck him.

"Fuck!"

She tried to him again but he took it and pressed it against her throat pounding into her, surprisingly her juices coating his dick. She tried pushing the bat against her throat but he pressed harder feeling her pussy muscles tighten around his dick squeezing it. He groaned, his dick jerking inside her as he went even faster slamming his dick into her with hard deep thrusts. Kay scratched his skin fighting. He looked at her pretty face as her body stiffened then unaware she released creaming his dick. He let of of the bat giving her one last thrust and filled her pussy with his warm cum. Kay got the bat and hit him harder with it that he shifted. She quickly got up and struck his head even harder then ran out of the room.

His security walked seconds later. They looked at him as he bled from his head lying on the floor.

"The girl?"

He laughed. "She is... Different. She ran off."

"Should we get rid if her?"

"No. She won't get anywhere. Leave her."

He got up and packed his dick in his pants. He laughed putting his hands in his pocket.

"The bitch took my phone. Find her, don't hit her. She is mine to handle."

\*\*\*

Rati jumped from the bed as a phone rang. She frowned staring at Raps's phone. He had forgotten it or maybe left it there intensionally. She wasn't sure anymore.

She looked at the foreign number calling then curiously answered.

"Hello? Raps!"

Rati's heart skipped. "Kay?"



"Where is my boyfriend? So this was your plan? To sell me off and take my man. All this for a man?"

"Kay-"

"I can't believe you! I wanted so much in my life! You took it all from me for a man?! You robbed my life all for a man? Give him his phone!"

"He is not here. I am sorry Kay."

"You are not sorry! Give him his phone you bitch!"

"He is not here."

"So you are sleeping with him? You are sleeping with my man? You gave replaced me?"

"No. I..."

"I am going to come back for you. You are the first one on my list. I am going to kill you. Trust me."

"I am happy you are still alive."

"Rati please give Raps his phone. I am begging you."

Rati hung up then deleted the call. She thoughtfully blocked the number and put the phone down.

Daring

#52

Rati looked at the phone, her heart pounding. She stood there staring at it, there was no way he had just forgotten it. What if it was recording the call? She quickly reached for it and walked with it to the ensuite where she threw it inside the toilet and tried flushing it but it remained inside. She took it out and looked around wondering where she had to hide it. She walked out of the ensuite and kicked it under the bed.

Raps walked in seconds later without knocking. Rati's heart skipped as she looked at him.

"I left my phone."

She swallowed. "I didn't see it."

Raps frowned. "I put it down there."

Rati shook her head. "I didn't see it."

He looked around searching for it then took out another phone from his pocket and called himself. It

started ringing from underneath the bed. He walked to the bed staring at her. Rati's heart pounded so much then she ran towards the door. Raps pulled her back and closed the door with his shoe.

"Where are you going? Take my phone where you put it."

She slowly knelt and took it. She handed it to him shaking visibly. Raps unlocked his phone staring at her. The notification alerting him that the last call recorded had been saved appeared on his screen. He pressed it and played play.

"Hello? Raps!"

Raps's heart skipped. He swallowed and looked at Rati.

Rati responded on the recording, her voice shaky.

"Kay?"

"Where is my boyfriend? So this was your plan? To sell me off and take my man. All this for a man?"

"Kay-"

"I can't believe you! I wanted so much in my life! You

took it all from me for a man?! You robbed my life all for a man? Give him his phone!"

"He is not here. I am sorry Kay."

"You are not sorry! Give him his phone you bitch!"

"He is not here."

"So you are sleeping with him? You are sleeping with my man? You have replaced me?"

"No. I..."

"I am going to come back for you. You are the first one on my list. I am going to kill you. Trust me."

"I am happy you are still alive."

"Rati please give Raps his phone. I am begging you."

The recording stopped playing. Raps looked at Rati who put her hands on her face and burst into tears crying loudly. Raps went to his call log but the call wasn't there anymore.

"Where is the number?"

"I deleted it."

He frowned. "You what?"

"I am sorry. I didn't know. I swear..."

He laughed. "Are you serious?"

She went down on her knees. "I didn't know they would take her out of the country."

"The 5k. Was that payment?"

"Please don't hurt me. I didn't know..."

Raps angrily looked at her now glad he hadn't let down his instinct. He swallowed.

"Who took her?"

"I don't know."

He angrily pulled her up with her hair and put his hands on her throat strangling her.

"Bra Mosco..." She spat out the name. Raps looked in her eyes as she slowly got weak. He let go and shoved her far from him that she fell coughing.

"Where do I find him?"

"He-"

"Try lying to me..." He took out his gun and pointed it at her. Rati raised her hands crying.

"I can take you to him. Don't hurt me. I am sorry."

\*

Rati walked inside Bra Mosco's club with Raps. She took him to the office then knocked and then walked in. Bra Mosco smiled as Rati walked in but his smile slowly disappeared as Raps followed in. He got up staring at Rati.

"Who's this baby?"

Raps closed the door and locked it.

"I am going to kill both of you and bring down this club if you try me. Where is she?"

Bra Mosco frowned. "Who-"

Raps took out gun with a silence and pointed it at Bra Mosco who's heart skipped. He swallowed.

"Where is she?"

"Rati-

"Tell him where you had Kay taken to."

"I don't know."

Raps shot his leg. Bra Mosco groaned slowly falling to the ground. Rati put her hands on her mouth crying.

"I am not going to ask you again."

"I don't know where they took her. They didn't tell me."

"How much did you get?"

"10k."

Raps chuckled pissed. His anger sky rocketing. He looked at both of them.

"Who is they?"

"The people... Yoweee my leg!"

"I said who!"

"I don't know her. Or the rest of the people she works with."

Rap's nose flared as he breathed fire.

"You sold her for 10k?"

Bra Mosco swallowed shaking. He tried to reach for his phone but Raps walked over and kicked him right on his wound. Bra Mosco screamed in pain.

Raps's phone rang. He stepped on Bra Mosco's wound while pointing his gun to Rati wo had her hands up. He picked.

"Hello?"

"I got the number. I just tried calling it but it's no longer going through."

"Where is it from?"

"It's a Russian number."

Raps swallowed. "Ok sharp."

He hung up and made another call.

"Hello?"

"Carter... I am calling in for that favor..."

"Ok."



"I am coming there. It's urgent but I have to deal with something."

"Ok."

Raps hung upside and looked at Bra Mosco.

"Tie his wound. We are going to leave this place with the back door. Are there cameras. Lie to me and I will go for your kids from here."

Bra Mosco quickly shook his head. "No. They long stoped working."

Raps turned to Rati.

"Tie his wound. We are going."

\*

At a farm just outside Gaborone. Raps stepped out of the car then dragged Bra Mosco who had both his ajnds and legs tied. Raps looked at Rati who was also tied then locked her inside the car. He pulled Bra Mosco to the well full of water.

"Can you swim?"

"I am begging-"

"You need for be a good swimmer to survive here."

"Bra yaka tlhe ... Kea go kopa."

Raps sighed. "In your next life... You will make wise decisions."

"I have kids. They depend on me. Kea go kopa. I can help you find her."

Raps fixed his cap. "Don't worry. They won't grow up without a father if they too are not alive."

Bra Mosco tearfully looked a Raps. "They didn't do anything. Kea go kopa."

"They will pay for your sins."

Raps pushed him inside and closed the well then walked back to the car. He looked at Rati.

"I am going to take you to the police station where you are going to confess to your sins."

She started crying. "He threatened me. He was going to kill my family. I had no choice. He said he would

kill everyone of my family one by one till no one was left. I was scared. I didn't mean to."

"You are going to report yourself, am I clear? If you try to do anything funny... I will kill your siblings the your mother and everyone else. I don't bluff."

"You have to believe me... I-"

"Save all that for the police."

Raps started the car and drove off.

\*

At the police station, Rati slowly walked inside shaking. She looked at the officer on the front desk.

"I am here to report myself."

\*\*\*

Motheo followed #FindKay campaign trying to see if

there was any progress but there was nothing yet.  
He swallowed and put the phone down.

Pearl walked in his house and looked at him holding his lunch. Since now she worked from home she always made sure to deliver his breakfast and lunch.

"Sir..."

He sighed. "Thanks."

"You are welcome. I have some documents you need to go through."

"Put them on the table."

She put them down the pulled her pencil skirt down.

"Please eat..."

"Thanks. I will eat."

"Is everything ok?"

He nodded. "Yes. Thanks."

She walked to the kitchen and got him water to wash his hands. Motheo smiled.

"You didn't have to."

"I need you to recover."

He smiled as she washed his hands. He got his plate and started eating. Pearl curiously looked at him.

"The girl you are always posting... Has she been found?"

"No. Not yet."

"Is your sister?"

"No. Someone close to my heart."

"Your ex? She looks young."

Motheo laughed. "She is not that young."

"She is the one you got married while still dating her?"

He nodded. "Yeah. The biggest mistake I have ever made. I think I should put up a price to be won for anyone who finds her."

"How much?"

"P100k. That's enough to get people's attention. I want to putpre flyers of her pictures all over."

Pearl smiled. "You still love her?"

"I don't think I will ever stop. She is the only one."

Pearl nodded then smiled walking out of the house. Motheo reached for his phone and made the price winning post.

\*\*\*

Katlo looked at Motheo's Facebook post breastfeeding her baby then rolled her eyes annoyed. She found herself hoping that she was dead where she was. She scrolled down further on Motheo's profile and it was all Kay. Even his profile picture.

He was so desperate for her, he had always been, she just wondered what was so special about Kay.

Maybe her light skin or that curly hair. Bored she left Motheo's profile then continued scrolling on her Facebook in confinement. She took a deep breath realizing her boyfriend hadn't called her yet. It was almost a week now.

She called him. The phone rang for a while then he finally picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

"Katlo I think we should just wait till your divorce is finalized. I don't want an issue where it looks like I am a homewrecker. Focus on the divorce. We will talk then. I will see the baby then. For now I think it's best if I keep my distance. I hope you understand."

He hung up before she could say anything. She tried calling again but he didn't pick. Tears filled her eyes then she called her lawyer.

"Hello?"

"I want the divorce to be processed sooner. I don't want anything from Motheo anymore. I just want out of that marriage."

\*\*\*

Somewhere in the world, Kay gasped waking up as she got splashed with cold water. She coughing then looked at her hands tied to the ceiling.

She tried to break free but the more she tried to fight, the more the rope tightened on her wrists. Tears burnt her eyes then she finally let it out crying feeling hopeless.

.

.

.



Daring

#53

Raps looked at his tech guy as he furiously worked on his laptop.

"Ok, I managed to track down that number to Moscow Russia."

"Ok. She must be there."

The tech guy nodded. "Yes. But they might find out about the call she made to you. It might not end well for you. What did she say when she called you?"

"I wasn't the one who spoke to her."

"There are dangerous people. When you go there, go well prepared. You might for trying to save her."

"I will see it there. She has so much to live for."

The tech guy nodded. "Cool my guy. Good luck."

Raps nodded then walked out picking a call.

"Yah?"

"She confessed. She is in our custody."

"Ok. I want the story to reach the public. Enough public hate will have her sentenced accordingly."

"Yah, I already spoke to my guy ko The Voice. He is on top of it."

"Thanks. I will sort out your payment."

"Thanks."

Raps dropped the call getting in his car. He looked at his screensaver. She had put her picture as his screensaver just before he left her. It felt just like yesterday when he was with her. He took a deep breath hoping she would keep fighting till he got there. He smiled, baby girl was as stubborn as they came and she could hold down her own... That he knew. She was a go getter.

He put his phone down then drove off.

\*\*\*

Basadi smiled as Kay's friend from university helped her carry her bag inside Kay's house. It was still a mess. He swallowed.

"I have to go."

Basadi smiled. "Thank you my son. For your help. What's your name again?"

"Tshepo."

"Tshepo... Thank you."

"Emma."

Tshepo walked out. Basadi looked around the house holding her tears. She swallowed staring at Kay's picture frame. She picked it, she found herself smiling staring at Kay when she was young. She remembered the day, it had been on Christmas day and Kay had lost her front tooth the previous day. She put the picture down and picked Kay's diary. She opened the first page. She had just written her name only in bold letters. She opened the following page but there was nothing. She opened every other page till the last one. She put the diary down then looked at the other one. She picked it and opened the first

page. She had written something but it was cancelled though she could still make out the words.

'I wish I didn't love her. I wish I could just forget she ever existed. I wish she had taken me to the police instead of keeping me. Sometimes I blame myself but I know it's not my fault. I didn't choose to be born. They both hate me.'

Basadi opened the next page.

'I met someone. He is different. He has this thing with him. I can't explain it. He loves to laugh but he is a bit controlling. I can tell he is no where close to holy whenever I look at him. He is firm and knows what he wants. He is tall, buff and looks like or sounds he kills for a living. He likes showing up at my house at random times. He never communicates when he comes and he likes to call with a private number. I can't really explain the feeling I get when he is around."

Basadi turned the page but she hadn't written anything else. She flipped to the other page.

1. Motheo

2. Bosa

3. Basadi

4. Isaac

Basadi frowned staring at one of the men she once dated before Patrick. They were together since Kay was 7 till she 14.

She looked at two more names beneath that one. She stared at her name for a while wondering what the list was about then put down the book and started cleaning the room.

\*\*\*

In Jail, Rati swallowed staring at the walls. Tears dropped. She wiped them away biting her lower lip trying to think of what was going to happen to her family.

She sniffed wiping away her tears. A woman she was looked at her.

"What did you do?"

Rati raised her head and looked at her silently.

The woman smiled. "I killed someone today."

Rati continued staring.

"I don't regret it. I would do it again if I could. He wanted to force himself on me and I stabbed him. I was walking from work when he came onto me trying to talk to me. I ignored him then he started insulting me and calling me names. I still ignored him and that's when he attacked me. I stay with a knife in my handbag so I stabbed him with it killing him."

Rati swallowed making the woman chuckle sadly.

"What did you do?"

Rati wiped her tears. "I did something bad."

"What?"

Rati told the woman. The woman folded her arms.

"You sold her off? For what? How much did they give you?"

"5k."

The woman chuckled. "You sold off your friend for five thousand?"

Rati started crying.

"I can't believe you sold your friend. It means you were never her friend to begin with. You were jealous of her." The woman shook her head. "Wow!"

Rati cried even more. The woman looked at her then looked at her.

"You were her enemy, poor thing didn't know. I hope you rot in prison. You deserve to die behind bars."

\*\*\*

Later that day, Lerato finished cleaning Moses's house. She went to the kitchen and started cooking taking her time while her kids watched TV. A while later, Boleng walked inside the house with his sister and father. They paused staring at Lerato who was dishing dinner already. Paris frowned.

"What are you doing in my mother's kitchen?"

Lerato looked at them then smiled. "Hi. Dinner is ready."

"My mother's body is still fresh in the grave and already you are inside her house?"

Moses sighed. "Paris! That's Lerato. She is way older than you and you will not disrespect her. She is going to be staying with us from today going forward. You are going to respect her because she is now your mother. Your other siblings will be staying with us too. We are going to be a family."

Lerato smiled. "We are going to be happy."

Boleng angrily looked at his father. "I am not going to stay with you. I am going to stay with uncle Rabi."

"No one is going anywhere! You are all going to stay here in this house. I am done talking!"

Moses walked to his other kids and sat down with them. Paris looked at Lerato who was wearing her mother's dress and flip flops. She walked over to her.

"Take off my mother's clothes!"



Lerato smiled. "These are my clothes now. Your mother is dead. She is not here anymore and that evil woman is never going to come back. This house is mine now and what I say goes. I will wear what I want and do what I want because it's my house."

Paris breathed heavily staring at her.

"Take off my mother's dress!"

Lerato looked at Moses. "Babe, it seems your daughter has a problem here."

Moses turned and looked. "What's going on?"

"She says I am wearing her mother's dress and I should take it off."

"Take off my mother's dress! Now!"

Moses sighed. "Paris, you are making noise. Stop it. Your mother is dead and no dead person owns anything."

Tears burnt Paris's eyes then she walked away with her brother. Lerato smiled and continued dishing. She added something to Moses's food chanting something underneath her breath like she had been

doing the past weeks.

"Come and eat."

\*\*\*

In Moscow, Russia, two ladies in cleaning uniforms walked in. Kay tearfully looked at them tired and worn out. One took out a syringe.

"Please no... Help me..."

They injected her. Tears rolled down Kay's cheeks then she blacked out. They set her free from the chains and cleaned her up. They dressed her up then covered all her bruises with make-up. Two men walked in and carried her out.

They took her out to waiting helicopter taking them to the airport where a plane was waiting.

\*\*\*

At the airport, they carried Kay inside the big plane.  
Minutes later, it took off.

\*\*\*

At SSK airport, Raps got in the plane and sat down.  
He took a deep breath putting on his seatbelt getting  
ready for take off to SA.

.  
. .  
.

Daring

#54

Kay woke up to loud voices. Her eye lids felt so heavy. She tried to move her body but she was too weak to even move a finger though she could hear the voices that spoke in a foreign language. She could barely understand anything. She laid there unable to move, eyes closed wondering whatever she had been injected with was going to wear off.

\*\*\*

Raps jumped in the cab the following day in Moscow, Russia. He handed the driver a piece of paper then he nodded and drove off. Raps leaned back on his seat imagining how their reunion would go. He sighed, getting her was going to be tricky but he was prepared for it.

The cab stopped a while later. He paid and stepped

out of the car. He walked inside the hotel's long building. A while later he walked inside a hotel room. His friend smiled.

"Raps!"

Raps smiled as their shoulder bumped.

"Andrew..."

The white man smiled. "It's good to see you man. But not so happy you are here looking to die."

Raps put down his small bag. "I need to help her."

"You want to play hero in exchange of your life? The guys here don't play."

"I know. That's why I called you."

Andrew smiled then hugged him. "You look good! Yesterday I was going through varsity shit and I came across our pictures in Oxford. I brought them so you see..."

Andrew took out their varsity pictures. Raps laughed, back then when he used to plait cornrow and wear baggy clothes. Andrew stood besides him with glasses looking nerdy as usual. Nothing much had

changed, he still looked the same only he was fit and had tattoos all over. He even had one on his face.

"Wow!"

Andrew laughed. "I told someone I actually went to Oxford and guess what? They laughed at my face and I wondered if I really look like shit!"

Raps laughed. "You do."

Andrew laughed too. "I am happy to see you."

"Show me what you got..."

Andrew got a black bag from the floor and threw it on the bed. He opened it. Raps walked over and looked at the guns inside the bag. He took out the guns smiling.

"Shit!"

Andrew smiled then got another back bag and took out a sniper rifle.

"Save the best for last."

Raps smiled and got it.

"Now this is it..."

"I managed to put a team together for you."

"Thanks man."

Andrew smiled. "If it wasn't for you I would be dead. I got your back. Same way you had mine. The rotary cannon is not here but it will be there. When do you want to attack?"

"Tonight. Who has her?"

"I am going to take you to someone who knows. He's a difficult man to get but I have a plan. It requires bullet proofs."

\*\*\*

Motheo read the article about Kay on Facebook. His heart pounded so much as he read through till the last word. He remembered Rati. Kay's friend who had been after him for a while after he and Kay broke up. At some point she had even offered him sex to comfort him. He hadn't responded to that message but he knew she had been serious.

His door opened and Pearl walked in with dinner. She smiled putting it down wearing a beautiful dress. She looked like she was going out.

"Your dinner."

"Thanks. Where are you going?"

"For dinner with a friend."

"Have fun."

"I saw an article about Kay."

Motheo swallowed. "I just read it."

"It's tough when our own friends sell us off now. I hope she is found."

"Yeah... I hope she is still alive. This girl deserves death penalty!"

"Yah... It's difficult. Anyway, goodnight."

"Bye."

She walked out just as his phone rang. He looked at Katlo calling.

"Hello?"



"I want the divorce processed faster. You can keep your things. I just want to be free of that marriage."

"I am not the one who makes the process to go faster. And I was going to keep my things."

"Can't you talk to your lawyer or something?"

"Katlo, you talk to your lawyer. And stop calling me. You and I have nothing to discuss."

He dropped the call annoyed. He thoughtfully blocked her number. Somehow he was glad they were divorcing, he couldn't even keep up the pretense of their marriage being dead anymore.

\*\*\*

Lerato fixed the bedroom smiling. She couldn't believe she was finally here with him. She looked at Bosa's clothes, the woman really had beautiful clothes. Pity no one from her family's side had come for the funeral but at the same time maybe it was a blessing in disguise because now everything was

hers.

She sat on the bed with her phone then paused wondering if that spoilt brat was cooking. She went to the kitchen and found nothing on the stove. She angrily marched to Paris's room. She opened the door walking in and found Paris painting her feet.

"Why are you not cooking?"

"Because I don't want to."

"Then maybe you should leave this house."

"I am not going anywhere. This is my mother's house. It's in her name. Her will is going to be read tomorrow. You and your boyfriend together with your two bastard kids are leaving this house! Piece of shit!"

Lerato frowned. "You think this house is your mother's?"

"Yes. Daddy signed it over to her before they divorced. It's hers. You better start packing your things and don't think you are taking any of my mother's belongings. Not when I am still alive."

Lerato heard Moses walk in. She walked out and went to him.

"Babe, who's house is this? Paris said you signed it over to Bosa. Tomorrow her will is being read."

"Yes."

"Who did she leave it to?"

"I don't know but if we need to move, we will move to a company house."

Lerato swallowed thinking of leaving the double storey she thought was going to be here.

"Can't you do something about it?"

"No."

The intercom rang. Moses walked out pressing the remote then frowned as the police car drove in.

Three police officers stepped out.

"Morena, we are here for you. We have a few questions to ask you about the death of your late ex wife's daughter who died under your care."

"What do you want me to say? When I woke up she

wasn't breathing. She probably suffocated in her sleep."

"Nyaa morena, you will explain properly at the station. Let's go."

"Do I need to involve my lawyer?"

"If you didn't do anything, why do you need to involve your lawyer."

"Because I am being harassed."

"Mister, let's go. You are wasting time. We are not here to play games with you. Let's go!"

"I will follow in my car."

He unlocked the car and jumped in.

Lerato watched as he drove out behind the police car. Paris watched behind her then smiled getting back in the house so glad she had woken up when she did and took that video.

Rabi called her.

"Paris..."

"They just arrested him."

"Ok. You know what this means right?"

"It means he is going to jail and Lerato leaves my mother's house. I am good with that. Will mama come back now?"

Rabi sighed. "I... I don't want us to have hopes. Maybe she is dead and we are just in denial."

Tears filled Paris's eyes. "Did you dig the grave?"

"We are doing it tonight."

"Then don't say she is dead uncle Rabi. Maybe she is alive and she was just... sad and hurt. I said hurtful words to her. I didn't mean it."

"I am sure she knows that."

"I want her alive. I want mama."

"I will call you tomorrow and tell you. How is your brother?"

"He is fine."

"Ok. I will come by tomorrow."

"Ok."

\*\*\*

At the police station, Moses swallowed watching the video of him suffocating the baby with a pillow, his heart pounding. The detective looked at him.

"Moses, you are under arrest of the murder of Tshepang Simons, you have the right to remain silent. Anything you will say will be used against you in the court if law."

Moses's eyes widened as he breathed heavily.

"Don't even start a stunt here. You are going to rot in prison. You are going to die there."

\*\*\*

Later that night, Raps walked inside the brothel with Andrew. Naked women looked at them trying to seduce them. Andrew smiled with the other grabbing

her butt then nodded at Raps. Raps looked around observing the amount of security around. Andrew walked over to the stage and took a mic from the DJ.

"Everybody.... Listen!" He shouted over the mic as Raps slipped out of the room going to the main switch. He followed the directions Andrew had explained to him then he looked at the main switch with a smile before cutting off everything.

The club immediately went dark as people screamed, gun shots went off making people scream more. Raps put on the night vision glasses and made his way to the man they were looking for moving fast. He heard foot steps and paused taking out the sniper. He pulled the trigger shooting the two men that were coming leaving Kirill defenseless.

"Don't run. I see you and I will blow your brains off."

"You don't know who I am."

Andrew walked over. "We are about to."

.

.

Daring

#55

Andrew opened Kirill's office and pushed him inside. The lights went on, Kirill looked at both men who had masks over their faces. He laughed.

"You have made the biggest mistake ever. You are going to die. You have messed with the wrong one. You don't know me and you will never know me because your life is about to end."

Raps pointed the gun at him knowing if they stayed another second in that office, chances of escaping were so small.

"You don't know me too and I will kill you if you don't give me what I want. I don't bluff and I certainly don't miss. I don't give a fuck about who you are and if you get fucked in the ass.." Raps took out Kay's picture. "Where is she?"

Kirill started laughing. "Getting fucked or dead somewhere."



Raps angrily punched him. Andrew turned as someone outside kicked the door. Kirill smiled then spat saliva on Raps's face.

“Stupid!”

Raps pulled him to the window and smashed his head against the wall shattering them. He pushed almost half his body out ready to let go.

“We are 8 floors up. When you fall, you are going to die.”

Kirill smiled. “You are not getting out of here alive. I am not scared of death... but you are...”

Andrew looked at Raps. “Raps! We have to move! Let him go!”

“Not till he tells me where she is!” Raps pushed him out. Kirill screamed then Raps held his leg staring at him hanging.

“Where is she?!”

Andrew walked over. “Raps... leave him. If you kill him, they will be too much damage. Leave him.”

“The men outside started shooting the door. Raps

pulled Kirill back then fired his gun as the men kicked the door open. Andrew hid behind the table then angled himself and fired too. Raps looked at all the men on the floor. Andrew looked at his arm.

“They shot you. Let’s go. They are coming.”

Raps looked at Kirill who was also hiding then hurried out with Andrew with his hand on his arm. Using the backdoor, they went inside the underground garage where the car was already waiting for them and jumped in. The driver took off immediately. Andrew looked at Raps.

“We will find her. Killing him would cause a lot of havoc.”

“I am not leaving without her.”

Andrew’s phone rang. He quickly took it out and picked. He briefly spoke on the phone then hung up and looked at Raps.

“She wasn’t there. We are going to check every place. If she is here we will find her.”

“Where else could they have taken her?”

“You know how these things are Raps... they sell people and someone somewhere else may have bought her. Finding her is going to be difficult, that’s if you do but I am going to help. I will do everything I can. I got you.”

“Thanks.”

The car stopped at a warehouse. They stepped out and walked out. Andrew looked at Raps.

“Let me make more phone calls to give us helping hands.”

“Thanks.”

Raps walked inside the warehouse. Andrew took out his phone and called someone.

“Have that mess cleaned up and running. I don’t want cops in my club.”

“Ok, we are on top of it. Will you be coming?”

“No. I have to deal with someone. I will be there.”

“Why can’t you just get rid of him?”

“He is an important connection. Clean up my club.

And get someone ready, we need to find someone to blame so he can let it go.”

“Won’t he know?”

“That’s why we’ve got to be smart about it.”

“Cool, I am on it.”

Andrew hung up and joined Raps inside. Raps watched him as he walked over.

“Done?”

“Yes. We are going to find your girl. I am going to help you throughout.”

Raps nodded. “Thanks. For doing this.”

Andrew smiled. “I got you. We will turn the whole Moscow down.”

“I want to go back for that one. He is going to tell me what I need to hear. I think I should go alone so you are not part of it in case something happens.”

“You will die. He is going to up his security. He will definitely have you killed.”

“Not if I try it my way.”

Andrew looked at him. "What way?"

"You will see. I want a bomb. I will take down the whole building if I have to."

"I like your plan."

\*\*\*

Basadi read her bible for a while then finally knelt down while her leg ached. She swallowed closing her eyes. Tears filled her eyes. There was really no need for God to listen to her prayers after she had done. She looked at Kay's picture then started praying.

"Father, I come before you tonight, I am nothing but a sinner. I am ashamed to be here crying onto you for I am a sinner but Lord I still bring Kayla into your hands. Father protect her wherever she may be. I cover her with the blood of Jesus. May you strengthen her in this fight and lead her through. May you save her Father and guide her. Have mercy

on her, she has been through so much father release her from the bondage of torture and pain. Set her free Father and let her be happy. Lord I surrender everything unto you, I let it all unto you. Take control God, take control and be within us. Forgive our sins and redeem us. Touch our hearts and souls, cleanse us and let us be new people. Ffather don't forget her as you remember others. I speak your grace upon Kay's life Father. I speak freedom in her life. I speak success. Father I may not be there to watch her become the woman she is destined to be but may she reach that stage. May she a force to be reckoned with. In the might name of Jesus I pray... amen."

She opened her legs and slowly got up and sat down while her leg ached so much she couldn't even touch it. The doctor had said it was cancer and that it needed to be cut off. She still hadn't the news sink. Without her leg, how was she going to make a living? She blinked away her tears and closed her eyes trying to deal with the pain.

\*\*\*

Lerato sat in the bedroom, Moses wasn't back yet and she wondered if he had been arrested. She tried calling him again but the phone wasn't going through. She settled for a message.

Lerato: Hey babe, how far are you?

She sent the message and laid on her bed for a while staring at the ceiling and the more she sat there, the more she got even more worried.

\*\*\*

Katlo called her boyfriend with another number. The phone rang for a while then he finally picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe! I know the divorce is making you impatient but I swear the time I am out of confinement, it will be done."

“We will talk there. Why are you calling me with a new number.”

“I got another one for you.”

“We will talk after your divorce Katlo. For now I don’t want to be associated with a married men. I don’t want drama.”

“I miss you.”

“I miss you too.”

“Can you please send me some wipers.”

“I don’t have money. “

“It’s for the wipers.”

“Ee, I don’t have money.”

“Kana the baby’s things are running out.”

“But how sure are you that he is not your husband’s?”

“What are you saving?”

“We need to be sure before I waste my money over a child I have not seen before.”

“Are you serious right now?”



“Yes. I think we need to do DNA tests then the rest will come. Till then, I am not going to buy anything.”

\*\*\*

In Botswana that same evening, at the grave yard, Rabi watched as six men dug out the grave. He swallowed looking at the time then looked back at the grave which was surrounded with a lot more graves. It gave him the chills. The men approached the coffin and looked at Rabi.

“Should we open?”

“Yes.”

Rabi lighted his torch as they opened, his heart pounding.

.

.

.

Daring

#56

Kay slowly opened her eyes. Her eyes scanned where she was and it wasn't where she had been before. This time around she was in a room with white painted walls, she looked at herself. She was lying naked on the bed, another girl besides her. She swallowed and sat upright though she still felt tired and drowsy. She looked around the room trying to figure out where she was. Now as she sat upright, she noticed her wrist was chained to the other girl's wrist.

Kay swallowed looking around. She got off bed the bed pulling the girl too slightly that she woke up. Kay picked the side lamp ready to smash her head with it. The girl frowned blinking a couple of times. She looked around.

"Where am I?"

Kay stared at her. "Who are you?"

Tears filled the girl's eyes. She was beautiful, even in her miserable state. Her hair was jet black and curly. "My name is Alizah. They took me, I was in Japan for school."

"I am sorry. My name is... Lala. They took me from Botswana and went with me to Russia."

Alizah stepped down the bed then put her hand between her legs. Tears rolled down her cheeks. Kay touched her vagina too and felt the wet slickness.

"They raped us. They have been doing this to me every night."

"Where are we?"

"I think Mexico."

"So they leave you alone-"

Kay paused hearing voices. Alizah swallowed. "They are coming."

"We need to go."

"They will kill us. They once shot me."

"Me too but I'd rather die fighting than be made a

prostitute.”

“They will always find us before we get far Lala. This is not a game. It’s our lives. They will kill us. I have seen them kill people. I don’t want to be on the receiving end.”

“So you would rather getting rapped and used for the rest of your life?”

“Get back on the bed. Play dead. Don’t move till whoever it is done.”

They got back on the bed and lay still, eyes closed. The door opened and a man walked in. Kay slightly opened her eyes and looked at him. He was alone. Her heart started pounding as he unzipped his pants and took out his dick. Tears burnt her eyes. Lying there motionless felt like she had given up. Given up on her life. Given up on her dreams. She wanted more than be a prostitute for the rest of her life.

Maybe she just wasn’t destined for it but she wanted it. He opened her legs getting between them then ran his dick up and down her slit before pushing in. Kay lay still as he started fucking her breathing

heavily. He leaned over and kissed her lips.

Kay bit his lips so hard. He yelped pulling back.

“Bitch!”

Kay reached for the lamp she had placed on the bed and smashed his head with it. Alizah opened her eyes and stared at Kay, her own heart pounding. He got off her, Kay grabbed his balls and squeezed so hard pulling them. He screamed, Azilah took a pillow and pressed it on his face.

He tried to push her off but Kay pulled his balls so much making him shriek with pain. Azilah pressed harder with the pillow using all her power till he wasn't fighting anymore. The two girls looked at each other. Kay looked at then gun on the floor, she went down pulling Azilah and picked it up then shot his chest. Azilah put her hand on her mouth concealing her scream.

Kay turned to the chain bounding their hands together.

“We have to leave.”

“They will find-“

Kay smacked her face with the gun. “We are going and we are going now!”

Azilah nodded shaking. “Ok.”

Kay looked at the men then picked the sheets which were on the floor.

“Let’s put these on.”

\*\*\*

A while later the two girls walked out looking down, the white sheets they had draped their bodies with also covered their hands making it look like they were holding hands. They looked around and got in the elevator. It whisked them down. The doors opened and they walked inside the club.

Kay swallowed realizing what this was. She looked around walking. Alizah whispered.

“We need to move fast...”

“Ok.”

They went for the door, Alizah looked at the bouncer by the door then winked at him as they walked out.

“Why did you wink at him?”

“So it doesn’t look like we are escaping. We look like regulars.”

They walked quickly, Kay looked back and saw two men in suites coming behind them. She looked ahead.

“They are coming. When we turn there, we run.”

Alizah swallowed. “They will find us and kill us.”

“Then we have to run.”

The girls took the next turn and started running in the darkness. They ran so fast, Kay turned and saw the men running behind them. She grabbed Alizah’s hand and turned with her at the next turn. She looked at the dustbins right by the corner.

“Let’s get in. Now!”

They jumped inside and covered themselves with

more rubbish. Kay's heart pounded so much as they heard the footsteps approaching. They held hands tightly listening as the men spoke then ran off. They sat still inside for a little while more and finally got out. They ran to the opposite direction.

"They were saying they need to get us because the boss is angry. I think the man we killed is just not a man."

"He is not."

They ran for a while looking around.

"I need a phone."

Alizah looked at Kay. "Who do you want to call?"

"My boyfriend. He... he will help."

"They are watching us. We need to hide. They have their eyes everywhere. They will kill us. You can't go anywhere. They will know. They are dangerous men. They already know who you are and where you come from. Your parents and your family. They will go after them."

Kay swallowed. "Where is your family?"



“I don’t have. They died in a Tsunami.”

“I don’t have too. We have nothing to lose.”

They walked towards a motel down the street to a restaurant. Kay looked at the taxi parked beside the restaurant, a man was seated alone. Kay carefully looked at him then opened the back door taking her gun. The driver quickly raised his hands as Kay pointed the gun at him.

“Shhh...”

The girls got in. “Drive.”

“I-“

“I said drive.”

He started the car and drove off. Kay took out his phone from his pocket still pointing the gun at him. Kay pressed his phone then pressed Raps’s number and pressed call. The driver looked at her as she got distracted then he hit her with his elbow making her drop the gun. Alizah put her hand on his neck from behind his sit letting the chain tying her to Kay choke him. Kay pulled too, he lost control trying to pull the

chain but the girls pulled harder as the car went out of road and hit another one which was parked.

Alizah looked at Kay.

"I think he is dead. Lets go."

Kay picked then gun and started searching for the phone.

"I am looking for the phone."

"Let's go. People are going to come."

They quickly stepped out and ran. They stopped a while later and got in a unfinished building. They sat down exhausted.

Alizah laughed tearfully. "We are stuck here... we... don't have passports or anything."

Kay laughed. "They must be looking for us."

"They are. And they will kill us. We killed the wrong person."

Kay sighed closing her eyes exhausted.

"Where are you from?"

"Jamaica. You?"

"Botswana."

Alizah leaned against the wall. She frowned staring at Kay's left wrist. She looked at hers too noticing the metal bracelet on her wrists.

"Lala... What's that on your wrist?"

"What?"

"That." She pointed. Kay looked at her wrist, the light from outside enabling her to see. She looked at the metal band then tried taking it off but it wouldn't budge, rather it started squeezing her wrist even tighter.

She swallowed. "We need to go to the police."

"They know the police." Alizah put her hands on her face, tears burning her eyes. "They know where we are."

Kay looked at her wrist.

"We will keep moving then."

"I don't want to live on the run. I'd rather be dead."

"Well I will die running. I am not going to be turned

into a prostitute. I have been through so much, I will not give up. Not now." Her lips trembled. "I will die running."

Alizah stared at her. "Ok. So where to from here?"

"We need to separate."

Kay took out then gun and moved away from Alizah then shit the chain. Kay smiled.

"Much better. Now I need a phone. Raps can help. He will help."

\*\*\*

Raps put on his bullet proof jacket and put a blazer on top. He packed his bomb in the bag then took his gun. Andrew walked over.

"Are you sure you want to go alone?"

Raps nodded. "Let me do this my way."

"These guys will kill you. The are dangerous."

"That's why I need to be smart about it. And that's why you are staying behind. I don't want you to be part of this."

Andrew swallowed then watched as he stepped out of the car late that evening. Andrew took out his phone and called someone.

"He is coming in. Take care of him for me."

"Yes boss."

He hung up and drove off.

.

.

.

Daring

#57

Raps walked inside the building. His phone rang as he approached the entrance.

"Yah?"

"I did a background check on that club and the owner is Andréé but he doesn't run it. He is a silent owner."

Raps swallowed. "Themonna Moriski, I hope your information is accurate."

"You know me. Full name ke Andréé Matrino. Some white dude, English but has Russian citizen. That club is suspected to be a hell hole but the police can't catch him. Gape mothaka yo golebega a le dangerous waitse. Just be careful."

"Thanks."

"Sure."

Raps hung up then laughed turning. He could have

never suspected it. He smiled alone shaking his head. Who knew it was going to be this easy? He called Andrew walking down the road.

"Raps!"

"Come back for me. I think I need your help."

"I am on my way. I got you."

"I know. I'm grateful."

He hung up then waited. Minutes later Andrew drove over. Raps jumped in the car and looked at him.

"I think we need to think of a better way to get in the building. You were right about them increasing their security. I think we should strike tomorrow."

"Ok."

Andrew drove to the hotel then they walked to the room he had checked Raps in.

"I will be here tomorrow morning. We will plan this carefully."

Raps smiled then turned putting down the bomb. He turned back to Andrew throwing a punch. Andrew

staggered back, Raps immediately took out his gun and pointed it at him.

"I should have known you haven't changed one bit."

Andrew took out his and pointed it at Raps. "Maybe."

"Where is she?"

"Look, I am trying to protect you here." Andrew put the gun down. "Honestly, here they will kill you. It's not a game. I did all this to protect you. I don't want to watch you die man. These men... They will end you. I lied. For you. To protect you. If I knew where your girl was, I would have long taken you to her."

"So you rather sold me a lie?"

"I am protecting you!"

"I think you know where she is. Matter of fact, you know where she is. You are going to tell me where she is."

"Raps... Come on. You and I come from way back."

"If you don't tell me... I am going to fuck you over. I don't bluff."



"Look man-"

"Where is she?"

Andrew sighed then raised his gun. Raps pulled the trigger and shot his thigh.

"I am going to kill you. Where is she?"

Andrew grunted in pain falling. Raps took a deep breath.

"Where is she?"

"I don't know-"

"I know you know. Where is she?"

"Look... If I knew I would have long told you. You know that man. Why would I put you through all this?" Andrew slowly reached for his gun then pulled the trigger just as Raps shot him too. This time on his head. Raps took off his jacket then his bullet proof vest and threw it angrily against the wall.

"Fuck!"

He put his hands on his face disappointed.

\*\*\*

Kay looked at her wrist, she couldn't seem to be able to sleep. It felt like they were letting her run just so they can catch her again. Tears burnt her eyes but she wasn't going to cry. This wasn't the time to cry. She looked at Alizah then slowly got up, the gun in her hand. She took a deep breath and started to walk away. Alizah slowly woke up and looked at Kay.

"We are going?"

Kay turned to her. "You don't have to come. If they find us they are going to kill us."

Alizah stood up and walked over to her. "I am coming with."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

"Ok. We need to find a way to remove this but for the mean time, staying in one place is not a option. We have to find a phone."

"Ok."

Alizah held Kay's hand then they walked out of the empty building.

They walked down the roads, Kay noticed three ladies walking together laughing. She looked at Alizah.

"We need clothes."

Alizah frowned watching her walk over, the gun already out.

"Move and you are dead. Undress "

The ladies looked at her. Kay shot the air.

"Undress!"

Alizah watched as they quickly took off their clothes. Kay looked at Alizah signaling her to take the clothes. Alizah quickly picked the clothes.

"A phone too."

They all threw their phones on the ground. Alizah picked them. Kay turned and walked with Alizah. She quickly took the phone and dialed Rap's number. It beeped once hanging up. Kay swallowed and tried again. It went through. Her heart sipped as it rang.

"Hello?"

A male voice answered though she was sure it wasn't Raps. "Hi.. uh please let me speak to Raps."

"Who's this?"

Tears filled Kay's eyes as she staggered back. "Uh... Kay. Kay. Let me speak to him."

"Hold on. Let me connect you. Where are you?"

"I don't know. I think Mexico. I don't know."

"I am tracking that number. My name is Moriski. Hold on."

Kay held the phone shaking. She heard his voice on the other end.

"Moriski..."

"Kay... Speak to him."

\*\*\*

Raps's heart skipped.

"Babe .."

Her voice shook as she spoke. "Hey... Miss me?"

Raps's knees weakened then he slowly sat down.

"I think it's the other way round."

She laughed tearfully. "I miss you so much. Why are you with Rati? Are you sleeping with her?"

He laughed. "No. I swear. No. She... She is in prison. I saved her for you."

She started crying. "Thanks."

"Where are you?"

"I am not sure. I think Mexico."

"Ok. I will come there."

"Ok. I will wait for you. I will wait."

"Are you ok?"

She sniffed. "Yes. I am just scared but I ran off and... I think they are tracking me. I have something on my wrist."

"Ok. Don't stay in one place."

"When are you coming?"

"I am getting the next flight there."

"Hurry. I want to go home. I am so tired."

"I am coming. I promise."

"I will wait. I miss you so much. I knew you would come."

"I am in Russia. I thought I would find you here."

"They moved me."

"Yeah. Where are you right now? Do you have money?"

"No. I killed someone and ran off. I am with a girl. Her name is Azilah. She was also kidnapped."

"Oh. Be careful. You can't trust anyone there. You don't know what's going on. Be vigilant and smart."

"Ok. I wish I can remove the bracelet but it gets tighter if I try."

"Leave it. It is set to do that. Make sure that phone stays on so I can track you with it."

"Ok. I will keep it."

"Kay..."

"Rra..."

He smiled. "I love you."

She laughed sniffing. "My pussy game that good?"

Raps clicked his tongue smiling. "Wa swaba wareng naare?"

"I love you too."

"I am sorry I wasn't there."

"It's ok. I should have known Rati was a snake to begin with."

"You wouldn't have known babe."

"She tried to get met sleep with one of her old men some time back. I cut her off then she came to apologize. That's when she came with her people."

"She is in jail. I am waiting for her to be sentenced. I will have her kept ready for you in prison."

"Where is mama?"

"Uh she came. She is staying in your house."

"Ok." Kay sighed. "I am so happy that I am talking to you."

"Me too. Keep the phone on at all times."

"Ok."

"When you come back, we will move. To a safer place."

She giggled. "Ok."

Raps took out the bomb and timed it the walked out with his bag.

She started speaking more softly and relaxed now.

"Maybe we can stay in-"

The call dropped. Raps frowned.

"Babe! Moriski!"

"Eish, the call cut."

"Where is she?"

"Mexico. She is right. Let me send you her location."

"Thanks."



"Sure."

Raps got in a cab at the hotel. It took off, seconds later, the hotel exploded.

\*\*\*

Kay tried calling Raps back. The phone started ringing. She swallowed staring at the unknown caller. She stared at it till it stopped ringing.

Alizah looked at her. "What now?"

"He is coming."

The phone vibrated. She looked at the screen noticing it was a message.

'if I were you, I would answer if you still want your Raps alive.'

Kay's heart skipped as the phone started ringing again. She looked at it shaking. Alizah picked putting it on loud speaker.

"You are smart but not smart enough little girl. You are going to come back or else he dies. You choose."

Kay swallowed. Alizah stared at Kay.

"You have 24hrs to come back or else you will bury him.\*

The call dropped. Kay's throat dried up as she held the phone with her shaking hand.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Rabi walked inside his house that same night, exhausted. He swallowed. Tears burnt his eyes. He put his hands over his face. His phone started ringing, he looked at his niece calling wondering why he had planted the seed of her mother still being alive in her head. He let it ring till it stopped then he switched it off. Do a while, he too had hope.

He swallowed a lump on his throat, maybe it had to take him seeing her decomposing body to actually believe.

.

Daring

#58

Kay looked at the phone, her heart pounding. She looked at Azilah.

"We need to move."

"What if they kill him?"

Kay looked at Azilah. She tried Raps again but it wasn't going through. She threw away the phone in a bin.

"I will get another one. Let's move."

Kay took off the sheet and put on the clothes they had stolen. She swallowed walking, tears burning her eyes. Going back wasn't an option. She slid the gun in the waistband and fixed the dress top walking. A tear rolled down her cheek, she wiped it away walking.

"They won't do anything to him. He is... They won't do anything. He is smart. He is..." She took a deep breath then smiled.

"He knows and he is careful. He is fast. They won't do anything to him. They are just trying to get to me. They found a weakness but... He .. you should never underestimate him."

Azilah smiled. "You love him?"

Kay looked down. "He... He makes me feel what I have never felt. With him it's different. Sometimes I think it's more than just love. It's... I just... I can't explain it but... I more than just love him. He is not your typical guy."

She turned and started walking thinking about him. "With him... You just never know but he... He is.."

Azilah smiled. "I wish one day I can experience that kind of love."

Kay smiled. "You will. He is coming. He will save us."

"Ok."

Kay looked around then looked at her wrist as they walked. She sighed.

"We need to keep moving. Maybe we can get get a bus or a train but we need to keep moving. That way,

we are not in one place."

"Ok."

They walked over to a lady and asked her where they could get a bus or train. She directed them. Kay smiled.

"Thank you."

They walked away. Azilah sighed.

"We can use this."

Kay turned and looked at purse she was holding.

"Where did you get that?"

"From her."

Kay frowned. "Pick pocket?"

Azilah smiled. "I call it taking without asking."

"That's stealing."

"Do you call what you have been doing murder or self defense?"

Kay smiled. "Is that enough to get us to the train station?"

"I don't know but it's enough."

Azilah flagged down a cab. They jumped in.

"Train station."

They got inside and sat down. Kay looked out the window as the cab moved. She swallowed leaning back. She thought of that threat but brushed it off. This was Raps they were talking about. He was on top of it.

She looked out the window watching the streets lights. A while later they stepped out. Azilah paid then they walked down to the subway where they waited for the first train which would pass in two hours.

\*\*\*

Raps walked inside a motel's room booking a flight to Washington DC together with the connecting flight to Mexico. He sat on the bed dialing Moriski while switching on the TV. He looked at the news

staring at the hotel now in flames. A number of people were dead. He switched it off.

"Raps..."

"Did you try calling her again?"

"Yes but the phone is now off. And one more thing... Someone was listening in on the call."

"Fuck!"

"It seems these guys are everywhere watching from every angle."

"Shit... I wish I could fky."

Moriski chuckled. "Don't we all?"

"We will talk. If she calls while I'm flying, tell her I am coming."

"Ok. Be careful."

"Thanks."

\*\*\*

The following morning, Lerato slowly woke up from the couch where she had slept. She got up and frowned staring at Paris who was staring at her.

"What?"

"You need to leave. This house is not your house."

Lerato looked at her. "You-"

Paris picked the pot of hot oil. "I will burn you with this. Leave my mother's house!"

Lerato looked at her kids who were standing with their bags.

"Out!"

Lerato smiled. "Your father is going to come back and you-"

"He is going to rot in jail for murder. He is not coming back. You are leaving right this minute!"

"You are going to remain with nothing but your mother's house!"

"My mother is a smart woman. She had houses which cash money every month end. We will never



suffer."

"You are going to regret this!"

"Out!"

Lerato angrily walked out with her kids. Paris watched as she walked out through the gate trying to call her father. She closed the gate once they were out then called her uncle. The phone went through. She smiled.

"Is she alive?"

"I am coming there."

Paris smiled. "Ok. Lerato is gone."

"Good. I will see you in a while."

"Ok."

Paris hung up and smiled excitedly. She knew her mother was alive. If she wasn't, she would have been sad. She found herself singing happily while cleaning. Her mother had to find the house clean.

\*\*\*

Lerato made a call to the Malawian traditional doctor.

"Hello?"

"Daughter..."

"I have a problem. The man I was seeing, he just got arrested for murder and now the house I was staying in has been taken. I want everything that he owns. I want him to sign it over to me."

"That's possible. You know what you have to do."

"Ok. I also want his kids to suffer especially the girl. I want her to go crazy and walk around naked. Her life should never amount to anything. She should suffer for the rest of her life."

"Bring her panty. I will fix her."

"Just her panty?"

"Yes. Just her panty."

"Ok. Thank you."

"You are welcome my daughter."

Lerato hung up walking to the conbis with her children holding their bags.

\*\*\*

Rabi drove headed to Bosa's house still not sure how he was going to break the news to his niece. His phone rang. He looked at the Raba calling.

"Yeah?"

"Moses just called. He said he is prison."

"Yes. For murder."

"Do you blame him? You impregnated his wife?"

"So you support my daughter dying?"

"No but you brought this on yourself. How could you sleep with your brother's wife? You are not to be trusted. Why need enemies when you have a brother that can destroy your family? I will never trust you again!"

"And I don't give a fuck whether you trust me or not."

You can go and lick ass all you want."

"I can't believe you take pride-"

Rabi hung up and took a deep breath still driving. He parked the car a while later and sat still inside constructing his explanation. He finally stepped out of the car and walked inside the house. Paris smiled as he walked in.

"Is she alive?"

"Where is your brother?"

"He went to the gym early morning and-"

Rabi's phone rang. Paris stopped talking as her uncle answered his ringing phone.

"Hello?"

"So this is what you wanted?"

Rabi walked to the kitchen. "You killed my daughter and you deserve to rot in jail."

"After breaking my family, you resort to-"

"Don't fuck with me! You destroyed your family all alone. I am not part of it. If you loved her then all of

this would have never happened. Don't you dare blame me for your fuck ups! You should thank me! If it wasn't for me, she would have long left!"

"You son of a-

"You are going to rot in jail. Believe me you! You are going to die there."

"But you will never get your daughter back!"

"You are crazy."

Rabi hung up. Paris walked in the kitchen.

"Is she alive?"

He swallowed turning to her. "Remember when I said we should keep open to anything being true?"

Paris nodded. "Yes. She is alive right?"

"No. She is really dead. I am sorry."

"But..."

"I know. I am sorry. It's all my fault. I should have never given you hope. I think we should all accept she is gone. Of course it's painful but that's reality."

Teas rolled down her cheeks. "But... But..."

Rai hugged her. She broke down crying. He could understand her pain, that's exactly how he had felt. He held her tightly.

"She loved you. She knew you didn't mean all the hurtful words you may have said. She understands."

"I just want to apologize."

"She long forgave you. Don't beat yourself up too much." He cupped her face. "Hey... Listen. You've got me. You've got uncle Rabi. We are here with you."

"But you are never there. We are all alone now."

"I am not going anywhere. Trust me."

Tears rolled down Paris's eyes as she looked at him.

"Your job-"

"I am not leaving you guys. I promise. I will be here with you. No one will take you away from me."

She pressed her lips together but the pain she felt was too much, she wished she hadn't hurt her mother so much.

Rabi wiped away her tears with her thumb. "Paris.... Listen to me... It's going to be ok... It's going to be alright and-"

She leaned over and kissed him as she spoke cutting him mid sentence. Rabi froze as her lips touched his. She stood on her toes kissing him. He moved back, frozen and taken aback. Paris swallowed realizing what she had done. The confusion on his face made her relax a bit, he didn't look angry like she had always imagined would happen. She kissed him again, this time touching his pants while her heart pounded.

\*\*\*

At the airport, Raps looked around as he walked inside the airport, something told him something was off. He moved faster processing his things then went to the boarding gate.

\*\*\*

Two buildings away, a man whistled setting up his sniper then looked through it's lens. He located Raps immediately, the description he had been given matching. He took out his phone and called someone.

"I've got him. Should I shoot?"

"Yes."

He dropped the call and looked through the lens of the gun, his finger ready to pull the trigger.

.

.

.



Daring

#59

The man looked at Raps ready to take a clean shot, a lady stood in front of him blocking him. The man looked through the lenses waiting for her to move.

\*\*\*

Raps looked around, a man walked over to him.

"Uh sorry, can I ask?"

Raps looked around then turned to the man as he stood in front of him.

"I just arrived from-"

He widened his eyes as a bullet hit him. Raps quickly went down as the man fell down. People screamed resulting in chaos. He looked around and moved away quickly. He had suspected something like this would happen though he couldn't understand what exactly

they wanted from Kay that they were doing all this to get her. Raps smiled at an old lady then hugged her looking around. He quickly let go.

\*\*\*

The man with the sniper frowned as he shot against missing.

"Fuck!"

He looked through the lens annoyed as he tried to locate him again but he couldn't locate him anymore. His phone rang. He reached for it frustrated.

"Yah?"

"Got him?"

"No. He slipped away."

"Fuck!"

"I think he got in the plane."

"Ok. It's fine. You can. Leave him."

He dropped the call and looked again but all he could see now was chaos. He searched for him then smiled locating him.

"Surprise surprise!"

He smiled pulling the trigger.

\*\*\*

Raps sat in the plane now wearing a suit. He sighed putting on his seatbelt wondering if the guy who's suit he was wearing was ok. The plane took off. He sighed with relief.

\*\*\*

Rabi stepped back staring at his niece unsure of what to even say. He quickly turned and walked away. He jumped in his car and drove away in disbelief. He put his hand on his chest and felt his

pounding heart as he drove. His phone rang.

"Yah?"

"O kae nemonna? Re dira braai ka kwano."

Rabi swallowed listening to his friend then shook his head. "I think my niece just kissed me."

"What?"

"I think she kissed me. She kissed me and touched my dick."

"She what?"

"I am telling you. She kissed me. Twice. It feels unreal but she did. She kissed me and placed her hand right on my dick."

The friend laughed. "Wareng naare? Your brother's daughter?"

"Yes! My brother's daughter!"

"Yah no go fucken waitse."

"I can't believe this.."

"What did she say?"

"I just left. She is like my child. My daughter."

"It's tricky. How old is she?"

"She is 18. She is about to start her form 5 exams."

"Wow..."

"I still can't believe this. She was crying for her late mother next thing..."

"Maybe it was just emotions. I am sure she is not thinking straight."

"She kissed me twice. She knew exactly what she was doing. Bosa must be turning in her grave."

"I don't know what to tell you laitaka."

"We will talk. I am going to my house. My head is about to burst."

"Sure laitaka."

Rabi hung up and shook his head in disbelief driving.

\*\*\*

Paris paced up and down, her heart pounding. She put her hands on her face wondering why she had done that. She stared at her phone, maybe she had to call to apologize but she was too embarrassed to. She went to her bedroom and sat on the bed where her books were.

\*\*\*

Rati looked at her mother who had come to see her, tears filling her eyes.

"Mama..."

"You sold your friend?"

Rati swallowed. "Mama..."

"The whole Botswana hates you. They want you to dead. How could you do that to your friend?"

Rati looked down as a tear rolled down her cheek.

"I am embarrassed to even call you my daughter! You are a disgrace Oratile!"

"I am sorry."

"I don't have money to get you a lawyer. Maybe you should use the money you got when you sold off your friend."

Rati swallowed. "Mama-"

Her mother stood up. "I am not going to stress myself with you. Find means to save yourself because I am not going to do anything. I am going to focus on my wedding."

"You are still marrying him? Even after what happened?"

"Your aunt is taking your siblings. Wena you are no longer an issue because you are going to rot in this place for your evil heart."

The mother turned and walked away. Rati put her hands on her face crying.

She went back to her cell and sat silently. One of the ladies there smiled walking over and sat besides her.

"Hi..." She put her hand on Rati's thigh. Rati looked at her uncomfortably.

"Hi..."

"I'm Yaya, you are?"

"Rati."

Yaya smiled. Rati swallowed wishing she'd just remove her hand from her thigh but rather she pushed it further up. Rati shifted uncomfortably. Yaya smiled then turned to the other ladies. They looked more like men, the way they walked or even just the way they were standing.

Yaya smiled turning back to her. "You are beautiful."

"Thank you."

Her hand got even closer to her pussy, Rati touched her wrist stopping her while visibly shaking. Yaya smiled at her fear. Poor thing was even shaking.

"How did a beautiful thing like you end up here?"

Tears filled her eyes. Yaya stared at her for a little while more then pulled Rati's hand off and touched her pussy. She smiled as Rati's tears slowly rolled down her cheeks. Rati tried to pull her hand off her but Yaya smacked her face making her bite her tongue



mistakenly.

"Don't touch me. You are mine. This place is mine and I will do as I please with everyone." She touched her breast and squeezed them. "Do you understand me?"

Rati looked at her shaking, even if she could try to fight her, Yaya had a big body. More tears rolled down Rati's tears as she looked at everyone lady in that cell realizing that this was about to be her new reality.

\*\*\*

Kay sat in the moving train, a cap in her head. She looked at Azilah who was now sleeping. She turned and looked outside the window thinking. They had more money now thanks to Azilah's pick pocketing skills. She leaned back and stared at her wrist, they were watching her and she wondered if to them it was all a game. It felt like one. Letting her run to just catch her at the end and take her back. Something

told her wherever she would go, they would find her if she had it on her wrist.

She took a deep breath, Raps would take care of it. She found herself smiling. She would keep running till he got here. She could almost smell her freedom. She would find a phone and call at night.

Maybe he was right about them moving. She thought of places they could move to. Somewhere safe and nice. Maybe for the meantime she would do online schooling. It would be safer that way.

Alizah slowly woke up stretching. Kay looked at her, the panic in her eyes that reflected for a moment before she recalled where she was. Kay understood it perfectly. That's how she felt whenever she woke up.

"Hi..."

Kay smiled. "Hi."

"Wow... I am hungry."

Kay looked at her. "We will get something when get off then find a bus to somewhere else."

Alizah nodded. "Ok."

Kay looked out through the window. "When did your parents pass?"

Azilah sighed. "When I was 10. I was raised by my grandmother. She passed on a day before I left for school."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok."

"So you don't have aunties and uncles?"

"I do but he is in jail. He took care of my grandmother and I but the people he worked with set him up and got him arrested."

"I am sorry."

Alizah looked down. "It's ok. I was going to get him out once I started working."

"You will get him out."

"You are so brave. Aren't you scared?"

Kay laughed. "If I wasn't scared, I would be running."

Alizah smiled. "You are courageous and... What's that other word?"

"What?"

"Daring. You are so daring."

Kay smiled then shrugged. "I don't want to die a slave. Not that way."

Alizah smiled. "I am glad I met you."

\*

A couple of hours later, they got off the train and bought some tacos from the side of the road. Kay looked around eating. She finished her taco in a minute then wiped her hands and led Azilah to a sign of toilets. They got inside. Kay opened the tap by the sink and drank water before washing her face. Azilah did the same.

Kay sniffed her underarm and frowned. Smelling good wasn't an urgent matter. She looked at the metal bracelet and put it under water to see what

would happen. She sighed seeing nothing happening. Two girls walked in the bathrooms. Azilah watched as Kay watched them through the mirror. They laughed chatting and got inside the cubicles. Kay took off her cap and looked at her face. She put the cap back on and tucked her hair inside.

"Let's go."

A man walked in just as they headed out. Kay quickly took out her gun pulling the trigger and shot him. She quickly ran over to him and pulled the gun he had and shoved it in her waistband before hurrying out with Azilah.

"They are here, we need to get in a bus."

"Ok."

They ran across the road approaching a man selling more tacos.

"Hi, where can we get a bus?"

He looked at them. "A bus to where?"

Kay looked around trying to think. "Mexico city."

The old man slowly directed them while Kay looked

around. She saw two men crossing the road coming towards them. She grabbed Azilah's hand running. Kay opened a car door and jumped inside a car that was parked beside the road, the driver talking on the phone.

"Please take us to the bus station." She handed him money. "Please...."

Azilah turned and looked at the men approaching. Kay took out her gun and pointed it at the man.

"DRIVE!"

His heart skipped, he quickly started the car and took off. Kay turned and looked at the two men just watching. She turned to the elderly man and swallowed.

"I am sorry. There are people trying to kills us. I am sorry."

"Don't kill me. I have kids."

.

.

.

Daring

#60

Kay shook her head. "No. I won't. Just drop us at the bus station."

"Ok."

She took a deep breath of relief then put the gun away.

\*

At the bus station, Kay stepped out with Azilah and quickly got in the bus as it started to move. They paid cash then sat down.

\*\*\*

Later that day, Rabi parked his car at Bosa's house then stepped out of his car. He walked inside the house. Paris looked at him together with Boleng.

Boleng smiled then stood up and hugged him.

"What's up man?"

"You are staying with us now?"

"Yes but not here. We are moving to my house. We are going to put this house out for rent and when you two finish varsity, you will take over."

Paris looked down unable to face him. Rabi sighed.

"Go and start packing your things. We are going now."

"Ok."

Boleng rushed to his room. Rabi looked at Paris.

"You too. Go and pack."

Paris slowly got up and went to her room. Rabi put his hands on his face knowing he had to address what had happened in the morning. He took a deep breath and went to her room then knocked.



"It's open."

He opened the door walking in. Paris looked at him, a towel wrapped around her body. She took so much after her mother. Rabi took a deep breath trying not to notice that her towel was too short and exposed her thighs and hips.

"What happened in the morning will never happen again. I don't know what got into you but I am like your father. You..." He took a deep breath as she knelt looking for something underneath her bed, her towel rising exposing her but cheeks and closed pussy. He quickly turned coughing chocking on his own saliva.

He closed his eyes praying silently. He turned to her. She dropped the towel and put on her panty. Rabi quickly walked out. He sat down and swallowed wondering how he was going to deal with that. A while later both kids walked over with their bags. They went back for more. He got up and threw them in the boot together with the rest of them. Boleng jumped in front while Paris took the back seat. Rabi got in at the driver's seat and drove off.

\*

At his house, he put the bags inside.

"Boleng, your room is that one. The first one. Paris yours is the second one. You can put your things inside."

A lady walked in through the backdoor. Paris turned to her as she smiled.

"And that's Mathapelo. She is going to be staying with us helping us around. We are all going to work together. She is not your regular maid. She is here to help us around not to slave for us. Am I clear?"

They nodded. Rabi sighed. "Mathapelo, this is Boleng, my nephew and that's Paris, my niece."

"Ok."

"Guys, put your things in your rooms."

Paris sighed as Mathapelo walked to the kitchen in her shapeless dress with a funny hairstyle she couldn't understand in her hand. She picked her belongings and took them to her room. Rabi took out his phone and pressed it sitting while Mathapelo

dished.

She put the plates on the dinner table, she wasn't sure what he really liked. It wasn't first day and he hadn't told her much expect the fact that he was going to be staying with his nephew and niece. She put a jug of juice on the table together with glasses then walked over to him, her heart pounding.

Somehow, he never smiled or maybe it was just how soldiers were. She couldn't be sure but what she knew was that she was scared of him.

"I have dished sir."

He looked at her making her take a step back.

"Thanks. Please call them so they can eat. You will pack their things tomorrow."

"Yes sir."

Mathapelo went to call the kids then came back seconds later.

Everyone sat down eating, Mathapelo tool her the plastic plate she had dished for herself in and sat down on the floor in the kitchen eating. Rabi looked at the kitchen then got up and went there. He

frowned staring at her sitting on the floor.

"Why are you on the floor?"

She quickly got up looking down. "Sir?"

"Call me Rabi. Why are you sitting on the floor?"

There are enough chairs on the table."

"It's ok. I will eat here."

"Look at me."

She raised her head biting her lower lip while fiddling with her fingers.

"Mathapelo?"

"Rra."

"You are not a slave here. You can eat with us on the table. Dish for yourself in the same plates you dish for us. It's ok. Did they make you sit on the floor where you used to work?".

She nodded.

"Ok. We don't do that here. And I don't bite. No need to be so scared of me ok?"

She nodded. "Yes sir."

He sighed. "Come and sit with us."

She picked her plate and walked to the table with him then sat besides him here he had pulled out a chair for her.

"Great."

He started eating, Mathapelo swallowed and ate quickly so she wouldn't be in there space for too long. She knew how that could annoy people.

In minutes, she was up. Rabi also got up and up his plate in the sink. He started washing it.

"I can wash it."

He looked at her. "No. Everyone washes their own plate. You will do the pots and yours."

He wiped it with a clean dishtowel then walked to his bedroom.

\*

Later that night, Rabi slightly moved in his sleep

feeling a weird sensation. He slowly opened his eyes feeling small hands on his dick. His heart skipped as he looked at Paris, she opened her mouth and sucked his dick. She sucked him hard while massaging his balls. The pleasure was insane but... He pushed her off.

"What are you doing?"

She stared at him innocently sitting naked on his bed.

"Go and sleep! Now!"

He forcefully put his dick back in his briefs though it was so hard and throbbing.

"Out!"

She opened her legs and touched her pussy.

"Fuck no .. Jesus I hope this a dream!" He pinched himself but she was still there touching her pussy.

"Paris, I said-"

She squeezed her breast still touching herself. Rabi put on his sweatpants and hurried out almost falling. He unlocked the door and went outside locking the door.

"Fuck!"

He paced around trying to get the cold breeze to calm him down but he had never been that turned on before.

He walked to the back of the house and knocked on Mathapelo's door. He waited for a second then opened her door walking in. He could hear the shower in the bathroom meaning she was bathing. He sighed looking at how she had arranged the room. It looked beautiful. He sat on the bed frustrated.

Seconds later she walked out, a towel wrapped around her dripping wet body. She paused staring at him sitting on her bed

"Sir..."

Rabi stared at her for a while as she dripped wet.

"Take." He handed her the house keys. "You will sleep that side tonight. I will sleep here."

She looked at the keys confused staring at him.

"Sir, you want me to sleep at the main house?"

"Yes."

"Ok."

She tried to walk then slipped on the water that had been dripping on the floor and fell. Rabi got up the helped her up. She held her her loose towel with her hand.

"I will go. To the main house."

"How old are you?"

"25."

"Did you go to varsity?"

"No. I failed form 5."

"Ok. Come here..."

He pulled her with her waist looking in her confused eyes.

"Are you a virgin?"

She looked down. "No sir."

"Are you in a relationship?"

"Yes."



"Where is your boyfriend?"

"In Kanye."

Rabi tilted her chin and looked in her eyes. "I want to fuck. Tonight. The whole night. For P1.5k."

Mathapelo looked at him. "Rra?"

"Ok. For 2k. The whole night. No limitations."

She swallowed thinking of what that money could do for her.

"Just tonight. Take off your towel. Let me see you."

Her heart pounded as she took off her towel exposing her hour glass body.

"Do you agree?"

"When do I get the money?"

"I will transfer it to you in the morning. First thing."

"I love my-"

"Your boyfriend is not my business. That's yours."

"Ok."

Rabi pulled her closer and kissed her squeezing her

breasts. Mathapelo closed her eyes as he kissed her roughly while squeezing her breast. He twisted her nipples ravaging her lips. He moved his lips to her neck. She opened her mouth gasping as he touched her inflaming her body. She had never gotten so aroused that quickly before and from the way he touched her, she knew he had way too much experience.

He picked her up and placed her on the bed opening her legs. He parted her pussy lips and looked at her pussy. She had the highest flaps he had ever seen in his life. He swallowed staring at her while dick got even harder. He leaned and over and swept her slith with his tongue. He sucked her pussy, Mathapelo closed her eyes moaning while her legs curled. He got up the took out his machine. Her heart skipped, he pulled her closer with her leg then #removed.

\*\*\*

In Mexico just after midnight, Azilah handed her a

phone she had managed to steal.

"Take."

They hurried down to an underground garage where they sat down between cars. Kay's hand shook as she dialed Raps. The phone started ringing. She smiled, her heart pounding.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Please connect me to Raps."

"Fuck yes! He just touched down in Mexico City. We've been waiting for your call."

Kay's heart started to beat so fast. "I am in Mexico City too."

"I am tracking down your location while I connect you."

Kay held her breath.

"Moriski..."

"Babe..."

"Hey... I am here."

Tears itched Kay's eyes. "Me too. I am in the city. We have been moving around all day."

"I am almost there."

"I got her Raps. Let me send you her location. She is close by. Kay, leave that building and walk towards a bar across the road."

"Ok." She got up. "Raps hurry. They are after us."

"I am-"

"Babe?"

"Uhh we have lost him. Let me call him back."

Kay swallowed. "Ok."

"It's not going through. But I am sure he is fine. Walk to that bar. He will find you there. He is fine."

"Ok."

Kay dropped the call and threw away the phone.

"Let's go."

They hurried out and ran to the bar. Kay looked around carefully standing with Azilah. Minutes

passed and no one came. Azilah looked at her.

"Is he still coming?"

Kay nodded. "He will be there just now."

She looked around. More minutes passed.

"He is coming. I know he is. He must be close now."

Azilah nodded. Kay swallowed tearfully as time went by.

"Kay I think we should move."

"He is coming. Be patient. He is close by.."

They looked around but he still wasn't there.

Someone pulled her from behind. "Hey..."

She turned reaching for her gun she paused. She looked at him then broke down crying getting in his warm safe arms.

.

.

.

Daring

#60

#removed

He picked her up and placed her on the bed opening her legs. He parted her pussy lips and looked at her pussy. She had the biggest flaps he had ever seen in his life. He swallowed staring at her while dick got even harder. He leaned over and ran his tongue on her slit. He sucked her holding her legs open, Mathapelo closed her eyes moaning while her toes curled. He suck her even more that slightly lifted her waist grinding against his mouth. He got up the took out his machine. Her heart skipped, he pulled her closer with her leg then paused.

"Do you have condoms?"

She nodded pointing at her bag which was on the floor. He walked over, his hard machine waving from side to side. He picked her bag then took out the box she had bought. He took out one then rolled it down on his dick walking over.

Mathapelo looked at it, she was about to cheat on the man she loved with all her heart for money.

Tears burnt her eyes as she recalled the conversation they had just before she had left.

Rabi looked at her then kissed her squeezing her breast while pushing his dick in. She moved her head back feeling that whole machine slide in. She put her hands on his chest, Rabi looked at her.

"I am giving you money so I can do what I want with you. Don't touch me. Keep your hands to yourself."

She slowly took off her hand then he slid it all in. Mathapelo looked at him breathing heavily. She couldn't even breathe with that dick inside her.

He moved his waist thrusting into her, Mathapelo laid down staring at him trying to relax. He grunted pounding into her, his mind taking him back to Paris. Her breast... Her hips and that tiny pussy. He had barely seen her hole when she touched herself. Fuck he could only imagine pushing through breaking her hymen. His thoughts made him fuck the maid harder as he tried not to take his thoughts there. What kind

of a human did that make him?

Mathapelo frowned then pushed him back to limit his depth, Rabi pinned her hands besides her head moving his waist in and out. He looked at her trying not to think of his brother's daughter like that. She was just a child and besides that, that was his daughter. He was her father.

Mathapelo screamed as he went even harder fucking her, he pushed her legs to her chest and stared at his dick disappearing in and out of that pussy. He watched for a moment then pulled out and watched her pussy lips closing. He took off the condom and pushed back in again and fuck!

Mathapelo looked at his face as he sank in again and started drilling her. She moaned at the sudden sweet sensation. Her pussy got even more wet as he continued fucking her. Rabi let go of her other leg leaving one on her chest and slid in and out enjoying every thrust.

Mathapelo relaxed her body raising her head, she watched as that dick slid in and out without a



condom.

"Sir... Condom."

"We will test tomorrow."

She looked at him, his words sounding final. He pulled her down the bed.

"Put one leg on the bed."

Mathapelo stood on one leg, the other on the bed. Rabi curved his back and pushed in.

"Awwww... Jesus!"

He pushed the whole length as she tried to put her leg down.

"Keep it there..."

"It's too deep."

"I want it that way."

He held her waist and started thrusting into her, each thrust making her cry out. He fucked her so hard as her pussy continued to massage his dick.

"Ahhh fuck..."

He went harder groaning in her ear then he picked her up holding her against the wall. Mathapelo moaned rhythmically as he mounted her on that wall. She closed her eyes moaning. It got so sweet as he fucked her, her juices greased his dick.

"Ahhh yes... Shit!"

She closed her eyes feeling the pleasure maximizing sending her over the edge, her entire body stiffened. She moaned louder as her body convulsed, her orgasm ripping her into million pieces like a volcano. He drilled her harder as her pussy narrowed on his dick. His veins popped out while her pussy milked him, he slid out and threw her on the bed while dick spurt out cum. He stroked himself till the last drop was out.

Mathapelo looked at him still vibrating and numb. He picked her scaff from the floor and tied her hands. She looked at him confused then he covered her eyes with her t-shirt. He flipped her making her kneel at the edge of the bed while pushing her waist down and pushed in through that sweet pussy. He looked at the condoms on the floor knowing he wasn't

strong enough to pull out the whole night then  
picked one up and out it on. He pushed in and  
started fucking her, hard and fast. He wasn't done  
with her yet... This was just the beginning.

.

.

.

Daring

#61

Kay wrapped her arms around him tightly wetting his t-shirt with her tears. He kissed her neck, she giggled crying.

“I haven’t bathed in a while.”

Raps laughed. “I have been scared to ask.”

She raised her head laughing. He leaned over and kissed her. Kay smiled. “I haven’t bathed or done anything.”

He kissed her again. “We need to get out of here.”

Kay turned to Azilah. “That’s Azilah. Azilah, this is Raps.”

Azilah nodded looking around. Raps took Kay’s hand.

“Let’s go.”

They walked outside and got in a cab, Azilah taking the front seat. The cab drove off. Raps took out something from his back.

“Let me see your wrist...” Kay handed stretched her hand to him pulling back the jacket’s sleeves.

“I am cutting this off.”

“Ok.”

“It’s going to burn you, I will do it fast.”

Kay nodded. Raps held her hand then clicked what seemed like a pen only letting out red light. He ran it on bracelet, Kay screamed at the pain pulling her hand away. She held her wrist tightly staring at him. Raps rolled down the window and threw out the bracelet. Azilah quickly stretched her hand to him. He lighted the pen like tool and ran it on the bracelet. Azilah grunted in pain, Raps pulled out the bracelet and threw it out.

“Ok.”

He stopped the cab then they stepped out. Raps stopped another cab then they jumped in handed the direction they been coming from. He looked at Kay.

“I am sorry.”

She nodded. “It’s ok. It will heal. I am happy you are

here.”

Raps pulled her in his arms and kissed her forehead. The cab dropped them off at a hotel. Raps checked them in, checking Azilah in the room next to their. Azilah smiled.

“Thank you.”

Raps nodded. Kay smiled and squeezed her hand in reassurance. They got in the elevator which took them to the second floor. Azilah got in her room. Raps opened the next one and walked in with Kay.

“That girl... do you trust her?”

Kay took out their guns and placed them on the table. “No. You can never know. When are we going home?”

“We will go to the embassy tomorrow so we can be able to go. You don’t have a passport.”

“Ok. I can’t wait to go home.”

“What did they do to you in Russia?”

Kay looked at him and swallowed. “They... we were a lot and they killed these two girls I had been with.

They took us where we got auctioned then from there a man bought me. He took me to... I don't know, I guess to where he keeps people. A man came, a brothel owner and he was meant to buy me together with two other girls but he refused because of my wound."

"What wound?"

Kay took off the stolen jeans then showed him. Raps walked over and touched her bandage.

"What happened?"

"They shot me at my house. The man who was supposed to buy me said I was damaged so he wouldn't buy me."

"What did he look like? Did he have a tattoo on his face? A scorpion?"

"Yes. You know him?"

"Yah, but he is with his ancestors now."

"The man who bought me harassed me. He..." Kay swallowed. "But I fought. Really hard. That's how I got the phone and I called you. What was Rati doing

with your phone?”

“I had forgotten it in her room when I... it’s a long story. I didn’t sleep with her. Or do anything with her but good thing you called, I caught her much more quicker than how long it was going to take me.”

She sighed. “Then he caught me and brought me here. I guess he was planning to keep me for himself. I killed him. I think I killed someone who I was not meant to kill because now they are after me. There is no way they would chase after me so much like this... it’s because of what I did or maybe he didn’t die.”

“And her?”

He pointed at the room next to them.”

“When I woke up, I was chained to her. It seems she had been brought some time before.”

Raps walked over to her then he undressed her. Kay bit her lower lip as he took off everything. He took off the cap. She tearfully looked at him.

“I would understand if you... you are not comfortable



with me. I have... I wouldn't blame you. A lot has happened. I understand. We can just... be what we were before. I wouldn't mind."

He kissed her. "I don't care."

"There was no protection. I might have all sorts of diseases in me now."

"We can get you a doctor here."

"Ok."

He took her hand inside the ensuite and stood under the shower with her washing her. She had marks and bruises all over her body. He cleaned both of them up then wrapped her in a towel. Kay caught her reflection on the mirror and smiled. She looked at him coming from behind her then he hugged her kissing her neck.

"I want to tell you something. Come."

He took her hand and led her inside the room.

"Can you get the doctor in now. I don't want to get pregnant."

"You won't. Come."

He sat down let her sit on his lap. Raps undid her towel and squeezed her breasts. Kay frowned.

“They are a bit sore. I think my period was approaching.”

He kissed her just above her breasts.

“I think you are pregnant.”

Kay smiled. “No. It’s only been a two days or so. I swear... we can get a pill. I will abort if I am. I don’t mind.”

“Uh... that time, we slept together. I think you are pregnant from that time.”

“I drank the pills.”

“They were not the real ones.”

Kay looked at him confused. “What?”

“They were not the real ones. They were just some vitamins.”

Kay smiled then eventually laughed. “You are funny.”

“No. I am being serious.”

She stopped laughing looking in his eyes. "Rapula..."

"I know. I am sorry."

She cupped his face, "Stop joking like this. We have a lot to worry about. Like won't they come after us here and..." She smiled. "And going back home."

"You are I don't know... a couple weeks pregnant or something."

"Rapula..."

"I am sorry."

Kay stood up, tears filling her eyes. "This is not a funny joke ok? Cut it out! Can I just enjoy tonight... and be stress free. It's not fair. Stop it."

Raps smiled. "Babe... come."

"No."

He got up then picked her up and placed her on the bed getting between her legs. He kissed her softly.

"I am pulling your leg. You are tense. Relax. I am here aren't I?"

She pouted sulking. "Don't joke like that."

He smiled. "Ok, I am sorry. But what's wrong with having kids?"

"Nothing. I would love to have my own but not now."

"Ok. But if it happens then babe... it's a blessing from God. What do you think we would name him or her?"

Kay smiled. "I am not going to think of baby names. I will think of that when I am pregnant."

"Pretend you are."

She laughed. "Raps..."

"No, I am serious babe. Pretend you are. What would you name him or her?"

She looked at him. "Why do you sound like you are trying to trap me with a baby?"

He smiled then kissed her settling between her legs.

"Maybe I am..."

He kissed her even more touching her. Kay kissed him closing her eyes, she quickly opened them trying not to think of that rape incident. She still couldn't understand how her body had even allowed it. Raps paused.

“You good?”

She took a deep breath. “Yes.”

“Sure? You are tense?”

“Uh.. is the door locked?”

“Yes. I think you need time.”

He tried getting off her but she locked her kegs together keeping him in place.

“It’s ok.” She pulled him closer kissing him. She unwrapped the towel off him then threw it on the floor opening her legs even more.

\*\*\*

In the next room, Azilah sat in the bathtub holding a knife just in case. She couldn’t seem to relax and something in her gut told her something was up. All this freedom was too good to be true. Being alone made it all worse. She stepped out of the bathtub and dried herself then put on the white fluffy gown.

She looked around the room then sat on the bed exhausted. She paused trying to listen if she could hear anything from Lala's room but it was silent. She sighed holding the knife tighter in her hand.

\*\*\*

Kay closed her eyes as Raps kissed her everywhere. He got lower reaching between her legs then she swallowed. Even after that bath, she still felt dirty to have him kiss her everywhere.

"Raps..."

He looked at her. "Talk to me."

"I..."

"We don't have to do anything. It's fine."

"No, I just need to take another shower then-"

Raps laid besides her and pulled her in his arms. "It's ok. You don't have to do anything. You are fine."

Tears burnt her eyes. "I want to. I will just take a

quick shower.”

He kissed her holding her tightly. Kay bit her lower lip as her emotions unraveled. She broke down in a loud cry. Raps let her cry it out then wiped away her tears.

“If we ever have a girl, her name would be Royalty. But I have a feeling we will have a boy.”

Kay paused sniffing then smiled. “Why are we talking about that?”

He smiled. “If it’s a boy, we are naming him Rapula Junior. Mmagwe Junior sounds nice.” He kissed her.

Kay laughing. “No.”

“Yes. Raps is a good name.”

He got on top of her, slightly letting his weight press her down. She smiled. “We are not having a child.”

“When we do.”

She laughed. “Rapula stop...”

“Babe, we have to think for the future. Maybe I will die one tomorrow. You never know.”

“No one is dying. And we will discuss Rapula Junior

in the future when I have my degree with a ring on my finger.”

“O bata go nyalwa babe? We can get married.”

Kay smiled letting him be. “Ok.”

“Ok what? We should get married? Should I call someone?”

Kay giggled then kissed him. He kissed her back running his hands all over her body. Kay put her leg on top of his getting closer to him. They breathed heavily touching and kissing. Raps lowered her a bit then slowly pushed in at her entrance and stretched his way in. Her pussy squeezed him as he pushed that length deep in her. She felt tighter than before, way tighter. Kay held her breath closing her eyes, her head on his neck. He grunted in her ear squeezing her then he kissed her.

“Ok to what?”

Kay smiled trying to breathe with that dick inside her and her pussy thoroughly stretched.

“Ok to you not landing me in hospital with stitches



this time around.”

He laughed. “I will be careful.”

He gently slid out and eased back in again with a groan. Kay closed her eyes as he moved slowly and gently into her. She moaned softly moving against him. Raps properly got on top of her and made gentle love to her whispering sweet nothings in her ear with each thrust taking her to heaven. Kay moved against him meeting him thrust for thrust as her pussy lubricated him even more. He looked at her then leaned over and kissed her while his waist continued moving as if he was dancing to some rumba music.

She rubbed his shoulders enjoying each thrust that kept her wanting more. He kissed her neck twisting her nipples.

“Raps....”

He carried on gently taking her up. She continued moving her waist beneath him getting closer. He put his arm beneath her waist and gently raised her lower body sinking further inside that tightness

groaning. Kay sank her nails into his skin as her body tightened, her pussy wrapping itself around him squeezing him more then she let it out moaning loud. Raps moved more then stilled deep in her, her name on his lips while he let his seeds swim in her already fertilized womb. He kissed her. He slowly slid out and laid besides her.

He kissed her again.

“I love you.”

Kay smiled and closed her eyes resting her head on his chest.

.  
.br/.

Like and leave a comment. Evening insert will be posted at 23:30hrs.

Daring

#62

That night, Raps finished making phone calls while she slept on the bed. He looked at her for a while wondering if after all this she would still be the same person. At least he had spoken to a minister who was going to make a call at the embassy the first thing in the morning. They were going to fly out in the 10 o'clock flight. Somehow he couldn't just relax, not until they were in Botswana.

He joined her in bed and cuddled her. He looked at her as she sighed in her sleep seeming bothered. He looked at his gun beside the bed, he pulled it closer staring at the door till he fell asleep.

\*

Kay turned in her sleep then slowly opened her eyes. She looked around and she was alone on the bed.

She froze staring at the stained white sheets with blood all over them. She looked at her hands and they were covered with blood too. She slowly stepped down the bed and looked around but all she could see were the four walls that surrounded her.

“Raps!”

She looked around and the room seemed to be getting filled with more blood. She screamed hearing gun shot sounds.

“Kay!”

She gasped opening her eyes and sat upright sweating. Raps pulled her closer.

“It’s ok. It’s ok.”

She looked around and they were in the hotel room. She sighed. “God...”

“It’s ok.”

She looked at him. “Don’t leave me.”

“I won’t.”

She laid down breathing heavily then closed her eyes.

She looked at Raps smiling.

“I can’t wait to go home.”

“We are going tomorrow.”

“We will see the doctor in Botswana?”

“No, maybe in Dubai. We going through there.”

“Ok. That’s still ok.”

Raps laid besides her. Kay sighed.

“What time is it?”

“It’s late. You have two or three hours till you wake up. Sleep.”

“I am scared to sleep.”

Raps kissed her. “I am here. Sleep.”

She got on top of him then took a deep breath closing her eyes holding his hand tightly.

“Are we still going to move?”

“Yes. I think a new environment would do you good.”

“What about your job?”

“I will see what to do.”

Kay nodded then slowly relaxed her body. She yawned exhausted and closed her eyes.

“Where do you think we will stay?”

“Where do you want to stay?”

“Anywhere is fine. As long as I am with you.”

Raps kissed her forehead. “I was thinking Australia.”

“Australia... ok.”

“Agreed.”

She smiled slowly falling asleep. “I will do online schooling.”

“Yes.”

She yawned then sighed. Raps rubbed her back slowly as she relaxed now asleep. He looked at the ceiling as the clock ticked.

\*\*\*

Paris looked at the servant's quarters and swallowed. Since he had gotten inside he had not gotten out and she could hear her. She closed her window and sat on bed. Obviously he was sleeping with her. She took a deep breath, maybe it was for the best that he was going for the maid not her. At the end, this man was her uncle, more like her father. She had to stop before he kicked her out. She got under covers ready to sleep but then heard the door opening. She quickly got up and slightly opened the curtain, she looked at Mathapelo standing by the door, her uncle behind her fucking her. He pulled her back in the room with her neck and closed the door. She closed the curtain and got back in bed unable to help herself but imagine him doing exactly that to her. She closed her eyes imagining him breathing on her, her fingers found their way to her clit and she rubbed her clit in circular motions imagining the moment till she pressed her legs together spasming. She took a deep breath then closed her eyes falling asleep.

\*\*\*

Mathapelo closed her eyes tightly as Rabi fucked her burning pussy even harder slamming his entire dick inside her. His balls tingled as he continued to destroy her pussy. He bended her slightly pounding into her. Mathapelo stood on her toes, Rabi gave her the last stroke and released inside the condom. He slid out and laid her on the bed, her legs open. He opened her legs and stared at her reddish meat. He took off the condom and reached for another one. Mathapelo closed her legs.

“I am tired.”

“Wait.”

“It’s painful. Please...”

Rabi slid the condom on his semi hard dick while Mathapelo moved back.

“I am tired. You will give me 1K. it’s fine.”

Rabi pulled her closer. “I will give you 3k in total.”

Mathapelo shook her head. “Go bothoko.”

“3.5K.”



She tearfully looked at him as he opened her legs and pushed in. She frowned at the cramps she was feeling.

“It’s painful.”

“I will give you 4k.”

She looked at him thinking of the money. It was a lot, she closed her eyes holding her tears then he started again.

\*\*\*

That same night, Rati held her breath hearing sounds from the other bed. She held her blankets tightly wondering when it was going to be morning. The sounds from the other bed stopped. Her heart begun pounding as she listened to movement in the dark. Tomorrow she was going to call Raps. He had to help her out or else she was going to tell the police he had been the one who killed bra Mosco. She was ready to take the risk, there was no way she would

stay in this place, if she was going down then he too had to.

She needed a lawyer, a good one at that too. She sighed wondering why she hadn't done this sooner. It should have been the first thing she did when she arrived but it was still ok because she was going to call him tomorrow. She now knew he had connections with the police.

She took a deep breath then heard footsteps approaching followed by Yaya approaching her bed.

“Move, I want to sleep.”

Rati swallowed. Yaya pulled her with her hair and threw her on the floor then claimed her bed. Rati watched her as she covered herself with her blankets while she sat on the cold floor. Rati looked around cold and scared. Another lady in the cell pulled her up and laid on her bed with her. She covered her with a blanket.

“Hi, I am Theo.”

“Thank you.”

Theo smiled. "It's ok. She is a bully. You have to stand your ground here and be ready for anything or else everyone will use you."

"Ok."

"What's your name?"

"Oratile."

"Ok. You can sleep. The first night is always the hardest."

Rati sighed and laid there unable to sleep.

\*\*\*

A few hours later, right before dawn, Alizah snapped her eyes open waking up. She swallowed grabbing her knife, she looked around, her heart pounding. She sighed with relief seconds later then took a deep breath staring at the knife wondering what was the plan now. Her heart skipped as she looked at her door knob moving then she quickly got up. Voices spoke on the door, she quickly got under the bed

with her knife. She put her hand over her mouth as the door got shot followed by a rough kick.

\*\*\*

The next room, Kay woke up to then gun shot sound. She looked at Raps who was already up. He quickly helped her dress. She looked at him shaking, tears filled her eyes.

“They are here for me.”

He picked the bullet proof vest and put it on her. “Get under the bed.”

“Raps-“

“I said get under the bed.” He handed her a gun. “If the worst comes to the worst, you’ve got this. No one is dying. Not today. Get under the bed.”

“Raps-“

“I said get under the bed Kayla! You will come out when I tell you to.”

She looked at him tearfully then slowly got under the bed. Raps got his gun ready praying Kay wouldn't come out. The kicked it open then he started firing. The two men who had been on the door immediately getting shot.

Kay held her breath, tears rolling down. She held her gun in her hand.

Raps slowly approached the broken door already hearing police cars outside. He quickly moved back dodging more bullets which were coming from the passage.

"Fuck..."

He looked at the bed wondering if she was safe there. What if they went after her, obviously they were looking for her. Raps took a deep breath knowing letting them come inside the room would risk Kay, he walked out firing killing the three men that were coming. Knowing they were possibly more coming, he got back in the room.

"Babe, let's go!"

Kay quickly got up. She looked at him looking for

anything.

“You are fine...”

“Yes. Let’s go. Now.”

Kay walked in front of him, a man holding a gun walked in. Raps pushed Kay aside that she fell already shooting at the same time as the man shot too. The man fell as Raps staggered back. Kay quickly got up.

“Babe... he is head. Let’s go.”

Raps put his hand on his stomach then touched the blood.

“Fuck...”

Kay turned to him. She saw the blood on his t-shirt then hurried back dropping her gun. Raps slowly sat down leaning against the bed.

“Go to the embassy. They are expecting you. You are safer there.”

Kay shook her head, tears rolling down her cheeks.

“Let’s go to the hospital.” She pressed his wound with her hand to stop the bleeding.

Raps smiled watching her as she panicked. "This is not the first time I have been shot Kay. I will be fine. I need you to go to the embassy. They are coming."

Azilah hurried inside still wearing the gun. She looked at Lala with her boyfriend and it seemed he had been shot.

"I am not leaving you. I am not going without you Rapula." She turned and looked at Azilah. "Go and get help. He's been shot!"

Azilah hurried out while Kay pressed Raps's wound. "You are going to be fine."

He coughed, blood coming from his mouth. "I know. But if you stay--"

"I am not going without you! We are leaving together."

She looked at her hands, they were now covered in blood. She turned to the door then looked at him shaking.

"You are going to be fine. I am not losing you after everything. It's not happening. Do you hear me? You

are not leaving me Rapula and I am not leaving you either. We are staying together.” Her tears dropped on him.

“Someone help us!”

.

.

.



Daring

#63

Kay pressed Raps's wound so much, tears rolled down her cheeks. She smiled staring at him crying.

"Something tells me we are going to be a toxic couple." She laughed crying. "I can already feel it and something tells me you really got me pregnant."

He smiled. "Sorry?"

"You are still going to be sorry. I am not going without you, do you hear me? I am not leaving without you and I don't care if I die. I am not leaving you."

Alizah hurried in with paramedics. Kay swallowed.

"He's been shot. We were attacked. Help him."

"Kay..."

She looked at him. "Yes... Help is here."

"When you get home... I want you to get my phone from Moriski ok?"

"Why am I getting it when we go together? It's your phone."

The paramedics rushed over. Kay slowly let go then they started attending to her. Raps held her hand.

"Get my phone. Call a number saved under Sydney. I have an offshore account in Australia. When you move there, you are going to survive on that money. There is a house. It was my plan B if things turned bad for me. You will stay there."

Kay's lips trembled as a tear rolled down her cheeks. "You are not leaving me. We are going there together. You said we will go tomorrow."

"I know... And you won't be alone."

The paramedics carried him out. Kay went after them running behind.

"I want to go with him."

She got in the ambulance with them and sat on the other side holding his hand. She wiped her tears with the back of her hand and kissed his hand. She looked at him as he slowly closed his eyes.

"Don't close your eyes. Look at me. Raps... God I have prayed more than I can count before and you have never answered any of my prayers. Not even one... But please... Don't let me lose him. He's all I have. Don't take him away from me..."

He breathed in through the oxygen mask. Kay kissed his forehead squeezing his hand.

"You are going to be fine. You said this is not your first time. You are going to be fine. He is going to be fine right?"

She looked at the paramedics who were busy on him. Minutes later the ambulance stopped. They quickly stepped out pushing him out. Two doctors rushed over with what seemed to be nurses. Kay stepped out too and stared at them as they pushed him inside to the ER. She ran behind them, they pulled her back.

"I have to be with him. Please..."

One of the doctors looked at Kay struggling to come over to where they were. He walked over.

"Hi... I am Dr. Jacobs. What's your name?"

Kay looked at him. "Lala. He is my boyfriend. We got attacked. Is he going to fine? He is going to be ok right?"

"Lala, your boyfriend is in safe hands. We can't really do anything while you fight with us. You have stay back and let us fight for his life. I won't promise you anything nor will I tell you anything because right now, I don't know anything. Give me and my trusted team a chance to help him. Will you do that for him?"

She nodded. "Ok."

Dr. Jacobs went back to Raps then they closed the curtain. One or the nurses walked over.

"Hi, you can come this side."

Kay swallowed then followed after her. The nurse handed her a cup of coffee.

"You can wait here."

"But I am too far. What if the doctor doesn't find me?"

"He will find you. I promise. Just stay here."

She walked away. Kay put down the coffee just as

Alizah ran over with Raps's bag.

"This was left behind."

Kay took the bag and smiled tearfully. "He is a fighter. He will be just fine. I shouldn't have won his vest. That's what was supposed to protect him."

Azilah looked at her. "You did nothing wrong."

"I did. I got kidnapped and dragged him all the way here where he might die."

"Don't talk like that. He will be fine."

She slowly sat down. "I have never been this scared."

"We killed the mafia's boss's son."

Kay looked at her. "What?"

"That man we killed? His father is a dangerous man and he is after us. I don't know what's going to happen to us."

Kay looked down silently crying.

"I just want to go home. But I am not going without Rapula. I am not leaving without him. I am not going anywhere without him."

"They are going to kill us."

Kay looked at Alizah then smiled. "I love him. I love him so much and I am not going anywhere without him. If it means them finding me and killing me, so be it. I am going to stay with him. You can go. It's fine. You can run. You need to run. You staying here will get you killed. So run. Run as fast as you can. Go to your country's embassy. They will help you."

"I-"

"Azilah... I will be fine. Go. We can't both die...not after everything we have been through."

Alizah nodded tearfully.

"Go..."

She slowly turned and walked away. Kay sat down holding his bag. She wiped away her tears then waited. Hours went by. Dr. Jacobs walked over a while later with another doctor.

Kay stood up, her heart pounding.

"How is he?"

"I introduced myself before right?"

She nodded. "Yes. Dr. Jacobs."

"Ok, this Dr. Ruth. Uh your boyfriend-"

"Is he alive?"

They looked at each other and at her. "Yes. He is alive."

Kay let out a sigh of relief. "Oh God... Thank you."

"He is critical but stable. He has been transferred to ICU, they had a surgery to remove the bullet."

((

"Ok, I want to see him."

"You also need to understand that in this kind of situation, anything can happen."

Kay stood up. "Nothing will happen to him. I want to see him."

"This way."

She followed after him and went with them. She

smiled staring at him then hurried over. She held his hand then kissed it.

"Hey.... I am here. I am not going anywhere." She laughed tearfully then kissed his forehead. "I love you. And you are going to make it."

She turned to Dr. Jacobs. "This is not his first time getting shot." She smiled. "He's been through this before and he..." She smiled. "He will make it."

Dr. Jacobs smiled. "I believe you."

Kay smiled then sighed. "Can I stay here with him?"

"Yes. Of course. But you are bleeding."

Kay looked at her arm. "It's nothing. Uh can I please use your phone?"

"Uh of course."

He handed her his phone. Kay quickly dialed Moriski.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Kay."

"Oh hey..."



"Uh Raps got shot but he will be fine. We need to get to the embassy so they can arrange for us to come."

"You know what? Wait. Someone called and I think you might need to talk to him."

"Who?"

"Hold on."

Kay waited till she heard another voice.

"Hello? Is this Kayla?"

"Yes."

"I work with Raps. Where is he? I hope you are not fucking there instead of coming back."

"He is here. We are in Mexico. He got shot but the men are still after me."

"So they they shot him to get to you?"

"Yes. But he is fine."

"Who are these people?"

"I don't know. I killed the one who had kidnapped me and apparently he was the son to the Mafia boss. I

don't know."

"They won't stop till they get to you and they will continue killing in their way. The sooner you leave that place the better. I am going to make some calls to have both of you come home."

Kay sighed. "They will still follow me. They are out for blood."

"You are easily protected when you are in your country. As soon as you are home, you will be safe."

"I won't be. They will kill anyone I am close to so to hurt me. They told me they would kill him if I didn't go to them. They are going to finish him off."

"Kayla, you are speaking to Kenneth Keabetswe, I am a commander, I work in military. I am a soldier. Raps is a Special agent. He is trained to attack and kill. Just like any other job, there are going to be times where things don't go according to plan but we have been through much more worse cases. He once got shot on his chest near his heart, I thought he was going to die but he survived. He got shot again after that, twice. That guy has seen it all. Nothing will

happen to you or to him or to anyone. He asked us to process your traveling documents. I am getting you both in a flight home."

Kay looked at Raps tearfully then she walked to the window and looked at men standing out in black suits. She closed her eyes, hot tears rolling down her cheeks.

"They are out. They are going to kill me. Him. I am the problem."

"Listen to me Kay, you are just in a bad situation and it will pass."

Raps made a sound, Kay quickly turned and hurried over as he tried moving. He took off the oxygen mask off his face.

"Hey..."

Kay's lips trembled as she looked at him. He smiled.

"I said go to the embassy."

"I didn't want to leave you alone."

"I am fine."

She nodded crying. "Yes..."

"Kayla, let me speak to him."

She handed Raps the phone. "Yah?"

"Please don't die there. It's a lot of work to move a dead body."

Raps chuckled then put the mask back on.

"I am making some calls to have you and her back."

He took off the oxygen mask. "Thanks. Are her things ready? Did you speak to him?"

"Yes. Everything is ready. Someone is coming there to pick you up."

"Thanks."

He put the oxygen mask back on then dropped the call staring at Kay. Her hands were still stained.

"They are outside. They are going to kill us."

He took her hand taking off the mask. "I said no one is dying."

"They won't let us just go. They have eyes

everywhere. Till they get me, they won't stop. I am the one they are looking for. I don't want you to die. It would kill me."

"Babe..."

"I am not going to have you die all because of me." She sniffed. The doctor walked in. Kay got up wiping away her tears then she gave him the phone.

"Thank you."

"The police is here to take your statements on what happened."

"He is awake."

"Yes. I am hearing he is being moved."

"He is not safe here."

"He needs close attention."

"And he will get it."

The doctor walked away. Kay turned back to Raps.

"Am I really pregnant?"

"Yes."

She put the mask back on his face smiling. She blinked away her tears.

"What am I supposed to do with a baby?"

Two black men walked in, Kay's heart skipped as she looked at them.

"Nyaa o seka wa tsega.. I am Kenosi.."

One of them started laughing staring at Raps.

"You met your match!"

Kenosi smiled. "And this fool is Kathaba."

Kathaba smiled at Kay. "She is beautiful... Now I see."

Raps took off his mask. "Wa nyela."

Kathaba laughed. "Relax. Gatwe we should get you out of this place before they finish you off. Mathaka a a maswe, they have camped outside. Lucky the police is here but I am sending an attack. We need to get out of here."

Kay swallowed as gun shots went off outside. She looked at Raps then his friends.

Kenosi looked at her worried face. "Don't worry. We

got this, an ambulance with doctors is outside waiting.."

"We won't get out. Not alive. We are out numbered."

Raps took off the oxygen mask. "Babe... Come here."

"I don't want you to die."

"No one is dying. Ok?"

She nodded. Kathaba pushed Raps's bed and went out with him headed to the elevator which would take them to the underground garage. They got in inside the elevator then Kathaba pressed the ground floor. The elevator whisked then down then the doors slid open. They all froze at the guns pointed at them. Kay counted the men, ten of them stood with their guns.

"We want the girl. Then you three go. Or we kill you three, and still take her, choice is yours..."

.

.

.

Daring

#64

"You have five seconds to decide. Whether they all die or you come with us and let everyone live. Or maybe we just kill him." He aimed at Raps who was now unconscious. Kay stood in front of his bed. It was pointless to even think of fighting when they were this outnumbered. Tears filled her eyes. They were going to take her and torture her before killing her, that she knew.

The man smiled. "Let's go."

Kenosi looked at Kay. "Going or staying, they are still going to attack."

Kathaba whistled shaking his head. "All of this for her? Kay, what is it that they want from you?"

Kenosi looked at him. "This is not the time for nonsense wena, go serious go ha."

Kathaba laughed. "No. I have to understand. I want to understand, what is it that Kay has that they want



from her. She can't even afford her own underwear as we speak. Gents..."

One of them took a step forward. "We are going to—" Smoke started filling the underground garage. The men looked around distracted trying to understand what was going on, Kathaba threw a teargas then it exploded while Kenosi closed the elevator doors. Kay took out a gun she had taken from Raps's bag, Kenosi took out his then pressed the button and the doors opened while they fired at everything and everyone. Kathaba took out his a big gun then fired causing a huge explosion. Kenosi looked at him.

"The fuck?"

"Keng? You wanted us to die?"

"Wow.."

Kathaba shrugged and pushed Raps's bed to the their ambulance. The doors opened and the two doctors who were inside help put the stretcher inside. Kay jumped in and looked at Raps as they quickly connected him to a machine then put an oxygen mask around him.

“Why is he not moving.”

“He just slipped into unconsciousness. “

Kay nodded, her heart still pounding. She held Raps’s hand while Kathaba stared at her.

“Who taught you to do that?”

Kay looked at him. “Do what?”

“Shoot like that?”

“Circumstances.”

The ambulance moved while Kay’s heart pounded. She couldn’t help but suspect they were after them.

“Where are we headed?”

“The airport.”

“And from the airport?”

“Home.”

“Don't you think they will look for me there first?”

“You are much more safer in your own country than-”

“I killed someone. Someone I wasn't supposed to kill. They are not going to stop till they get me. I am just

not-

"Look." The doctor handed her his phone. Kay frowned taking it and looked at the article.

'Illegal immigrant Prostitute kills David Fudger'

She looked at her pictures, the ones she used on her Facebook. She read through the entire article, her heart pounding.

"I am wanted for murder?"

"Yes."

Kathaba took the phone then read through till the last word. He opened the pictures from the murder scene then gave back the phone.

"Who is this guy?"

The doctor took his phone. "David the fifth's son. The own Gun Town. A company which makes weapons and supply to a lot of countries. The company was started by David the first decades back and it has been getting passed on through the generations. It's a big company and they now make cars too. They are well connected and rich. You

killed his only son."

Kay looked at Raps holding his hand as it all made sense now. She looked at Kenosi.

"I can't go to Botswana. They know I am headed there. I can't risk it."

Kenosi sighed. "Kay, you can't remain here."

"No. But I can go to Australia. Raps and I can go there. I am pregnant. It's his baby. He has to be with me so we will go together so he can take responsibility of his actions."

Kathaba smiled. "You are pregnant?"

Kay nodded wondering why he was happy. This wasn't the time to be happy.

Kenosi smiled too. "Does he know?"

"Yes."

"Is he happy?"

"Yes."

"I am glad he met you. I thought he would never think of it again after what happened."

Kay looked at Rapula as he laid there, an oxygen mask on his face. He hadn't told her yet the exact details of what had happened to his ex and his child.

She looked at Kenosi about to ask but then decided otherwise. When he was ready, she was sure he would tell her. She kissed his hand, the ambulance stopped. Kay grabbed the gun.

Kathaba opened the doors. "We are here. Our plane is waiting. We are headed for SA. Once we get there, you guys will remain in hiding for a while then go to Australia or wherever you would have agreed to go."

Kay nodded. They pulled Raps out, Kathaba threw a hideous wig at Kay.

"Put on that." He took off his jacket and gave it to her too. "Cover your hands. They are stained with blood."

Kay put on the jacket and the wig then folded her arms hiding her hands. It was questioning how no one had followed them or where they inside ready to shoot them. She looked around worriedly.

Kenosi looked at Kay.

"This is what's going to happen, we are flying in a private jet. Thank your man for having so many connections. This private jet is taking is flying is to SA but through Ethiopia. You are going to check in, they are looking for you so we are going to sneak you in inside that bag."

Kay swallowed as the memory of being inside a bag flashed in her mind.

"I can't get in the bag. Not again."

Kenosi looked in her tearful eyes. "Kay..-"

"Please... Not in the bag."

"It will be quick. It will just take a few minutes. It's just so we move you."

She shook her head holding her tears. "I don't want to get in the bag. Please..."

Kathaba walked over. "Hey... It's only for five minutes. We will so quick. If we keep standing here, those men will catch up with us before we even fly out. If not for yourself, do it for Raps. We need to get moving before they come to finish him off."

Tears wet Kay's cheek then she nodded. They took out a bag and put her inside. Kay held her breath inside crying as history repeated itself. The anxiety and fear she had had... Not knowing whether it was night or day. The amount of time she had cried and screamed for help still echoed in her head.

Feeling like she was losing her mind, Kay started counting in her hand. Counting 60 seconds making her minutes so to keep herself occupied. She had her gub inside, she held it tightly shaking.

10 minutes later, Kathaba opened the suitcase and looked at Kay sweating and mumbling alone.

"Hey..."

He pulled her out but she continued mumbling talking to herself holding the gun. It looked like she had lost it.

"Kay... We are in the plane."

He helped her sit. She started rocking back and forth still sweating and crying while saying something though he couldn't hear anything. Kenosi walked over and looked at her.

"What's going on?"

"I don't know. She..I took her out of the plane like that."

He frowned. "Kay..."

She continued rocking back and forth as if she had suddenly lost it. Kenosi got the doctor who injected her with a sedative then she fell asleep.

"What's wrong with her?"

"I am not quite sure but it happens when your brain visits past trauma that it had locked away or it can be a mental illness. I am not a psychiatrist so I am not really sure. It must be the trauma that she suffered. Being in the bag might have happened before and now it felt like she was reliving the moment."

Kenosi swallowed. "Poor thing."

Kathaba sighed. "At least she is alive."

Kenosi looked at him. "She was right. They won't stop going after her. She stepped on the snake's tail."



"What she changes her identity? Becomes a totally new person. All he has to do is fake her death."

Everyone sat down as the plane took off. Kathaba frowned.

"What if their plan is take dien the plane? Isn't it funny how they didn't come after us?"

Kenosi shrugged. "Maybe they think we are dead."

\*\*\*

Alizah hid under a bridge. She had been sitting there for a while. She didn't know where to run to, she was terrified. Terrified of what they were going to do to her once they caught her. All she had was a knife and herself. Tears filled her eyes as she thought of Kay. Maybe if she had Kay's sthoughtfully stared at the knife. One way or the other they were going to kill her and maybe all she had to do was do it herself. She took a deep breath holding the knife properly.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile, in a spacious office, an old man sat on a leather chair smoking a cigar. He blew the smoke in the air then sipped his brandy while a man stood in front of him.

"Should we blow their plane?"

The old man looked at him. "And where is the fun in that? Let her run, she can run but she cannot hide."

He stood up and looked out through the window. "I will get rid of everyone close to her, one by one. She will run like a dog thinking she is getting away and I will catch her one way or the other. She will beg for her own death."

"Should we kill the boyfriend?"

"No. He is an asset. He will bring her to me."

.

.

Do leave a like and a comment

Daring

#65

That same morning, Mathapelo slowly walked to the main house with a sore pussy then started cleaning. Everyone was gone. She wasn't sure what time he had left her but she knew her 5a.m alarm had long rang. Everywhere ached. She cleaned the whole house slowly then made herself something to eat. She ate sitting on the couch, she watched on the TV just as her phone rang.

She quickly took it out of her breast and picked.

"Hello?"

"Hey babe..."

Mathapelo smiled. "Hey, I miss you."

"I miss you too. How is it there?"

"It's fine. I haven't seen anything yet. It's still the second day."

"I tried calling you last night but you didn't pick."

"It was on silent. I am sorry."

"It's ok. You must have been tired."

Tears filled her eyes. "Yes."

"Are you ok?"

She sniffed. "Yes. I miss you."

"I miss you too."

"I wish you were here."

He laughed. "Yeah... but I need my job. It doesn't pay much but it pays."

She heard the gate opening. "The boss is here. I have to go. I love you."

"I love you too."

She hung up then switched off the TV and hurried with her plate to the kitchen where she quickly washed it. He walked in the kitchen and looked at her. Mathapelo turned staring at him in his uniform. She swallowed putting her hands together. He looked way good in that uniform but scarier. She looked down. "Good morning Sir."

Rabi looked at her, she was wearing one of her shapeless dresses that hid her sexy body beneath. He took out his phone and pressed it for a moment. Mathapelo's phone vibrated in her pocket. She ignored it, there was no way she wanted him to think instead of working she played with her phone.

"I just transferred your money."

She swallowed. "Thank you sir."

"I forgot something."

He walked away. She sighed then turned and washed the pots. He walked back from his room holding an envelope. He put it on the kitchen counter and stood behind her, his hands on her waist. He rubbed his erection her butt breathing on her neck.

"How are you feeling?"

"It hurts."

He bended her slightly raising her dress then pulled down her full panties to her knees. Mathapelo's heart pounded even more as he unzipped his pants and took out his dick. He pushed inside that swollen

pussy, she stood on her toes letting go of the pot.

“From here, I a going to leave some cash so you can go to the hospital and test. I want to see your results when I get here later. Are we clear?”

She nodded then he started pounding into her.

\*\*\*

Lerato looked at Moses as he walked over. He sat down.

“Hi...”

“You need to sign over your things to me or else your kids and I are going to struggle.”

“The business is not only mine.”

“Yes, but give me your portion. It seems you are going to be locked in here for years.”

“Ok.”

“And also the houses.”

“Ok.”

Lerato smiled then touched his hand. “I love you. When can you do all that?”

“When I talk to my lawyer. He is coming today.”

“Ok. Rabi took Paris and Boleng.”

“He what?”

“Let him take them. From here, I want to go to the house and take the rest of my belongings.”

“Ok.”

She got up a while later and walked away smiling. She looked at the time then called Rabi.

“Hello?”

“It’s Lerato, can I take the rest of my belongings at the double storey?”

“I already had your things packed. Someone will deliver them to your house today.”

“What if they left-“

“You are not going there. The kids told me you were

wearing Bosa's clothes, you might steal so you are not going there. I will have your things delivered."

"Rabi-"

He dropped the call leaving her wondering how she was going to get that panty.

Hours later, the plane landed in CapeTown. Inside, Kay held her breath till the plane stopped. She sighed with relief then quickly took off the seatbelt and walked over to where Raps was. She held his hand smiling.

"We are here..."

He took off the mask and smiled. "You look beautiful in those clean clothes."

She giggled staring at herself in the white dress.

"Thanks. Kenosi said we are going to stay here for a while."

"Yeah... there is a house near the beach... we are going there."

Kay smiled. "Ok."



“Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

She leaned over and kissed him then put the mask back on his face. They pushed out while she walked beside him holding his hand. They got in another ambulance by the airport’s parking, Kathaba joining them at the back while Kenosi sat in front with the driver. Kay looked at the doctor they has travelled with.

“I am not comfortable with you still being his doctor.”

The doctor frowned. “What?”

“I am not comfortable with you still being his doctor. I am sorry but... we need to get someone new.”

Kathaba looked at Kay. “We trust-“

“I am not comfortable with him anymore.”

Raps took off the mask. “It’s ok, we will call you Doc.”

The doctor nodded and stepped out. Kay turned to Raps. “We can get you someone else right?”

“Yeah...”

“I am just... you never know. Maybe he-“

“I know. It’s ok. Kathaba get a new doctor.”

“Sure.”

A while later the ambulance stopped. Kathaba opened the doors and stepped out. Kenosi hurried over and helped them put Raps down. Kay looked at the house as they walked inside. She stepped on the wooden floors and looked around the house. It didn’t look like anyone stayed in. They pushed Raps to the main bedroom and placed him on the bed.

“The new doctor is on his way.”

Raps nodded. Kay sat beside him while Kathaba fixed his drip. “Is this your house?”

He smiled. “Plan C.”

She chuckled. “It’s beautiful.”

Kenosi walked out as a phone in his pocket rang. He walked back in the bedroom with the doctor moments later.

“There is the sick man. He got shot.”

The female doctor smiled in a black body hugging dress and a white coat on top, a stethoscope around her neck. Her long heels echoed with each step she took.

“Hi, my name is Dr. Ndaba. Dr. Olwethu Ndaba.”

Kenosi smiled. “She will attend to Raps Kay. She is good at what she does so you can relax. We have worked with her before. Olwethu, that’s Kay. Raps’s girlfriend.”

The doctor looked at Raps surprised. “Isn’t that a nice surprise?”

Kay watched as Raps smiled at her. “Hi.”

“A bit weird seeing you as the man who’s down.”

“Does this look like a man who’s down?”

Olwethu smiled. “It does.”

She walked over to him then put her kit down and put on her gloves while Kay watched silently. She examined Raps before injecting him with something.

“Ok. You are going to be fine. This is not bad. You have seen worse.”

“Can I take off this?” He pointed at the mask.

She smiled. “That thing is helping you breathe but you won’t need it for long.”

“Can you check Kay too.”

Kenosi and Kathaba walked out closing the door behind. Olwethu looked at Kay.

“What’s wrong nana?”

Kay took a deep breath. “Just check for any sexual transmitted diseases and pregnancy.”

Olwethu looked at Raps then back at Kay.

“Ok.”

\*\*\*

In the sitting room. Kenosi switched on the Tv exhausted.

“Why did you get Olwethu?”

Kenosi looked at Kathaba. “She was the only one I could get.”

“You know she has history with Raps.”

“I know but it’s in the past. Gape hela she was never his girlfriend, just a sexual partner.”

“A whole year is not something you can just call sex with no strings attached. She loved him. She still does. That’s why she came running. You bringing an ex in a house where the new girlfriend is was nit a bright idea. Hopefully no one gets killed, Kay seems to have a shot fuse.”

Kenosi shrugged.

\*\*\*

Kay put back her clothes while Olwethu closed the container with her pee.

“If I am pregnant, I want a scan to determine how far

I am.”

Olwethu nodded packing the urine together with blood samples she had taken. “Ok. I will be back with your results tomorrow morning. If you are pregnant, I will come with the transvaginal scan.”

“Ok.”

She looked at Raps. “See you tomorrow.”

He smiled. She turned and walked out. Kay looked at Raps. “Who’s she?”

“The doctor that usually attends to us.”

“Have you slept with her before?”

He looked at her. “No.”

She nodded. “Ok.”

“Are you hungry?”

“No.”

“You are eating for two. You need to eat.”

She took a deep breath. “I can’t believe you gave me vitamins. I don’t even know what you want me to do

with a baby!”

“Come here...”

He pulled her closer then kissed her taking off her dress. His hand touched her stomach and pressed but it was a little hard. He squeezed her breast gently massaging them. He pulled her on top of him.

“Raps-“

“I want you.”

“Can’t we wait for the results?”

“No.”

Kay looked at his bandaged torso, she couldn’t understand just how this man wanted to have sex at a time like this. He took out his dick pushing the lace panty she was wearing aside and #removed.

.

Kay threw her head back biting her lower lip. The door opened then quickly got closed before she could see who it was. Kay tightened her muscles spasming on top of him moaning while he pumped his cum inside her with a groan. She collapsed on

top of him breathing heavily. Raps reached for his oxygen mask and put it on.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile Olwethu took a deep breath trying to get the image she had seen out of her head. Kathaba looked at her flushed face then laughed.

“What did you see?”

She shook her head with a sigh. “If she is pregnant, is it his?”

“Yes.”

She slowly nodded. “He... wants it?”

“Yes.”

“I thought he never wanted kids. That’s why he ended things with me. How is it that what? A year later, he wants kids?”

“I don’t know. You would have to ask him.”



“How long have they been dating?”

“It’s recent-“

Kenosi stood up. “It’s been months just that he was not fucking her but it’s been a while since he had his eyes on her. Look, I don’t know what happened between you and him but you were never the problem. The problem was his and he managed to deal with it. Unfortunately you are no longer in the picture and he never broke up with you. You broke up with him. You gave him an ultimatum. You ended things with him. At least he worked on himself and unfortunately he gets to be the man you wanted him to be with another woman. You need to move on. If you can’t, we will get him a new doctor because I wouldn’t want a situation where you are revengeful and biter.”

“You know I am not like that. I was just curious. But thank you for telling me.”

She walked out and got in her car. Kathaba looked at Kenosi. “I told you.”

Kay walked over. “Is there a way we can get food?”

They turned to her. "Yeah... what do you want to eat?"

\*\*\*

Olwethu tearfully drove, she got her phone and called Kenosi.

"Yah?"

"Hi. Let me speak to Raps."

"Ok."

She held the phone driving to her clinic.

"Yah?"

"Did you ever feel anything for me?"

"Are we doing this?"

"I just want to know."

"So you can what?"

"Stop thinking that maybe something was wrong with me."

“I long told you nothing was wrong with you. I thought we were over this.”

“Do you love this one?”

“I am not answering that. Don’t bother coming back tomorrow. I will get someone else for the job.”

Olwethu laughed. “All because I asked?”

“No. Because you sound jealous and hurt. Who knows what you might do? It was a mistake getting you in the first place.”

She laughed. “Jealous? I am not jealous, just curious why this one is a good candidate for carrying your baby. I know you don’t love her. You don’t have the heart to love anyone. I am not jealous Rapula. Or hurt.”

“Who told her I don’t love her?”

“You don’t have a heart. That’s why. If you told her you love her, it was a lie. A lie we both know. She is a baby making machine in your eyes. That’s all. Anyways, I missed you.”

“Olwethu-“

“I miss you. There hasn’t been anyone.”

“I am trying to have a normal relationship.”

“Baby making machine doesn’t have to know. How many women did you sleep with when you were with me?”

“We were not in a relationship. I didn’t owe you any faithfulness.”

“You don’t owe anyone no faithfulness.”

“I do. I owe her because I love her. I actually do. I want a normal relationship with her. I am not going to hurt her by cheating. I don’t cheat.”

“Who are you lying to?”

“Don’t come tomorrow.”

He dropped the call. Olwethu smiled then parked her car at the clinic and stepped out with the samples.

.

.

.

Daring

#66

In Mexico, 7 hours behind, a prostitute went under a bridge where she usually did her cocaine walked over then paused staring at a dead girl under the bridge with a knife in her stomach. She quickly put away her satchel of cocaine and walked to the girl. She looked at her considering walking away but then noticed her chest moving slowly. Her heart skipped then she swallowed biting her nails.

She didn't want anything to do with the police, she could just leave her but then again... She took out her phone and called the police alerting them.

\*\*\*

Kay walked inside the bedroom holding the food that night. She looked at Raps who was already asleep then put the food aside. She opened the wardrobes

and took out a duvet then covered him with it before sitting on the floor eating. She couldn't remember the last time she actually ate relaxed and not worrying about her next move. She paused eating then stood up staring at the mirror in the room. She took off her dress in front of the mirror and looked at her stomach. It was flat, she squeezed her breast and frowned at the pain. Tears itched her eyes, she blinked turning away from the mirror. There was no way she wanted to bring a child into this. It wasn't even safe for her.

Kay slowly turned to the mirror and looked at her hair. She went back to the wardrobe where she took out the scissors and went back to the mirror. She looked at her hair, it wasn't all black. It was brownish and reached just below her breast. She went to the bathroom where she got it wet then came back and started cutting it, letting it fall to the floor. She cut it into a short bob then ran through it with her fingers. She looked at it reaching her neck then cut it again a bit more and sighed. Basadi never cut it that short. She yawned exhausted watching it reach her

jaws. That was better. She put her dress back on and sat on the floor eating till she dosed off.

\*

Kay woke up to cries. She quickly stood up listening to a baby crying. She looked around, her heart pounding. She walked to where the cries were coming from. Her eyes fell on the baby on the floor then she slowly picked him up.

He immediately kept quiet. She smiled staring at him fall asleep in her arms, her heart skipped as footsteps approached her. She looked around looking for a weapon but there was nothing. The doors opened and two men walked in holding guns. She stepped back holding the baby tightly in her arms, one of the men walked over then snatched the baby kicking her. She got up up trying to get the now crying baby but the man pointed the gun at his little head and shot. She screamed then gasped waking up sweating while panting.

She looked at Raps who had placed her on the bed.

"Are you ok?"

Teas filled her eyes. "What if they come after the baby? And kill him like I killed his child?"

"Babe-"

"No. What if they do? They are going to come! They will hurt him."

"Babe, you've got to stop thinking like that."

She started crying. "I am scared. There must be a reason why they didn't come after me. They can't just let me go like that. Let me run off and be happy. They are watching, waiting for me to relax, think it's alright now then attack. I will never be free."

"Kay-"

"Can't you see? It's torture. They are torturing me. I can't even sleep. They are everywhere. Even in my dreams." She laughed crying. "And you have decided to bring a baby into this. That's rather smart isn't it babe?"

Raps pulled her closer. "If you want to abort then it's fine."

"It's... you don't understand."



"They are taking you to the hospital. If you want, you can abort. It's fine babe."

She swallowed. He leaned over and kissed her.

"Kenosi is taking you. They have to go. I asked him to take you to the hospital first."

"Where is Dr. Ndaba?"

"I lied. I used to fuck her before. A long time back."

She sighed. "I suspected it. Why did you lie?"

"Because you would not have been happy about it."

"You let your girlfriend check if I have infections or not, what if she lies?"

"That's why you are going to the hospital. She is not my girlfriend. Just someone I used to fuck."

"I want to change my identity. I am not a murderer... unless needed be. I am not going to kill yet another innocent baby. You are going to take responsibility for this child. You wanted him. If anything should happen to him... It's your fault. It means you would have failed... As a father. And I I will kill you because you would have gotten me attached to a baby whom

you will have failed to protect."

He looked in her eyes. "Are you threatening to kill me?"

"Do I look like I am making jokes?" She got up. "I hope you have fun with your ex while I am at the hospital."

He smiled. "She is not coming back. You look good with the short hair."

"Why did you even let her come in the first place?"

"I didn't bring her. Kenosi did."

"Who are they to you?"

"Friends. Now brothers."

"I want to change my identity and move away."

"Ok."

"I can't believe you brought your girlfriend to check me. Mxm."

She got inside the bathroom and took a quick shower then walked out minutes later naked. Her bruises were turning into a purple color. She picked

the bag with clothes then put on jeans and a t-shirt while he watched. She took the gun that was on the side of the bed and put it in her waistband.

"You don't have to carry a gun babe."

"I don't want to die. I want to be able to defend myself."

She put on some shoes then sighed taking his his cap from his bag then she put it on.

"I am going."

"I love you. Nothing is going to happen to you or to Junior. I admit, I failed to protect you once but it's not going to happen again." He got up and slowly walked over. "I don't know what's going on in your head but I will never let anything happen to you or the baby. This is not how I imagined our relationship, it's not going to plan but... I know I love you."

Tears burnt her eyes, she looked down as a wayward tear ran down her cheek. She wiped it with the back of her arm. He tilted her chin and looked at her.

"We are going to be fine."

"I am so scared. I keep thinking they will kill you."

"They tried and failed. No one knows we are here."

Someone knocked on the door. Raps kissed her.

"Aren't you leaving the gun?"

"No. Just in case. You always carry yours around. Like that time when I met you. You never know what might attack you. I want to be ready for anything."

He sighed. "Ok."

She opened the door and walked out. Kenosi looked at him.

"We will be back just now then I am going to bounce. You will be fine right?"

"Yes. Thanks."

Kenosi smiled. "You are most welcome. God gave you a second chance, don't fuck it up. She looks like she was born to kill. She will end you."

Raps smiled. "I am blessed. I have a girlfriend who is about to mother my child and she threatens to kill me."

Kenosi laughed. "O tsile go baka. She is feisty. No wonder she could escape mafias."

Raps sat on the bed taking a deep breath then Kenosi closed the door and led Kay out to the car just as Olwethu parked her car. She stepped out in another dress, this one short. Kay looked at her as catwalked holding a file. She smiled pushing back her wavy weave. Her makeup was so flawless, she reminded her of Latoya Lockett.

Olwethu smiled. "Morning..."

"Hi.."

"I have your results."

"He is inside. You can tell him."

Kenosi looked at Kay then back at Olwethu. "Hi."

Olwethu smiled. "Hi."

She walked inside the house. Kenosi got in the car with Kay.

"Are you ok?"

"If he wants her, I can't stop him. I am not going to

guard a full grown man who knows what he wants."

Kenosi nodded then started the car.

"I forgot something. I'm coming."

He quickly stepped out of the car and rushed inside the house. He went to the bedroom where Olwethu was.

Raps looked at him. "What?"

"You, get out!" He pointed at Olwethu.

"What?"

"Out!"

Raps looked at her. "I said you should leave. Please go."

Olwethu smiled rolling her eyes. "Is she that insecure? She should know when you get tired of her, you are going to leave her so to not get her hopes up."

Kenosi opened the door wider. "Out!"

She put the file she was holding down. "Your results."

She walked out annoyed.

"I was already telling her to leave."

"Kay is not happy about her presence."

"I know. I was taking care of it. Where is Kathaba?"

"He had to go. Let me not keep Kay waiting."

"Why do you care so much about my girlfriend?"

"O ta nyela o msono! What do you mean? I am doing this for you kana can you do it on your own Mister? I am not after your girlfriend. What do you take me for?"

Raps looked at him for a while then sighed. "Sorry."

"I know you have trust issues but I would never betray you like that. You are like my younger brother. You are family. My mother sees a son in you. I know you love that girl."

"I know. I am sorry."

"It's ok. I understand where you are coming from."

\*\*\*

Outside Kay looked at Olwethu as she approached the car.

"Hi..."

"Hi."

"I gave your results to Raps."

"Ok."

She smiled. "I hope you know what you are getting yourself into."

Kay silently looked at her.

"After he killed his ex and his child, he has never loved anyone. To him it's just sex."

"Is that what it was with you?"

"That's how it is with everyone."

"I am not everyone."

"Are you sure?"

Kay sighed. "You sound like a bitter ex sex buddy



who thought she could change him but failed. Don't batter your failures onto me. You should have prayed harder."

"He is just using you. To him you are a baby making machine. It's not love nana, don't confuse the two."

Kay smiled. "Please go and heal. This is not health. You sound pathetic, it's sad. You are too old for this. It's embarrassing."

"What's embarrassing is the hope in your eyes. I pity you."

Kay laughed. "What?"

"Yes. I pity you. You think this is your happy ending? You are just a sex toy to him. You are too young to--"

Kay opened her door then stepped out taking out her gun.

"I am not your friend. I will kill you. I have killed a lot, you won't matter to me and I will sleep peacefully at night. Do you understand me?"

Olwethu swallowed staring at her. Kay put away the gun and smiled.

"Nice talking to you."

She got back in the car and waved at her.

.

.

Daring

#67

Kenosi walked over and got in the car. Olwethu walked to her car and drove off.

"What did she say?"

"Some gibberish."

He started the car and drove off headed to the hospital.

\*\*\*

Motheo walked inside his office and sat down. It had been a while but Pearl had kept it clean. She walked in seconds later holding his coffee and four fat cakes.

"Good morning..."

He smiled at her. "Hi."

She placed his breakfast on the table. "You have a meeting with the boss in thirty minutes."

"Am I getting fired?"

"No. You have been pushing your work and you caught up. Maybe he just wants to wish you well. And even if he fires you, you can always start your own company. You are good at what you do. I will go with you if you decide to start your own thing."

"Maybe I might just. Maybe an insurance company."

She smiled. "That has potential. Can I be a COO when we finally start our company?"

He laughed. "Yes madam COO. I forgot to ask, how did your date go that time?"

She smiled. "It went well but yesterday I found out that he has a wife. I asked him about it and he said he is only staying for the kids. That's when I ended it. Typical married man lie."

"Good thing you caught him while it was still early."

She laughed. "Tell me about it."

"You will find him. The one. One day."

"Hopefully. Has anyone come out since you put the reward?"

"A lot of people have. I got nothing out of it all. I guess everyone is hungry for money."

"Tell me about it. I hope they find her. And bring her back home. Maybe after she learns that you put up 100k as a reward to anyone who finds her, she will forgive you for how you treated her and take you back."

Motheo shrugged. "Maybe. Or maybe not. She hates me."

Pearl walked out then got her coffee and came back. She sat down and started eating the fat cakes with him.

"I thought these were mine."

"Sharing is caring. Gape I don't have money."

"Who has been eating my prepaid lunch?"

She giggled. "I couldn't let the food go to waste. Anyways, let me tell you what's been going on here."

She started filling him in the gossip while they ate.

\*\*\*

Basadi looked at the doctor.

"We need to cut it off or else the cancer will spread."

"So I will have no leg?"

"Yes."

Tears filled her eyes. She looked up. "What will happen to me after that?"

"You will use a wheelchair and crutches. It's not the end of the world."

"No. It's God punishing me for what I did." She got up.

"Thank you."

"I will set a date for the operation."

"Thank you my son."

She limped out then sat by the bus stop. Without her leg, she was bound to suffer even more. She finally got in a combi which took her to Kay's house. She

packed her things together with her daughter's things. She was just going to use the little money she had to help move Kay's belongings back home so that when she comes back, she would find everything in good condition.

She took out her phone thinking to call one of her sisters but then thought otherwise. None of them had called to check on her ever since Kay went missing and it was not like they ever called her.

They were all successful and married. Their kids were also successful. Her older sister was the only one who had passed on together with her husband and daughter. No one had told her about it till she read about it in the newspaper. They had buried her without her knowledge. All Basadi knew that her son was the only one left but she didn't even know him. She knew nothing of her sisters and that's how it was since she was a child. They never liked her, till date she wondered why. And just like they always said when she was young, she really had turned out to be nothing.

Basadi swallowed putting her phone down and

continued packing taking advantage of her painless leg.

\*\*\*

Mathapelo soaked her pussy in warm water for a while and finally got up. She looked at the time then quickly dressed. She hurried to the main house and started preparing something for the kids. In less than thirty minutes, Rabi drove in. They stepped out of the car and walked inside the house.

Boleng smiled. "Hi..."

Mathapelo smiled back. "Hi. There is your food."

"Thanks. I got everything in the maths homework you helped me with. You are brilliant."

Mathapelo smiled. "I was good in Maths."

"I think you should study with me so I can always pass maths."

Paris looked at Mathapelo then ignored her going to



her room. Mathapelo sighed, she wasn't sure but something told her that Paris hated her. Rabi went after Paris then opened her door walking in.

"Why are you giving Mathapelo an attitude?"

"Why are you sleeping with the maid?"

Rabi laughed, pissed. "You know what, I have been patient enough thinking you will correct yourself. I am not your age mate and just because I haven't said anything about your behavior doesn't mean I tolerate it. I am your father! Not someone you think you can sleep with. What is wrong with you? Have the earth run out of boys?"

"What if I want you?"

"You are my daughter!"

"You are not my father. Why are you sleeping with a maid?"

"You see you... You need prayers. Serious ones. You need holy water. This can't be normal."

Paris walked to the door and locked it then undressed. He looked at her little pointy breast then

looked away, his heart pounding.

"Can you please stop. I don't know what's going on with you, is it a cry for attention? Kana ke depression?"

"No. I want you."

She walked over and touched him. Rabi quicyk stepped back, his dick jerking in his pants. She looked at his reaction and got closer sliding her hand inside his sweatpants then she touched the rock hard dick. Her hand was small and soft, she stroked him then he pushed her hand off then unlocked her door and hurried out. He sat in his bedroom wondering what sort of temptation was this. It couldn't be normal.

Mathapelo knocked softly then walked in holding his drink and food. She set it aside so she can quickly go but he stood up taking out his hard dick then pulled her back in the room lifting her dress. He pulled her panty aside and plugged himself.

\*\*\*

Kenosi opened the door for Kay at the hospital's parking. Kay got in the he closed the door for her. He got in and drove off.

"Congratulations..."

She looked at him. "Congratulate your friend."

Kenosi smiled. "Babies are blessings from God. Maybe he will look like you. You should pray he looks like you. I wouldn't want even my enemy's child looking like Raps."

Kay laughed. "Kids tend to look after their father's. I don't look like my mother. I think I take after my father. The only thing I take after her is the color of my hair. Hers is ... brownish just like mine only hers is not curled."

"Where is your father?"

"I don't know but he must be white. I want to cut my hair. Please let's pass by the salon."

"Ok."

Kenosi drove her to a salon then walked in with her.

Kay took off her cap sitting. The barber walked over. Kay pointed at Nandi Madida's picture which was on the wall.

"I want that short hair and then tint it. Blonde."

The barber smiled. "Say no more!"

\*

Almost an hour later, Kay walked out of the salon. Kenosi looked at her.

"You look nice."

She smiled. "Thanks."

They got in the car then Kenosi drove them back to the house. Kay walked in first and hurried to Raps but he wasn't in the room. She looked around panicking, her heart pounding.

"Raps!"

She walked out looking for him then paused staring at him walk from the kitchen. She sighed. "Hey..."

Raps smiled staring at her. "Wow!"

She walked over and hugged him. "Why are you not

in bed?"

"I am fine now. You look... Wow."

She smiled. "You are not fine."

He leaned against the wall staring at her.

"You look beautiful. More than beautiful."

"Come and lie down."

Kenosi looked at them. "I have to go. You are in safe hands Raps."

Kenosi walked out. Kay led Raps to the couch where he sat down.

"How far are you?"

She smiled. "Why are you asking? You know how far I am. I am sure you even know the date I will give birth on."

He pulled her on his lap and kissed her neck. "I am going to be a good father."

She looked at him. "Will you quit your job?"

"Maybe."

He laid down and pulled her in his arms. Staring in her eyes, she felt like the only thing right in his life. He kissed her.

"We are naming him Junior akere?"

"Ng ng, his name is King."

"Junior can still remain."

"No. We are not naming him after you."

"Do you have beef with my name?"

Kay smiled. "When are we moving?"

"Once I get on my feet and get your new passport ready. What will be your new name?"

"Laone."

"That's your name still."

She smiled. "Yes. Laone. Mama- Basadi named me after her mother. I hated the name, I just never understood why she would name me after the woman who never treated her right and maybe that's why she hated me... Because I had her name. But now I can understand why... There are people whom

you will love despite how they hurt you and the more you try to hate them... the more you realize just how much you love them."

She moved closer putting her head on his chest. "I hope she finds peace... It should feel better now that I am not there to remind her how much of a blunder she made. She must be happy."

"I doubt."

Kay sighed then closed her eyes yawning. Raps held her in his arms as she fell asleep. She hadn't slept that much at night. He took out the gun in her waistband and put it down relaxing too.

FIVE YEARS LATER...

Daring

#68

Five Years Later...

Kay parked the car at her regular parking at the school. King walked over holding his younger sisters's hand and also her bag. Kay stepped out in a short flared yellow dress then smiled.

"Hey guys..."

She smiled picking Royalty up and kissed her. "Hi mama..."

Kay smiled and put her at the back then picked King and walked round the car with him. She put him inside and belted them both up. She picked their bags and put them in the boot just as King's teacher walked over.

"Mrs Rapula, how are you?"

Kay turned to Ms Owens. "I'm good yourself?"



"I am very well. Just a reminder of the meeting today at five. To just discuss the children's family fun day that will be coming in two weeks."

"Oh God... I totally forgot about it. I won't be able to attend but I will contribute the money and will be there during the family fun day. I am so sorry."

Ms Owens smiled. "It's alright. I had asked my little munchkins to remind their parents, I guess they forget."

"I guess, thank you."

"You are welcome."

Kay got in the car then drove off. A black Jeep drove behind them. Royalty took out her juice from her bag and started drinking. Kay drove for a while then took a turn going to their house in the outskirts.

King looked at her. "When is daddy coming?"

Kay looked at him. "Soon. I think in a day or two. I will call him. You want to talk to him?"

Both kids yelled yes. Kay smiled taking the turn to her house. She drove past the two security guys and

parked in front of the house. The black Jeep remained at the entrance and three security guards stepped out. The security reminded her of a lot she wished to forget but staring at her kids, she wouldn't dismiss them. She picked Royalty while King started telling her about school.

"Today we got to school late."

Kay smiled. "I know. I am sorry but I spoke to your teacher. Did she say anything?"

"No. But there is this girl who keeps calling me dark."

Kay walked inside the house listening to him talk.

"Why?"

"I don't know. She doesn't like me because I am black. She pulls my hair."

"You should tell the teacher."

"I did but she doesn't say anything."

"I will call her."

"I really don't mind because she pees herself. I call her stinky pants when she pulls my hair. She then cries. Daddy said I should call her that."

Kay chuckled. "I will talk to your teacher."

"I got everything correct in my homework."

"That's nice King. Keep it up."

"Call daddy... I want to tell him."

She looked at him. "You need to ask properly."

He smiled. He looked so much like his father. Even the way he smiled. "Please call daddy mommy."

"Ok."

Kay put Royalty down and took out her phone closing the doors. The security system automatically locked all doors. She dialed Raps while the kids stared at her. His phone rang for a while then he picked.

"Babe..."

"The kids want to talk to you."

She handed the phone to King who immediately grabbed the phone.

"Hi daddy.."

"Hey King."

Royalty put the juice down. "Daddy..."

"Hey princess... I miss you..."

"Daddy..."

King handed the phone. Kay watched as she sat down, the phone on her ear as if it was not on loud speaker. She picked their bags from the floor and walked away leaving them with the phone holding her tears.

She took out King's books then went through his work. His hand writing was huge though she could read. She went to his room where she packed his things. King walked in minutes later with the phone.

"Daddy wants to talk to you."

She smiled then got the phone walking out of his room. Royalty walked inside her brother's room where she slept with him. Kay made her way to the bedroom and closed the door.

"Hello?"

"Hey... I know you are upset."

"I am not."

"You are. I am sorry. I got held up this side. I had to deal with something important."

"Ok."

"Say something..."

"I have nothing to say."

"Mmagwe King.."

"Rapula Mogotsi, I am not in the mood. My kids are hungry."

"I am coming today."

"Good for you."

"Don't be like that."

"Be like what? I am not the one who makes promises I can't keep. You keep disappointing your kids which makes me wonder why you even wanted these kids in the first place. Obviously you can't handle your responsibilities! You can't be there for this family. You are just a title, you don't act your role. I am a father and mother to these kids. You are barely there,

for me or for this family!" Tears filled her eyes. "You missed King's birthday. He may be young but he can understand what's going on just that he loves you so much he won't say anything. It's like we are your side family and you have your real family there. If you and I are not working anymore... Say so. I shouldn't be begging you like this Raps. Maybe our love has run it's cause. But your kids shouldn't suffer for it. It shouldn't be like this. It's been four months. This marriage is draining me. I don't know, maybe you are taking advantage of the fact that I have nothing." Tears rolled down her cheeks then she sniffed. "It's not fair."

"Babe-"

"You are breaking my heart." She stood against the door crying. "This is not necessary."

"I am sorry. I know I haven't been the best father or husband. I have been lacking. I am sorry. Let me fix it. I am coming."

"If I got money everytime you said that, I would be rich. I hope you didn't tell my kids those things. I

don't want to find myself having to explain why their father didn't show up. I have run out of excuses."

"I am coming."

"Bye."

"I love you."

Kay dropped the call then put the phone away then walked to the bathroom where she looked at herself on the mirror. She washed her face then laughed alone. She was back at it, begging for love. Did it ever leave her?

She wiped her face then went to the kitchen and prepared food for the kids. A while later they sat with her eating. King smiled.

"Daddy said he will be here tomorrow."

Kay looked at him then smiled. "That's exciting."

"I can't wait to show him my drawing."

She picked a piece of apple from his plate and threw it in her mouth while they watched cartoons.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, 16hrs ahead, Raps quickly threw his things in a small bag then walked out bumping into Kenosi.

"Where are you going?"

"I have to go to my family. Kay is not happy."

"What about-"

"You are going to have to finish the mission without me. Last night was King's birthday. He didn't even ask why I didn't come. I know he was expecting me and I disappointed him. I keep disappointing them, we will talk."

"Sure."

He hurried out to the car then jumped in. His phone rang as he drove off.

"Yah?"

"Hi. Can I see you?"

"No. I have to go somewhere."



The female voice at the other end laughed. "It won't take long."

"I have to go. I am headed for-"

"Raps, it's important. Ke kopa go go bona. Please.."

"Can't you say it over the phone?"

"No. It's important. It won't take long. You are a busy man. I know. I won't waste your time."

"Sarona-"

"Please..." She begged softly. He sighed.

"I am coming."

"Thanks."

She hung up as he changed routes driving to her house. He parked besides her branded car then stepped out and walked inside the house. Sarona smiled walking from her room in her pink hot pants and a top without a bra. He could actually see her nipples through her top.

"Hey... Thanks for coming."

"What is it?"

She smiled naughtily. "Why are you serious?"

He sighed. "I am not in the mood for this. I have to go somewhere."

She got closer to him smiling. Raps's phone rang from his pocket. He looked at Kay calling then walked out of the house picking Wifey's call.

"Hey..."

"Is there someone else?"

"What?"

"Is there someone else? You only have to be honest. Is there someone else?"

He listened to her shaking voice. He could tell she was crying. "No. It's only you."

"Please be honest with me. At least let me live knowing I am sharing you instead of having expectations when you are still taking care of your other needs."

"I am not cheating. I would never cheat on you. I love you so much. You are everything to me. I can't believe you would ask me that babe."

"Bye."

She hung up. He walked back inside the house and looked at Kenosi's young sister.

"What is it? Is everything ok?"

"Yes. Kenosi told me you are opening a company and I wanted to present myself."

"Is that the emergency?"

She smiled. "I want to be your marketing director. Opening a logistics company needs proper marketing. I-"

"Look, send that presentation to my email. I will read it and get back to you. I really have to go. Take care."

He quickly walked out and drove off headed to the airport.

\*\*\*

Later that morning, Rabi walked to his car from the supermarket holding a few things then put them in

the boot and jumped in his car. His phone rang as he reversed.

"Boleng..."

"Hey Dad!"

"What's up?"

"Nothing. I am flying there tomorrow morning."

Rabi smiled. "Good, I am going to the farm tomorrow and I really needed help. Now that you are here, I don't have to get anyone to help me."

Boleng laughed. "Ok. But after the farm, I have to go somewhere and I asking for the car."

"It's ok."

"Thanks."

He hung up, Rabi drove to his house then walked in. Mathapelo looked up and smiled getting up.

"Hey..."

She walked over smiling then kissed him. Rabi looked in her eyes.

"I thought we were going to the gym today."

Mathapelo fixed her size 44 dress stepping back. "I am pregnant."

"What?"

She smiled. "I am pregnant."

Rabi looked at her as she smiled excited.

"Isn't Poloko too young?"

"She is five."

"But I thought I said I don't want more children at the moment."

Mathapelo paused then stepped back. "Ok. So what should I do?"

"How far are you?"

"Two months."

"Can't we abort it?"

Mathapelo looked at him tearfully. "Again?"

"Babe, I am not ready for another child gape your family ba dingalo. I don't want to go through what I

went through with Poloko."

"We have aborted thrice so far. I don't want to keep killing my babies."

"Maybe you should tie your tubes to avoid you getting pregnant in the first place. I will call someone who will take care of it. I am not ready for another child."

Someone pressed the hooter outside the gate. Mathapelo blinked then opened. Rabi walked to the door and looked at Paris's Audi TT drive in playing Colder than water by Team Distant. She stepped out in her short black dress that stopped just above her mid thighs and long heels. She walked over as her long straight wave moved from side to side. She smiled.

"Daddy..."

Rabi looked at her thighs. "Gawa apara. (You are not dressed.)"

Paris smiled getting closer to him then touched his chest biting her lower lip. "You look good."

"Where are the rest of your clothes? You are not dressed."

"I am dressed. This is a dress."

"Can't you see it's short?"

She looked at his pissed face smiling innocently.

"Papa rra!"

"I am not smiling with you. You look like a prostitute."

Mathapelo walked over then smiled. "Hey..."

Paris smiled. "Aunty... I came to see you but I am leaving. Some people are not happy with my presence." She hugged Mathapelo then walked to her car and drove off. Mathapelo looked at Rabi then silently walked back inside the house. Rabi took out his phone and called her.

"Hi."

"I don't like your dress. I am not going to pretend I do. You are barely dressed, o kare gawa apara. (It's like you are not even dressed.)"

"I am sorry. Are you coming?"

"Yah."

"I am sorry. I thought I would surprise you."

"Maybe we should agree you wear it inside the house."

"Ok daddy!"

Rabi smiled. "What should I bring you?"

\*

Mathapelo watched as he smiled getting in his car then drove off. She put her hand on her stomach thinking of yet another abortion. Tears filled her eyes. She couldn't seem to understand why but then this was Rabi. He barely introduced her as a girlfriend. Sometimes he gave mixed signals, she couldn't even understand the type of person he was though he breathed on top of her every single day.

\*\*\*



In Australia, Kay laid the kids to sleep then walked back to the sitting room and put away their toys. She yawned getting her laptop to finish off her assignments for her Masters Degree. The door's intercom rang, she paused. The security guards never talked to her. Instructions from Raps. She slowly got up going to the door then pressed her hand on the sensor's to unlock. She opened, one of the security guards looked at her.

"We are under attack, you and the kids should-"

Kay put his hand on his mouth as he got shot, his blood spurting on her face. She looked at him as he fell to the ground, her knees getting weak. She quickly closed the door and activated the double lock throughout the house then ran over to the children's room where they were sleeping. She picked Royalty and quickly went with her to the Master's bedrooms closet. She pressed a button then the mirror pushed back. She walked inside the hidden room and placed Royalty on the bed. She reached for one of the guns in drawers and hurried

out but now the house was on fire. The fire alarm went off. She looked around wondering what was going on.

\*

In King's room, he woke up coughing due to the smoke. A lady smiled at her.

"Hi sweetie... How are you?"

"Mama..."

She smiled at him. "The house is on fire. We saved mama, she is outside. Let's go to her. She is waiting for you outside. Come..."

She picked him up.

"Wait, I want my drawing."

She put him down then he took his drawing. The lady picked him up and went out with him. She placed him in the car where another man was inside holding the younger daughter who was sleeping. He handed

her to him.

"How did you get this one?"

"She left her. Let's go."

King looked at their house burning.

"Where is my mom?"

"She is in the car ahead. She got burnt so she had to be taken to the hospital. Should we go to her?"

"Yes."

The lady handed him his younger sister then the car drove off. They looked at the house burning even more with Kay inside.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile Kay coughed walking inside King's room. Her heart skipped as she looked at the room. He wasn't in. She looked around, her heart pounding then she screamed.

"King!"

Good evening

Daring

#69

"Mama!"

Kay looked around the burning house, the fire closing her in, she could hear King's screams.

"Mama!"

Tears rolled down her cheeks, her heart pounding.

"Mama!"

Kay gasped at the cold water getting up falling off the couch where she had slept. She looked at both her kids who were crying then quickly got up looking around. She closed her eyes realizing it was all a dream.

"Mama..."

She looked at them then looked at the glass of water King was holding. "It's fine. Come here..."

She hugged them. "Mama just had a bad dream. Don't cry."

King sniffed. You were screaming refusing to wake up, I thought you..."

"Shh... it's ok. I am sorry. It was just a bad dream."

She sat down and pulled both kids in her arms. The way she always failed to protect them in her dreams left her weak. She wiped away her tears while her heart still raced.

Royalty looked at her then kissed her getting closer. Kay smiled.

"Mama, where you being chased by giants?"

Kay laughed at her son's questions. "Yes. It was scary."

"I will never let giants take you. I will protect you and stay by your side forever. I will never leave you alone or Royalty."

She looked at him then sighed. "I love you. King... you know daddy is working so that we can stay in this house and buy food, buy clothes, take you and

Ro to school right? He doesn't want to ever leave us but if he doesn't work, we will starve."

"I know."

She looked at him then kissed his forehead. "He loves us. More than anything."

"Yes."

"Are you guys sleepy? You can sleep with me tonight."

She stood up and picked their toys like she had done in her dream. She looked around then walked to the house phone calling one of them.

"Hello?"

"Good evening Mrs-"

"Lala. Call me Lala. Is everything ok?"

"Everything is ok mam, is there something wrong?"

"No. Just checking."

"Everything is ok. You don't have to worry. Your safety with the kids is our number 1 priority."

"Thank you."

"You are welcome."

She hung up then went to her bedroom with the kids. She locked her door then bathed them before putting them to bed. She took a long bath soaking her body in the water, it had gotten to a point where sometimes she was scared to sleep. It always felt better when Raps was around, those nights were the only nights she could sleep without worrying about anything.

She got up as her fingers begun to prune then wiped herself and cleaned the bathroom. She put on her night dress then got her comb and hair oils. She pulled King closer letting him rest his head on her thighs then oiled his head and plaited his soft curlish hair a cornrow. She smiled, whenever his father came, he one way or the other had his hair cut off so they could have matching haircuts.

She put his head on the pillow and moved to the other side. She oiled Royalty's hair then did a stylish hairstyle on her. She always preferred doing their

hairs when they were sleeping. Less work and moving around. She put away everything then laid down on the bed hoping she wouldn't have another one of those dreams again.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, later in the afternoon, Motheo wrapped up his meeting then walked to his office. He sat down in his office and unbuttoning his jacket. His PA walked in.

"Mr. Matsatsi, there is a lady outside here to see you."

"Who-"

Katlo walked in holding her son's hand. Motheo looked at his PA. "It's ok."

The PA walked out then Katlo smiled walking over.

"Hi."

"Hi, what do you want?"



"I am fine. What do you want?"

She swallowed. "I have brought your son."

Motheo silently looked at her.

"He is yours. I tried sending you a message over Facebook but it seems you blocked me."

"Where is your boyfriend?"

"I lied that time. I was just hurting. I know you got your HIV from that girl and you were sleeping with her."

"Are you going to do this in front of him?"

"I have brought him. I understand if you don't believe me but that's why I want is to do DNA tests to confirm. He is yours."

"O batla go ntlwaela Katlo, you said this child is not mine and now you want to bring him to the picture because things are not working out for you. O tla nyela kana!"

The door opened and Pearl walked in. She paused staring at Katlo then looked at Motheo who looked pissed.

"Am I disturbing something?"

"Get out of my office Katlo."

"I am not going anywhere. Motheo this is your son!"

Pearl laughed. "Wow..."

Katlo looked at her. "So you got promoted from PA to Girlfriend."

"No love. From PA to COO. Motheo, we have a meeting."

"She is leaving."

"Motheo, you can't reject your child-"

"You said this child wasn't mine!"

"I am now saying he is yours. Let's do DNA tests."

"I am not paying for anything. Get out of my office before I call security on you. I am done talking to you. Never come back here. You think you can just waltz back into my life claiming that this boy is mine? Wantlwaela wena. This child is not mine. Go and show him where his father is, he is not here. I am not supporting him. I know you are here for the money

mme kana you are not getting a cent from me."

Katlo stubbornly sat down. Motheo reached for his office phone and called his PA.

"Sir.. "

"Please call security."

"Yes sir."

Katlo looked at him. "So you are going to throw out your son like that?"

"Ke kopa gore o tswe mo officing yame Katlo."

"I didn't say anything when you were cheating on me with that colored girl."

"You divorced me akere?"

Tears filled her eyes. "He looks like you. See... You are just being difficult and I understand but he is yours. I don't want your money. I just want you to accept him as yours."

"I am not going to accept him as mine. You told me this boy wasn't mine. I have your messages still. I kept them for future reference."

The security walked in. Motheo pointed at Katlo.

"Please show her the way out. She is lost."

Katlo started crying. "Motheo, this is your son. Please don't do this to him."

"You did this to him. Stop making me part of it. Get out."

The security pulled her out together with the little boy who was now crying with his mother.

Pearl looked at him. "Wow..."

"I knew she would do this. I told you didn't I?"

Pearl laughed. "You did. So what's going to happen now?"

"Nothing. She is going to keep that boy. She saw me in the newspaper yesterday that's why she is here. I know her type. When she left me, she was leaving me for a better man. She used to post that boy as her boyfriend's child for the longest time. I am not a fool."

Pearl sighed. "Calm down. You are getting worked up. Don't let her have that much control over you."

She sat down. Motheo looked at her then took a deep breath in. Pearl smiled. "Can we discuss this? I will was hoping to get a meeting with the owner of KKR Shopping Center."

"And?"

"I met the CEO who is running that place not the owner. Apparently ene he traveled out yesterday. He doesn't stay in Bots full time. I sent him an email. But that's not why I am here..."

Motheo watched her as she started the meeting, from time to time again she would smile. She paused talking then laughed.

"Why are you staring at me like that?"

"Because you look beautiful."

Pearl laughed. "Stop it. So what do you think?"

"I trust you. Go ahead."

She smiled. "Thanks."

"Are you coming over tonight?"

"No. I have a date."

"Oh..."

She smiled. "Yes. But maybe I will come after the date. Don't watch the series without me. If you do, I am no longer your best friend."

Motheo laughed. "I won't."

Pearl smiled then walked out. Motheo took a deep breath in then opened his laptop. He always thought of telling her but he didn't want a situation like Kay's. He wasn't even sure if she looked at him like that. They were best friends, he could tell her everything expect that he had long fallen for her overtime.

\*\*\*

Mathapelo sat alone in the house, she quickly got up as Poloko's school bus hooted outside then walked to the door opening the gate. She smiled as her little girl ran over.

"Hi nana... Come."

She quickly dressed her daughter into clothes then

shoved her uniform in one of the bags.

"Where are we going mama?"

"We are going to visit your grandfather."

She walked off it with her bags and put them in her Vits. She opened the door for her daughter then she jumped in.

"Is daddy coming too?"

"No."

She locked the doors then got in the car and drove headed to Paris's house. As suspected, she saw his car parked besides Paris's. She stepped out of the car.

"Stay here ... I am coming."

She opened the gate and walked inside the yard. She tried opening the door, her phone already taking a video but it was locked. She walked round the house and looked at the open window. She pulled the kitchen aside hearing the sexual sounds. They both turned to her, Rabi quickly jumping off his niece.

"Babe..."

Mathapelo shot the video. "I know you have been sleeping with your niece for a while now, you are renting this place for her and even bought her that car. You are sick in the head but at the same time I came to realize that not all nieces are rapes by their uncles. I am posting this on Facebook."

"Babe-"

Mathapelo stopped the video the hurried to her car. She drove off knowing he was going to come after her. He started calling, she declined the call and blocked him then called the her friend.

"Tsala... How did it go?"

"He wants me to abort, I have a video I want to send you. I told you he is sleeping with niece. I have a video to prove it."

"Lies!"

"I am telling you. Can't you create a fake account and post it?"

"I can, send it babe, I can't believe this. Send it, he is going to regret it."



"Thanks. I am sending it."

Mathapelo stopped by the red traffic light and sent the video to her friend.

\*\*\*

Early morning in Australia, Raps manually unlocked the house from outside and walked in. He walked in and activated both locks then looked around. All lights were on, he smiled alone. Kay now hated sleeping with the lights off. He walked to the bedroom but passed by King's room then looked inside but he wasn't there nor was his daughter. He went to the master bedroom then slowly opened the door. He looked at his family sleeping. He took off his shoes and put down his bag staring at them. Royalty was curled up closer to her mother while King had his leg on his mother's hip. He slowly walked over then picked King who was dead asleep. Raps frowned, little guy slept so much he could even get stolen in his sleep. He walked out with him and

gently placed him on his bed then covered him up. He went back to the bedroom and slowly took Royalty who sighed deep in her sleep. He walked with her to her brother's room and put her on the other bed. He covered her up and walked back to his wife.

Raps undressed staring at her, he thoughtfully thought of making them breakfast and give them a nice surprise but Kay's night dress which had rode over her butt threw the breakfast thought outside his head. He joined her in bed gently turning her. She slowly opened her eyes then he kissed her getting between her legs while pushing her panty to the side.

Kay put her hands on his biceps as he pushed his dick splitting her pussy lips and sinking further into her warm tightness. He slowly burried his whole dick inside her then smiled.

"Hey..."

She tearfully looked at him then tears rolled down. He took off her dress and kissed her.

"I am sorry."

"I missed you..."

He pulled her waist closer and #removed.

Daring

#69

#removed

She slowly opened her eyes then he kissed her getting between her legs while pushing her panty to the side.

Kay put her hands on his biceps as he pushed his dick splitting her pussy lips and sinking further into her warm tightness. He slowly burried his whole dick inside her then smiled.

"Hey..."

She tearfully looked at him then tears rolled down. He took off her dress and kissed her.

"I am sorry."

"I missed you..."

He pulled her waist closer and pinned her hands on top of her head, his entire dick in tht tightness. She always felt good, he kissed her and eased out till the

tip was only left inside then pushed back in watching her frown tensing a bit, her pussy clamping that dick hard.

"Shit!"

He slid in and out of her gently letting her adjust and relax beneath him. He slowly let go of her hands, his waist moving on and out of her. Kay looked at him as he breathed on top of him, she touched his broad chest moaning softly. Her pussy got wetter, Kay moved her waist beneath him enjoying the gentle tapping.

He looked at her then kissed her rocking her body, she wrapped her arms around his neck. Raps hooked her legs on his arms digging further into that pussy.

"Fuck! I missed this..."

She rubbed his back closing her eyes, his dick repeatedly sinking in that pussy.

"Look at me.."

She opened her eyes and looked at him. The haircut

looked good on him, it always did. He leaned over and kissed her again.

"I love you.."

Kay nodded moving her waist. He slid out and pulled her to edge of the bed flipping her, she knelt then put her chest down aching her butt then started fucking with deep fast thrusts. He drilled her pussy losing control slamming his dick deeper into her with each thrust. Kay moaned as her pussy started narrowing around his dick while she pushed against him. Her moans got more louder as the pleasure got more and more driving her to her peak. Usually this was the moment she would start thinking if she needed more kids, thank Goodness she had tied those tubes. He didn't know that because daddy had refused but she couldn't keep popping out babies everytime he felt like making one.

She got more and more sensitive as he tapped every corner of that pussy. She rolled her eyes to the back as her pussy spasmed. Raps looked at her as helplessly grabbed the sheets convulsing.

Raps roared, his veins popping out then filled her canal.

"Fuck!"

Kay breathed heavily facing down with a pillow under her stomach. He eased out then pushed back in again. He took it out then turned her around and looked at her getting on top of her. He kissed her softly.

.

.

.

Raps roared, his veins popping out then filled her canal.

"Fuck!"

Kay breathed heavily facing down with a pillow under her stomach. He eased out then pushed back in again. He took it out then turned her around and looked at her getting on top of her. He kissed her softly.

"I love you. There is no one else. I may be the worst husband but I am not a cheating husband. There is no other family out there. You, King and Royalty are all I have. You are the family I have. You are my only family. I know I have been lacking in both departments, I am happy you spoke out your feelings yesterday and I am going to improve on my behalf. I promise. I love you. I love you so much."

She tearfully looked at him. "I just wish you can be with us more."

"And I am going to be be. Starting from this day going forward."

She smiled. "I can't believe you are here."



He kissed her just as the door opened. Raps quickly got off Jay covering both of them with a duvet. King looked at his father and screamed running over. He jumped on bed and into his father's arms.

"Dad!"

"Champ!"

Raps hugged him. King buried his head on his father's shoulder crying. Kay smiled staring at them.

"I am sorry buddy..."

Raps looked at him as he looked at him wiping away his tears.

"I know I missed your birthday but we are going out for it today."

Excitement filled King's eyes. "Where?"

"You will see."

"Babe, it's a school day today."

Raps looked at Kay. "It's Friday. Does it matter?"

"I guess not. I will call the teacher."

"Thank you mommy."

Kay smiled. Royalty pushed the door open holding her teddy bear. She looked at her father.

"Daddy?"

Raps smiled. "Hey princess."

Royalty dropped the teddy bear and rushed over. Raps picked her up as she struggled to get on the bed. He kissed her.

"I missed you..."

Royalty smiled. "Missed you too."

"I like your hair..."

Royalty smiled. King paused catching a glimpse of himself of the bedroom's mirror. He smiled.

"You plaited me mommy?"

Kay nodded. "Yes. Do you like it?"

"I love it. Thank you."

Raps looked at the cornrows. Knowing he was going to say something in disapproval, Kay moved closer

to him getting in his arms. She kissed his chest then smiled at Royalty avoiding his eyes.

"Babe..."

Kay innocently looked at him blinking. Raps sighed.

"My son looks gay."

She rested her head on his chest not answering to him. King looked at his father.

"You know, you should never leave us. Mommy screams when she is sleeping. She has nightmares even in the afternoon. Sometimes she cries. I hear her crying here then she wakes up with swollen eyes. Like yesterday, we went to school late. She had been crying before she slept. You should never leave us. Monsters will attack us and take us away."

Raps swallowed. "I will never leave you guys."

Kay sighed. Trust him to tell his father everything.

"Ro, let's show daddy our drawings."

King walked out with his little sister. Raps looked at Kay.

"What's he talking about?"

She looked at him. "Just bad dreams. Nothing much."

"What do you dream?"

"Of people taking my kids and me failing to protect them."

"You do know that nothing is going to happen to our kids right?"

"No. No I don't. Anything can happen. Especially when you are not around busy running around protecting other people than your own family."

"Babe-"

"Raps I don't want to fight. Please..."

"I want us to talk. I don't want to fight too."

"Talking about your absence upsets me and that's not how I want to spend this day. Upset because you... your job comes first in your life. It's not even about the money you get there because there are other cash flows. Your illegal shit is enough to keep this family going so I don't understand why you need

that job. Only you know why it's so important to you."

"I would have been in jail. I can't just quit babe. It's not like I applied then got the job. I was chosen. I was in jail and I was going to be there for the rest of my life. If that didn't happen I would still be in jail or better yet got hung. You and I would have never happened. Those kids wouldn't be here. I just can't quit. I am paying for being alive and not being in jail. It's not important to me but it's like a trade babe."

Tears filled her eyes. "So you are still going to leave us?"

"Not for long and not always. I will work out something. I promise."

Kay pressed her lips together but a sob escaped her lips. She put her hands on her face crying. Raps pulled her closer holding her in his arms.

"I am sorry."

The kids walk back in. Kay ok pressed her lips together then turned from Raps wiping away her tears.

She reached for her nightdress and put it on under the blankets while the kids showed their father their drawings. Kay got off bed and walked to the bathroom while Raps watched.

She closed the door and looked at herself on the mirror. She took her pills and looked at them for a while before drinking them though they made her feel crazy. She took out back the container and took off the nightdress and got under the shower. Minutes later Raps walked in and took off his clothes. He stood behind her kissing her neck.

He turned her around and kissed her.

"What should I do to make it better? You know where I stand. I am transparent with you. I am clearly failing at heading this family so assist me babe. Help me so I can do better. I want to do better.

.

.

.

Do leave a like and comment, let's see all those who

commented with where they are reading from  
comment

Daring

#70

Kay tearfully looked at him, he closed the water and hugged her.

“Talk to me...”

Kay wrapped her arms around him, his muscles were more defined and he looked a bit more buffer. He picked her up and held her against the wall.

“What should I do?”

“I want to move back home. I feel alone here.”

He smiled. “Ok. We will move back. The kids are still young, they will adapt quickly.”

Kay smiled. “They are going to be so lost. Your son can’t speak his own language.”

“You are going to see how fast he learns. Kids will amaze you.”

Kay smiled excitedly. “How soon can we move back?”



“I want to take you and the kids somewhere. Maybe when we come back.”

Kay nodded. “Ok.”

Raps kissed her and gently lowered her down on his hard dick.

.

Kay walked out of the bathroom drying her hair. She looked at Raps.

“Has the business taken off yet?”

“Not quite but the trucks and buses are already there. The mall is not generating enough money for a proper cover up.”

“What’s happening with your father’s farm ko Shakawe?”

“The cows are there and a few other things.”

“Shakawe is a tourist attraction place. The river passes by that farm.”

“What are you thinking? Should we build a lodge?”

“No.” She took a business plan and handed it to him.

“We can start a beautiful Safari camp. An ultra luxury safari camp. All tents but providing luxury accommodation. I would love to visit a place that gives me an adventurous feeling, an outdoorsy feeling but at the same time I want it to be a intimate and exclusive eco-camp. I want stunning views of the nature. Open page 2, the idea is to have each tent have a lounge, suite bathrooms, maybe an outdoor shower, giving it a spontaneous kind of feeling. Each tent can have it’s own private pool and sun deck to open room for the views. But we should not only offer that, also those who want to traditionally camp further in the farm can do so, but that will mean you buy the farm besides that your father's. Open page three.”

Raps sat down and opened page three.

"Side to side with the Safari camp, the other side of the farm we would start a rental business. Renting out 4x4's to tourist, sometimes people don't want to be driven around, sometimes they want to drive on their own with their families, explore on their own. Sometimes projects happen in Shakawe, our cars

will still be up for rent for business or private individuals, for tourist and for our own customers. But not only should we start a car rental business but also a helicopter rental. A helicopter charter business for rental and rides. Open the next page.”

He opened the next page. “This business does not only benefit us but it will help clean the money from your other things. We will offer activities like sky diving. Starting a private airline in a place like Shakawe is a goal. I know this is far fetched but imagine if we have a airline, our Safari airline, not only for our choppers but for small planes. Flights flying to Maun, Kasane, Francistown and a lot more areas. It’s a lot of money needed, money we can’t just pop out because it will raise questions but with proper planning... its possible. You have contacts, we can stage investors, you know people, even through the logistics company, stage investors, give them money so they pour it in the business. That way money is generated and comes back into our pockets. We shouldn’t limit the logistics company to trucks and buses only, extend to taxis, cabs and

combis. We don't lose anything and we don't raise suspicion."

Raps looked at her. "Wow..."

Kay smiled. "We are married in community of property, right?"

He laughed. "Yeah."

"In case you try it with me."

He pulled her on his lap. "That's a good plan."

"Thanks."

"Maybe you should get on top of it. I will provide the investors and capital. You push King Safaris and Royalty Rentals. I will see about the Airline."

Kay looked at him. "I am only a criminal defense lawyer."

"A criminal defense lawyer with crisis management skills. The idea is yours. Run it. It's for our kids. I have a lot in my plate already. You have a brilliant business plan, run with it."

He leaned over and kissed her taking off the towel

around her then squeezed her breast.

The door opened and King walked in. Kay got up fixing the towel. Raps smiled as King walked over.

"Buddy, we should learn to knock. You can't just walk in like that. You knock on people's bedroom doors and wait for them to tell you to come in."

"But mommy never knocks."

"Well everyone is going to learn to knock before walking in people's room. Right mommy?"

Kay looked at them. "This is my house."

Raps chuckled then turned to his son. "Expect mommy."

King smiled. "Are we still going?"

"Yes. Go and help your sister. We are going."

He ran out. Kay looked at him.

"Where are you taking us?"

"It's a surprise. Wear something for outdoors."

"Ok..."

She walked inside the closet while Raps took his phone. Kay's phone vibrated from her bedside. He curiously took it then unlocked it. He briefly went through it then put it down and replied his own messages. He joined Kay in the bedroom and dressed up while she tried on her jeans.

"Why are you not wearing your ring?"

Kay turned to him then looked at her finger.

"I took it off when I was bathing last night."

"Why is it not back on then?"

Kay opened her drawer with jewellery then took out the ring and slid it back on her finger. "There. I forgot. I was too tired."

He brushed his hair then sprayed some fragrance on himself before turning to her. He took it off her finger and looked at it her finger then slid it back looking in her eyes.

"When last where you wearing that ring?"

"Last night."

He leaned over and kissed her. "Since when do we lie

to each other?"

"It's been a while. It just slipped my mind. I didn't think it was a big deal."

"Should we agree to not wearing our rings? We can do that. I will remove mine and you remove yours, it's not a big deal right?"

He took off his ring which left a mark on his finger then handed it to her and walked out putting on his cap. Kay looked at the ring feeling guilty then quickly finished up. She dried her hair and walked out putting on her sunglasses holding a small bag. She paused at the door then went back for a short gun which she put in her handbag then walked out to the car. Raps looked at her.

"Should we go?"

She took his hand and slid the ring back on his finger.

"I am sorry. I should have never taken it off."

Raps kissed her. "It's nothing to be sorry about. If you don't want it, it's fine. It doesn't change anything. We will just be that married couple with no rings."

"That's not what I want."

"What do you want then?"

"I want us to wear our rings."

"Ok."

She moved closer and kissed him. King giggled putting his hands on his face. Kay laughed turning to the kids who were smiling. That's what daddy's presence always did. Kay took his phone as Raps drove off. Kay looked behind.

"The security is not coming with?"

"They are. But I don't want them close where I see them following after us."

Kay nodded then took multiple pictures of her and her family. Royalty pouted the way she always did with her mother.

Kay smiled then connected her phone to the car as Raps joined the main road.

She played Alicia keys, No One and sang along. She held Raps's phone as a mic. King laughed at his mother's voice.



I just want you close  
Where you can stay forever  
You can be sure  
That it will only get better

You and me together  
Through the days and nights  
I don't worry 'cause  
Everything's gonna be alright  
People keep talking, they can say what they like  
But all I know is everything's gonna be alright

No one, no one, no one  
Can get in the way of what I'm feeling  
No one, no one, no one  
Can get in the way of what I feel for you, you, you

Can get in the way of what I feel for you

Royalty sang too mumbling with her mother. Kay laughed. Raps looked at her laughing.

"You are scaring my son."

Kay laughed even more. "Leave me..."

Raps turned to Royalty laughing. "Ro... What are you singing Princess?"

Royalty sang then Kay joined in.

No one, no one, no one

Can get in the way of what I'm feeling

No one, no one, no one

Can get in the way of what I feel for you, you, you

Can get in the way of what I feel

King laughed even harder.

"Mommy no. Stop."

"King! I can sing better than Alicia Keys."

"You song like SpongeBob."

Kay laughed. "You and your father don't want Ro and I to shine. You are jealous."

She looked at the black car behind theirs.

She smiled pressing next to the following song.

"Security has caught up."

Raps frowned and looked then he reached for his phone and called them but the call didn't go through.

Kay looked at the Jeep adjusting. She looked at Raps.

"Babe... That's not our security."

Raps looked again as the Jeep got even closer. He slowed down moving slightly from the road so that the driver can overtake.

The car drove besides them, it's window rolling down. Kay's heart skipped as she came face to face with Alizah who was taking out a gun. Raps stepped on the accelerator surging the car forward. He looked at

Kay.

"Seatbelt."

Kay swallowed then quickly put on the seatbelt. She looked on the rearview mirror staring at the car getting closer to them then hit them from the back. Kay looked at her kids, her heart pounding so much then she pinched herself so hard to wake up of it was a dream. Raps looked at her.

"Get down!"

Kay got down while they got shot at. The rear windscreen breaking instantly. King screamed as Royalty started crying.

Kay's heart pounded so much then she looked at Raps shaking.

\*\*

From the other car, Alizah looked at the driver then took out the Sniper. She aimed at the car tyres then shot the two at the back and watched as the car got

out of control and flipped over rolling. It stopped in the middle of the road standing upright but destroyed. Alizah looked at the driver then stepped out of the car holding the gun. She walked over and looked inside. The two men from her car walked over.

"Is she dead?"

She looked at the two kids at the back.

"Open the door."

She moved back then they forcefully opened the door. Alizah looked at the boy who was bleeding from the head with several cuts. She freed him from the seatbelt and took him out. She handed him to one of the men and took the girl. She looked at her.

"Beautiful kids..."

She handed them to the other man. She turned to Kay's boyfriend. She looked at her boyfriend who had a big piece of glass on his chest. She looked at his bloody white t-shirt and sighed. She looked at Kay who wasn't moving. She went to the other side of the car and shook her.

"Kay..."

Kay slowly opened her eyes weak. Alizah smiled.

"Hi... It's been a while."

Kay tried to keep her eyes open. Alizah smiled. "I am sorry about your man. It's payback time. You encouraged me to escape the hell hole only to leave me to die. I have been through so much because of you. I should have never left in the first place, you only wanted me when it was beneficial to you. I have been waiting for this day all my life. You are going to die a slow painful death. By the way, beautiful kids... If I begin to think about what they are going to do to them..." She laughed. "I can't wait to deliver them. Ciao!"

"No..."

"Sh sh shhh... Sleep. It's alright, it's ok.."

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she tried to move. Alizah smiled.

"You are a self centered bitch. When things got well for you, you never bothered about me... There is

nothing you can do now...Lala. Or should I say Kayla?"

Alizah sighed walked then back to the jeep as Kay closed her eyes and stopped moving.

"Is she dead?"

Alizah put on her sunglasses. "No. She is alive. No need to take her. She will come on her own. Are they dead?"

"The boy is alive. Not sure about the girl. I think she has a broken neck."

"Throw her out."

One of the men rolled down the window and threw Royalty out before driving

Daring

#71

Kay moaned softly waking up to the loud sounds.

"Mam! Don't move. Stay still."

She looked at the fire fighter weak then slowly turned to her side but Raps wasn't besides her. She looked back at the man.

"My... My husband..."

"He has been taken out. We need to get you out. Remain still."

She closed her eyes as they cut off her door then cut the seatbelt which was holding her into place tightly. Gently they pulled her out of the car and out her on the stretcher. The paramedics put her inside the other ambulance placing an oxygen mask over her so to assist her to breathe.

\*



Mathapelo parked her car in her father's yard then stepped out with her daughter and their bags and walked inside the house. She walked inside the house, her father who was staring into nothing turned to the footsteps. With his vision so poor, he squinted his eyes trying to make out if someone had walked inside the house. Mathapelo's heart broke as she looked at him. He ran his tongue on his dry lips.

"Who's there?"

Her lips trembled. "Kenna papa..."

He smiled slowly getting up with the help of his stick.

"My daughter...."

Mathapelo smiled then walked over and hugged him. He held her tightly holding his tears while hers rolled down her cheeks.

"I thought you would never come back..."

Mathapelo sniffed crying. "I am sorry."

"You just left and I thought something had happened to you. I asked Kudzani to even help me and he

found you on... Gatwe Facebook. He said you now have a child."

"I am sorry."

He wiped his own tears. "I am happy you are here. Now that I have seen you, I can now die peacefully. I was troubled. Since that man took you here... He never bothered to return you."

"I am sorry."

"It's ok." He traced his hands on her face and smiled tearfully. Mathapelo tried to hold it in but she started crying. Her father hugged her again.

"It's ok. You are home now."

"I will never leave you again."

"I am sorry papa..."

He rubbed her back. Poloko stared at her mother confused as she cried. Mathapelo finally stepped back then brought her daughter close to her father.

"This is my daughter. Her name is Poloko."

"Poloko..." He held Poloko's hand and smiled.

"She must be beautiful like you."

Mathapelo laughed. "She is..."

He hugged her too smiling. She looked around the house. Everything was just the way it was only it was dirty. She wondered how he could cook now that his vision was even weaker. She looked at him, he had lost so much weight and he looked even more sick.

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she thought of all of those years she had just left and never came back. She had just abandoned her father. Her mother was probably turning in her grave.

Her father looked at her. "I am happy you came. You don't know how happy I am. Today is the happiest day of my life. I thought I was going to die without seeing you."

"You are not going to die."

"I am. And I am happy."

He slowly sat down. Mathapelo wiped away her tears then walked to her room. It was still the same. It's like no one had gotten in since she left. She put

her bags on the bed then walked out. She got the grocery from the car and put in the kitchen while Poloko spoke to her grandfather.

Mathapelo quickly cleaned the kitchen then tried switching on the gas stove but there was nothing inside. She took her handbag.

"Papa I am going to get gas."

"Are you coming back?"

"Yes. I am not going anywhere."

"If you choose not to come back, I want to give you something..." The old man slowly stood up and slowly walked to his bedroom. He came back seconds later and handed her a paper.

"Take that. I am happy to have seen you today."

Tears filled Mathapelo's eyes. "Papa I am going forever. Let's go together if-"

Someone knocked on the door. Mathapelo wiped away her tears then walked to door. She opened, a smile started at the corner of her lips.

Kudzani smiled too. "Thaps..."

"Hi..."

"Good to see you. You look good. It's been a while."

She smiled. "Yes. Wow... Nerra ke wena motho o?"

Kudzani laughed. "All me in one piece. I had brought your father his lunch."

"Are you the one that always brings him food?"

"Yah... He can't see properly anymore. He once burnt himself trying to cook so I decided it's best if I just get him food everyday."

Mathapelo looked down ashamed. "Thank you."

"It's ok. Your father helped me. I see him like a father. It's my turn to give back to him."

"Thanks."

"Anyways, you look good. I always see you on Facebook. You made it."

She looked at him. Back at school when they were still best friends, they always talked about what they do when they made it out there. He went to UB but never got a job so he came back home to sit but she

could now see things had changed.

"Is that your car?"

Kudzani smiled turning to his Audi A5. "Yeah."

Mathapelo smiled. "You made it."

He laughed fixing his work suit. "I guess."

"Where is...."

"Oh, when you dumped him, he got a job at the mine ko Jwaneng. He is now married and has two kids."

Mathapelo nodded. "Good for him."

"Yeah... Anyways, let me give the old man food and bounce."

She moved from the door. He walked in and handed her father food before walking out. Mathapelo watched as he walked to his car then drove off. Her phone started ringing. She looked at an unknown number calling.

"Hello?"

"You better run because when I find you, I am going to kill you, do you hear me?"

Mathapelo quickly hung up and blocked the number. She went on Facebook then looked as people posted about the sex tape. One of her Facebook friend had posted.

'bathong lare ke sex tape ya Mang kante? Waitse I can't believe that's his niece! Disgusting, he needs to get arrested. Our daughters are not safe. Go maswe bathong. This girl's mother passed years back and now the husband's brother is sleeping with her daughter. Ke mathata. What has the world turned into?'

Mathapelo opened the comments.

Comment: ke mathata mma. I am so shocked waitse.

Comment: bathong, ke sex tape ya eng yaanong, ke kopa go sendelwa ke bone.

Reply: lenna bathong I want to see

Reply: lenna kea batla

Comment: that guy should get arrested. He should rot in jail!

Comment: nyaa bathong, why must he rot in jail, that girl doesn't look like she is getting raped. Why should he go to jail? They should both go to jail if that man is going to jail. No one is getting raped there .

She continued reading more comments then left the post and scrolled down. Another person has posted about it again.

'Bathong gomo ke diki kana keng? Waitsee... I am shooketh! O doubt it's his niece. Must be side chick. Inbox me so I send it to you.'

She opened the comments..

Comment: Someone share with me on 74889907

Comment: kea kopa

Comment: where can we see the sex tape

Comment: I sent a message, send to me thamma wena ke bata go bona

Comment: apparently it's her uncle bathong. I am so shocked.



Comment: it's her uncle wena.

Comment: I can't believe we have ladies like you praising that disgusting animal. We women are our own enemies waitse.

Reply: Malebogo o e chestile bathong

Reply 1: this lady is right. How can we find anything funny about an uncle sleeping with her niece?

Reply: you can ask again mma.

Comment: bathong that guy can move that waist ijo!  
I wish I was that girl

Comment: who's that guy?

Reply: Arabile Simons. His baby mama ke ene wa go tsaya video.

Reply 2: ke mathata. What has the world come to.

Mathapelo's phone started ringing again. She switched off her phone shaking then got back inside the house and locked the door.

\*\*\*

Motheo parked his car beside Pearl's at her house then stepped out of his car and walked inside her house. Pearl walked from her kitchen with only a towel wrapped around her body. She smiled.

"Oh hey! I didn't know you were coming."

"Kea borega, ( I am bored.) Wherr are you doing?"

"I am going out."

She went to her room while he went to her kitchen. He opened her fridge then grabbed a beer from her fridge. He opened it and took a gulp following her to her bedroom. He knocked on her door.

"Mapeleza!"

"Come in."

He opened the door and walked in. Pearl looked at him now in a white short flared dress.

"How's this dress?"

"Where are you going?"

"I am meeting the guy... Again. Yesterday went well."

Motheo sat on her bed staring at her, his heart breaking. "I am happy for you."

She smiled. "Thanks. I am visiting him today. For late lunch."

He swallowed and gulped down ore of the beer.

"That's nice."

"How's the dress?"

"It's beautiful."

"I am not feeling this dress. Let me change."

She took another one from her wardrobe then walked inside her ensuite. She walked out minutes later in a body hugging short dress.

"And this?"

"Still beautiful."

She smiled. "Is anything ever ugly to you?"

"Yes. The dress you came to work owth on Monday."

Pearl laughed. "You are a hater."

She sat down in front of the mirror and started doing her makeup.

"You know you don't really need makeup." He stood up and pulled her up then stared at her perfect face. She had the perfect features.

"You are beautiful. You don't need makeup."

Pearl smiled. Motheo looked in her eyes, his heart pounding.

"Thank you."

He took a deep breath. "I want to tell you something. I am scared because I don't know how it's going to affect our friendship but I just have to tell you."

"Ok."

He looked at her and sighed. "I love you."

Pearl smiled. "I know. I love you too."

"No. I love you. I love you more than just a friend. I am in love with you. I am in love with the way you talk, the way you smile or the way you pout when upset. I am in love with the way you laugh, the way you move. I am in love with you. I have been scared

to tell you because I value this friendship. You are more than just a friend to me, you are my best friend and I don't want to lose that but I can't keep quiet anymore. I am just telling you. So that you know. I understand if you don't feel the same. It's fine. I just wanted to get it off my chest."

Pearl opened her mouth to say something but nothing came out. Motheo smiled.

"Are you going now?"

She nodded.

"Ok. Let me go home. I am going to the gym later on. Are you coming with?"

She swallowed. "Yes."

"Should I come and pick you up?"

"Uh...no."

"Ok. We will meet there."

He walked out leaving her standing there.

\*\*\*

Paris swallowed sitting in the darkness. She hadn't moved ever since he had left. The video was on Facebook and she still couldn't understand how she was going to explain herself.

Her phone started ringing like it had been doing. She looked at her brother calling then ignored the call, her heart pounding. It stopped ringing then started again.

"Boleng..."

"Was he raping you all those times I saw him leave your room when we lived with him?"

"Boleng...-"

"I can't believe this! He did all that beneath my nose and I failed to protect you."

"Boleng-"

"Ke eta ko. He is going to regret this. I can't believe it."

Paris dropped the call and called Rabi.

"Paris..."

"What are we going to do?"

"It's a mess. I will call you."

"I love you. I want to be with you."

"Paris, I might lose my job."

"I am not a child anymore. I am an adult. You didn't do anything wrong. We should show a united front."

"Let me talk to you later. My phone is ringing. Don't speak to the media or say anything on your social media."

"Can't we just run away?"

"Babe, I will call you back."

"Ok."

He hung up. She put her phone down then it started ringing. She ignored the calls lying on her couch in the dark.

\*\*\*

In Australia, at the hospital, Kay woke up, her heart pounding. She looked around then looked around. Two doctors walked in as she got off bed.

"Where is my husband?"

"Mrs. Rapula... Please get back on the bed."

"No. Where is my husband? Where is he? I want to see him."

"Sit down so we can inform you properly..."

Kay looked at them, her heart beating so fast.

"Where is he?"

"He is in this hospital being treated. Now sit."

"Don't tell me to sit! My kids are missing!"

The doctor looked at her. "Your daughter is here. And so is your husband."

Kay frowned. "Royalty is here?"

"Yes."

"What about King?"

"King?"



"My son.. is he here too?"

"No. It was only you, your husband and your daughter."

"Where is Royalty?"

The doctors looked at each other.

"Unfortunately she didn't make it."

Kay shook her head. "No..."

"She was already-"

"No... No! No!"

"We are so sorry."

Kay shook her head. "No. My daughter... No..."

"I am so sorry for your loss."

"Take me to my daughter! I want to see my daughter!"

They nodded.

\*

The doctor pushed Kay inside a room where Royalty was lying on a bed covered with a white sheet.

"They are taking her away. She suffered intense head injuries. I am sorry."

Kay pushed her wheelchair closer and took off the white sheet. She gasped staring at her daughter. She turned to the doctors, tears filling her eyes then looked at her daughter. She got up shaking unable to make a single sound then took her daughter in her arms.

"Ro.... It's mommy... Mommy is here.... Ro..."

She remained still, her body cold. Kay's lips trembled as she looked at her daughter, tears falling to Royalty's cheek.

"Come on baby... Ro..."

Her knees slowly got weak then she sat on the floor cradling her daughter in her arms. Her hands shook as she rubbed her daughter's cheek.

"Ro... Mommy is here.... Ro... Royalty.... It's mommy..."

Look at me baby... It's mommy." More tears rolled down her cheeks.

"Royalty.... Please.... Look at me...."

The female doctor turned away wiping her own own tears. Kay held her daughter tightly.

"Ro... Baby.... Royalty... Look at me... God please... Royalty... Ro.. it's me..."

The male doctor walked over. "I am sorry. She is gone."

Kay shook her head crying. "No! She is sleeping. She is going to wake up. I will wake her up." She looked at her Royalty crying. "Ro... Come on baby... It's mommy... Wake up... Royalty... Ro... God please ...please... Ro..." She looked at the doctor. "Borrow me your phone."

The doctor handed his phone to her. Kay quickly dialed the number by head. She had memorized it. It rang thrice.

"Hello?"

"Mama..."

\*\*\*

Basadi's heart skipped.

"Kay? Kay?"

"Mama ... Mama pray for my daughter... She is not waking up .. mama..." She spoke crying. "She is not waking up. I saw you go to church now... Pray for my daughter mama . She is not waking up .. Royalty.. wake up baby... Wake up.. she is only three. mama..."

Basadi started praying, her voice shaking with emotions.

\*\*\*

"Father, I pray for Kay's daughter. I don't know her but Lord I know you do. I put her life in your hands and speak life, not death. There is time for everything but Father today is not Royalty's time. I

Speak your intervention this very moment, father, I call unto you, touch her Lord, bring her back to life. Work your miracles. We ask for your mercy. We ask for your strength for we are nothing without you. We have no one to turn to expect from you. Lord I believe you are there, I believe in your miracles... You brought back Lazarus to life when everyone thought he was dead. Father today I ask for your grace upon us. I cover Royalty with the blood of Jesus... I am no miracle worker but you are... Remember us this moment Lord..."

Kay looked at Royalty who was lifeless in her arms, her tears wetting her hospital gown.

"Ro... Wake up..."

She broke down into a loud cry.

"No! Nooooo! Ahhhh ... Mama .. mama my daughter...  
"

Basadi continued praying. The female doctor walked out recalling the time she had lost her own daughter. Kay cried so loud that everyone who was passing by paused staring at her sadly as she cried sitting on the

floor cradling the body of her dead daughter.

.

.

.

Daring

#72

In Australia, Kay rocked back and forth holding her daughter, the tears hadn't stopped. The female doctor walked in and looked at her as she stared into nothing holding her baby against her chest as if she were still alive. She walked closer then sat down besides her.

"I lost mine a year back. She was 5 and..." She sniffed as tears filled her eyes. "She... I remember praying ... I prayed like never before hoping that God would resurrect her but... It was too late. She was already gone. I don't sleep at night. I wonder if there was something I could have done. Was there something I could have done differently... I know how you are feeling. I have been there. I am still there."

Kay continued to rock back and forth holding her baby. She looked at the doctor and whispered.

"She is going to wake up."

The doctor tearfully looked at her. Kay pulled her daughter closer. "She will wake up."

"I am sorry... I am so so sorry."

Kay shook her head crying. "She will wake up. She is just sleeping. She will wake up."

"I am sorry."

Kay pulled her daughter closer. "She will wake up. She will wake up. She is just sleeping. She will wake up."

"They have to take her."

Kay shook her head. "No..."

"I am sorry."

"You are not taking her away. She is not dead. She is alive. She is just sleeping."

"I know it's painful... I know... I am sorry. I would never even wish this on my worst enemy."

"She is too young. She needs me. I am not leaving her."

"I am so sorry. I know nothing I am saying right now



makes sense. The confusion, the disbelief and denial... I know... She was a beautiful girl... But she has ran her race."

"I did this ... She didn't choose to be born by a mother who has so many demons like this. I did this."

"The police is here.... They are going to help you. They will catch whoever it was. They will find your son."

Kay looked at Royalty laughed alone. "I did this hairstyle last night while she slept. She... I can't do it when she is awake. She moves so much... She doesn't stay still..." Kay laughed crying. "So I wait till she sleeps. I plaited her brother too. His father hates it when I plait him. He says it makes his boy look gay."

The doctor smiled. Kay looked at her crying.

"Her brother helped her dress this morning. They woke up to their father being there. He had been gone for a while... And he arrived in the early morning. They saw him when they woke up... And uh

he said he is taking us out. He didn't say where we were going."

Kay looked at her daughter. "I was singing with her in the car while my son and my husband laughed at us. She was singing.... Just now. She was smiling, laughing, giggling. She can't be gone. I was with her just now .. she can't..."

The doctor hugged her. Kay sobbed.

"She can't be gone...."

"I am sorry."

Kay cried so much till she was just silent.

"Should we take her?"

Kay looked at her daughter and pulled her closer.

"She is going to be alone. I don't want to leave her."

"She is gone..."

"Don't say that."

"She is gone. You have to let go."

"No...."

"It's over."

Kay looked at her. "It's not over. I will say when it's over. It has just started."

"They are here. She needs to be taken away."

"I want her to be kept at a mortuary. Till my husband wakes up. I want him transferred to a private clinic. For his safety."

"Ok. They will take Royalty away then you can contact the mortuary you want her to be taken to."

The doctor stood up and took Royalty from her. She placed her on the bed. Kay slowly got up.

"Your belongings are this side. Come.."

Kay slowly walked behind, each step taking so much energy from her.

"There are your things. That's everything."

Kay took her purse and everything else.

"The police took the gun for tests."

"That's a legal firearm. I have its license."

"Ok. Good. We will provide a counselor for you. She is on her way."

"No. I don't need her. But thank you. Can I see my husband?"

"Of course."

They took her to Raps's room. Kay walked in and looked at her husband. He was connected to machines. She held his hand. She couldn't blame him for not wanting the security as close. They were always surrounded with security. It wasn't his fault, the problem was her. She was the one with the demons which followed her everywhere

The machines beeped steadily. She blinked away her tears then kissed his forehead.

"I am sorry."

She walked out and took the phone making a phone call to the head of security.

"Mrs. Rapula, we are already at the hospital."

"What happened?"

"They blew the jeep with the security."

"You said my family's safety was your priority. I paid you lots of money every week. My daughter is late. You promised you would protect my family. You failed."

"We greatly apologize for what happened."

"Your apology is not going to bring back my daughter. She is lying dead right now. You said you were going to protect my family. You said my kids were priority. It didn't happen today. My daughter is dead. My son is missing. My husband is fighting for his life. You said you could protect me."

"We will find your son. Our crew is already on mission to find him."

"If anything happens to him or to my husband, I am going to come after everyone. Already I am going to come for you. My daughter is dead, you failed to do your job and you don't understand the pain I am feeling. But you will feel it. I will make sure you do."

"Mrs-"

Kay hung up then called a few more numbers to move Raps and take her daughter to a mortuary.

Five security guards walked over.

"Mrs. Rapula."

Kay looked at them then walked away. A while later, the mortuary company collected her daughter while her husband got transferred. One of the security guards looked at her.

"We have been assigned to-"

"I don't need any protection. Go and be with my husband."

"Mam-"

"I said go and be with my husband."

She walked to the police officer and gave her statement. A while later she was walking away. She got one of the security jeeps and took off headed back home.

\*

At her house, she manually unlocked the doors and walked inside. She went to her bedroom and changed into more comfortable clothes. Her phone rang as she walked inside her closet. She picked up the unsaved number.

"Hello?"

"Kay..."

Kay took a deep breath listening to a deep male voice with a deep Russian accent.

"You thought you would get away with killing my son little girl? Your son is here. You know what to do if you want him alive. Hopefully you arrive on time. It would be a shame to hold another dead child in your arms."

"My son didn't do anything-".

"He didn't but you did. I want you to know that you are finally going to understand what you did. You murdered my son in cold blood you bitch. The girl was just a tester."

Kay pressed a button on the wall then the mirror slid

open. She walked and looked at all the guns on display.

"Your son was a monster. You killed my daughter today. She didn't do anything to you. I held her dead body in my arms. You don't understand what you have done. What you and whoever that works for you have done."

"Listen here you whore, you are going to die. You and your whole family. It will be like you all never existed. You are going to wish you would have died long back then. You are going to wish you never brought innocent souls into your mix. They are going to die and you will watch them die knowing it's all your fault. You don't know who you messed with."

"No. You don't know who you messed with. I am going to come after each and everyone of you. I am going to kill you, that's no secret. I am going to end you and those around you. Even your families. I want you to mark my words Azilah... you have messed with the wrong person. I am coming. I am going to kill you last. You... You are my special case. I am going to mince meat you and feed you to dogs. I will



cut you piece by piece till you die. You will witness your fate. I am telling you your future." Kay sighed. "You won't see me when I come. But I am coming. I am coming with everything I have. I won't stop till everyone has paid. I am going to be like a hurricane in your life.. I will not leave any stone unturned I will destroy everything and everyone."

He hung up. Kay took her phone and walked to the study room. She fired up her laptop and traced her son. She hadn't approved of the idea of having a chip inside her kids but daddy had been right from the very beginning, he had said that's their insurance and now insurance was about to come out to play.. She looked at the location and frowned. They were moving. Kay stared at the map and laughed. She traced the number they had called her with and looked at it's location. Italy. She walked out of the study with a burner phone then got her phone trying to see the fastest route she could take to Russia. She took the burner phone and called Moriski.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I need a favor. I will pay your tripple."

Moriski whistled. "I am all ears..."

.

Daring

#73

At the airport, Kay parked the car and stepped out. She grabbed a small bag from the backseat then walked inside the airport wearing her cap. Her phone rang as she checked in. She answered and spoke to the Bluetooth mic on her ear.

"Talk to me."

Moriski sighed. "You want me to perform miracles."

"I am paying you to perform miracles. Tell me what I want to hear. I have checked in for Italy and I am going to the border gate. I am going in and out of the plane."

"I have your list of people. You are dealing with dangerous people. I won't even lie to you. These are dangerous people. It's not only one person. It's an entire mafia and you killed the son of one of their important member. You are in for shit. These guys don't play. They could have killed you years back,

bombed you but I guess it's a torture game."

Kay walked to the border gate. "I would kill him again if I could."

"Well, these people are everywhere. When you killed the son in Mexico, the son had been given an assignment. You killing him meant that never happened. I want you to understand the guys you are dealing with Kay. These guys are your terrorist. They have everyone on their playlist. They are untouchable. They are not just a small crew of thieves with guns.... They are big guys. You going after them can get a bunch of people killed. That's if you even get far. They are after you. They are going to kill your son... Your husband and you. Can't you wait for Raps to wake up?"

"My son is not here and my daughter is dead. I am not going to wait for anyone. Tell me what I want to hear."

\*

Kay got in the plane to Italy then looked at the air

attendant inside holding her small bag.

"Hi. Can you please show me to the toilet please..."

The air attendant smiled. "Of course, this way..."

Kay walked after her to the toilet.

"Here..."

Kay smiled then got inside while the flight attendant walked away. She quickly undressed and changed into a flight attendant's uniform. She put everything she was wearing in a bag she took out something. She unwrapped it then set it inside the bathroom on the floor. She took out a blonde wig and put it on together with spectacles then walked out confidently. She waved her hips side to side then slipped out of the plane leaving the burner phone inside the toilet. She looked down walking to airports toilets where she changed into other clothes. She took off the wig and put on another one. She looked at herself in the long granny dress and the wig then called Moriski.

"Hello?"

"It's me... I am out."

"Ok, you are set."

"I am taking a connecting flight. Through Singapore. It's a long journey. If you get called and those people have you work against me, you will be part of them. I hope we won't have that issue because I swear to you, I am your worst nightmare to happen."

"What? I am not going to do you dirty. Come on."

Kay did her disguise makeup. "I hope it remains like that. Did you hack the system?"

"I am still trying. I am sure by the time you arrive I would have done so."

"Cool."

Kay hung up and threw the burner phone inside the toilet then walked out. She looked around and slowly went to check in with the other passport. Her heart pounded as the lady got her passport and looked at her chewing her gum then looked back at what she was doing. Kay's heart pounded as she looked around, she got her passport back then sighed with relief.

A while later, she got in the plane and sat down with a sigh. She looked at the time and sat back doing a countdown in her head. She put on her seatbelt while the flight attendant spoke through the speakers. Minutes later it took off. Kay looked at the time and sighed, they wouldn't see her coming if they thought she was dead.

\*

Meanwhile in the air, one of the passengers in the plane going to Italy went to the bathroom with her daughter.

"Mommy... I want to wee wee..."

"We are going darling."

She opened the bathroom door then looked on the floor. She looked closer and frowned at what seemed like a bomb. She rushed back holding her daughter.

"There is a bomb in the bathroom."

One of the flight attendant walked over. "Mam-"  
"A fucken bomb is in the bathroom and it's doing a  
countdown. It was at 20 seconds .."

The passengers looked at her as she screamed  
holding her daughter's hand.

"There is a bomb in the plane!"

The flight attendant walked to the bathroom and  
opened the door just as the plane blew up in the air  
with 150 passengers.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Motheo frowned cooking burning the  
food. He switched off the stove and looked at his  
burnt meat. Someone knocked on the door, he  
closed the pot and walked to the door.

His neighbor smiled at him. "Hi..."

Motheo smiled. "Hey."

"I am sorry for this but I think I lost my house key. I



have been searching for it for the last hours but I can't find it."

"Don't you have a spare set?"

"It's in the house." She sighed frustrated. "Please help me. I don't know what you can do...break in or something. I have my daughter in the car and she is hungry."

"Let me see the door first."

He walked with her to her yard and looked at her door. He whistled.

"These are not the doors a small timethief knows how to manipulate."

The lady laughed. "Eish... I am so frustrated right now. I called the landlord because he also has another set but he is not here. He traveled and can't help me."

"For me to get in, it would mean I destroy the door and if I destroy the door, it means you won't be able to lock the door tonight. The thieves will have a party in your house."

"I don't have anywhere else to go."

He sighed. "You can sleep over at my house. It means tomorrow you won't go to church like you usually do. What I can do is call someone who can help but I will only do it tomorrow because right now he won't come. He stays far plus it's late."

"Thank you."

"Come... Where is your daughter?"

"In the car."

She opened the door then took out her sleeping three years old daughter. Motheo led her to his house then she walked in.

"You can bring her this side. You two will sleep in the other room."

He took the room Pearl usually used whenever she slept over. She placed her daughter on the bed.

"Thank you."

Motheo smiled. "I was cooking but it got burnt so I am ordering dinner."

"I can cook. To just thank you."

"You sure?"

She smiled. "Yes."

"Ok. This way."

He led her to the kitchen. "Everything is here. I can help."

"Ok."

"I am Motheo."

She looked at him. "I know."

"How?"

She laughed. "You introduced yourself when you started staying here."

"Uhu, I forgot. Did you all tell me your name?"

"No. My name is Kelebogile. You can call me Kelly. My daughter is Seletso."

He smiled staring at her curly hair. Somehow she reminded him so much of Kay, he sighed, he had promised himself to get Kay out of his head. She

smiled.

"Thank you so much. I was so frustrated. I was ready to sleep in the car tonight. I don't even know where I lost that key. I went back to every shop I went. I am suspecting I dropped them somewhere and didn't notice. It's been a long day."

"Don't you have friends here?"

Kelly smiled. "Nope. I don't believe in having friends."

"Maybe you should now."

She laughed. "No. Friends are your worst enemy."

"Kana mme I am now your friend."

She smiled. "You will be the only one."

A car drive in outside. Kelly looked at him..

"I hope your girlfriend doesn't think I am here to cause trouble."

Pearl walked inside the house. She frowned walking over to the kitchen then looked at the colored lady.

"Hi..."

Kelly smiled politely. "Hi."

Pearl looked at Motheo. "Who's this?"

"Kelly. She is a friend. Kelly, this is my friend, Pearl."

Kelly nodded. "Nice to meet you. I am Motheo's neighbor. I lost my house keys so he offered to let my daughter and I sleep here tonight."

Motheo looked at her. "By tomorrow, you would be back in your house."

Pearl looked at her cooking in the pots she had bought for Motheo some time back.

"Uh Kelly, it's fine. I will cook."

Kelly looked at her then at Motheo. "Of course. I will go and sit with my daughter."

She put everything down and walked to the guest room. Motheo smiled at Pearl.

"Hi.."

Pearl smiled. "The curly haired ones are your typical type."

Motheo looked at her. "Maybe. She is beautiful. I am

growing up and I don't even have a child. I think my problem is thinking being friends first then later turning it into a relationship works."

"So you want her?"

"She is pretty."

Pearl swallowed. "Have you been eyeing her all along?"

"Nope but now I am. How is your new boyfriend?"

"Fine. How is it that you moved on do fast? Just hours back you said you are in love with me and now there is Kelly in the picture."

"There is nothing to get over Pearl. I was just telling you how I feel, I wasn't in a relationship with you. I long accepted the fact that you might not feel the same. It doesn't hurt me much that you don't, at least I still have my friend."

Tears filled Pearl's eyes. "But you didn't even ask if I feel the same or not. You just dropped the bomb on me and left. You didn't ask me out."

Motheo sighed. "Pearl-"

"How do you know I don't feel the same? I never said I don't feel the same. You just walked out."

He looked at her. "Because I don't want you to be with me because I..". He sighed and put his hands on her waist. "I love you. It feels great that I told you. It was like weight was sitting on my shoulders. The reason why I didn't ask you is because I don't want you to say yes when you actually don't but just say yes so you don't hurt my feeling."

"Why would I you say I feel the same when I don't?"

"Because you feel obliged to. It happens. You may feel because I gave you a job you need to say yes. You may feel if you don't say yes, it will affect things."

"I will never say I love you when I don't. You should know by now. Ask me. I want you to ask me."

"Do you feel the same?"

"You are an idiot. My sister was right. You are an idiot." Tears filled her eyes. "I have loved you for years. You never saw that did you?" She sniffed.

"Through every girl you slept with and dated, I loved

you. God I cried everytime you would find someone and I would rejoice everytime you broke it off. That's why my relationships never lasted because I have been in a one sided relationship with you." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "How can you assume that I don't feel the same then run off to the next colored you see?"

"She is my neighbor."

"Who's already in your kitchen cooking for you." Pearl stepped back wiping away her tears. "I am going. You can call her so she finishes up. My date well well. Thanks."

"Wait-"

"Keep eyeing Kelly. I am going to accept you and I will never be and move on with my life. I am not going to keep doing this to myself when I can be-"

He kissed her silencing her. He picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counters as they kissed. Her skirt rode up as he got between her legs. Pearl kissed him back, her heart pounding. Pearl put her hand over his chest.



"I have to tell you something..."

He looked at her. "What?"

"I am a virgin."

Motheo laughed. "Nice one."

"No. I have never had sex before."

"Pearl-"

"I have never had sex before. I am a virgin."

He looked at her, shock written all over his face.

.

.

Daring

#74

She got down from the kitchen counter.

"I swear..."

"Why?"

"I am saving myself for marriage."

"What?"

"I am saving myself for marriage."

"Is this a joke? Because it's good if it is."

"I am serious."

"Wow... So... You have never slept with anyone?"

"No."

"Why am I finding it hard to believe you?"

"Because you assumed I was fucking."

"I want to see."

She smiled. "See what?"

"See if you are telling the truth."

"How would you know?"

"I would know. Come."

He pulled her to the bedroom then looked at her.

"Undress."

"What?"

"Let me see."

"Motheo-"

"I want to see."

She looked at him for a moment then took off her skirt laid on the bed. Motheo looked at her then slowly took off her panties. He looked at her pussy and swallowed opening her legs. His dick jerked in his pants as he stared at it. He opened her up and stared at her opening. There was barely anything. Pearl closed her legs shyly.

"See?"

He looked at her sweating, his heart pounding.

"When are you planning to have sex?"

She smiled trying to put on her panties but he took it from her. She sighed. "When I get married."

"I can't believe you are a virgin. Now I know why your relationships don't work out. It's not about you loving me but it's about sex."

She got her skirt but Motheo snatched it from her again.

"I can't believe this."

"Can I dress?"

"No. Why?"

"I told you. I am saving-"

"No. I want a real answer. You can still get married even if you are not a virgin. I personally wouldn't expect to marry a virgin, I am not a virgin. I have been around. I don't bring double standards of wanting a virgin wife. So why?"

"I don't want to have multiple kids with different partners. And I believe sex is more than just sex. It carries a lot with it and I want to have it with one person."

"So to fuck you I have to marry you?"

"Give my clothes."

He looked at her still in disbelief. He looked at her pussy. Pearl covered herself.

"Mme from your attitude, I always suspected you are not getting dicked enough."

She smiled. "You look and sound crazy."

"What if you never get married? You will die a virgin? I am calling my uncles. We will go and sign and the commissioner's office the following day then that night, we are fucking and kea go imisa."

She looked at him as he reached for his phone then he called his uncle.

\*\*\*

Basadi looked at her phone hoping she would call again but there was nothing. She had been holding her phone in her hands for a while now. The phone

call still felt like a dream but she knew it had happened. She had spoken to her daughter.

The more she thought about it, the more she got even more confused. Maybe the reason she had called was because she had managed to escape whoever took her. She thoughtfully looked at her phone then called the police.

\*\*\*

In Australia, the detective looked at the CCTV cameras of the airport. He looked at the flight attendant getting out of the plane looking down.

"Who's this flight attendant?"

"We don't know. She wasn't part of the crew."

The detective rewinded again and looked at the petite curvy woman walk out. Her blond hair was the only thing he could see.

"She is who we are looking for. Either she might be part of a syndicate or there is more to this than we

are seeing. She killed 149 people in that plane. There has to be a reason. I want to see all CCTV footages. And also the list of people who were in that plane. 149 died, one is missing."

The airport staff nodded. The detective watched the CCTV replay again then sighed.

\*\*\*

Mathapelo stared at her father sleeping later that night. Guilty eating her up. Tears filled her eyes, when she had left this house five years back he had dreams and she hadn't achieved any of those dreams. All she had was a child who's father didn't even love her.

She had suspected something a month after working at his house though she hadn't wanted to believe it. It was his niece. He was like a father to her. She took a deep breath thinking of all the times he would go to her room to check up on her. The hours he spent comforting her, he said she was having

trouble dealing with her mother's death and having to have lost her mother too, she had understood. They were probably sleeping together all those times.

Paris never liked her, now it made perfect sense. She sniffed then walked out of her father's bedroom just as a car drove in the yard. Mathapelo swallowed staring at the lights then hurried over to the window peaking. Rabi stepped out of his car, Mathapelo pushed the couch against the locked door for added security then he knocked.

"Mathapelo!"

She reached for her phone then switched it on ready to call the police.

"Mathapelo! I will break this door if you don't come out."

"I am calling the police."

He walked to the window and knocked gently. "I just want us to talk."

She opened the curtain and looked at him. "There is nothing we are talking about."



"Please... Where is Poloko?"

"Sleeping. If anything should happen to me, it's you. You are going to go to jail. You are the only one with motive. You and your niece girlfriend."

"I am breaking the door. Wa ntlwaela wena."

He went to the door and started kicking it. It was so old she could hear it cracking. She hurried to her daughter's room then took her car keys and handbag. She looked at the door, it now had a crack on it. She unlocked the backdoor and hurried out just as he broke the door opened.

Mathapelo dropped the car keys in the darkness then looked at him coming. She climbed over the fence then ran entering the bush.

Rabi jumped over and went after her. He could hear her footsteps in front of him, knowing she would soon get tired, he moved even faster. Mathapelo tripped on a wooden log and fell, a thorn going through her flesh in her palm. She screamed in agony. Rabi caught up then pulled her by her hair.

"So you thought you could run away from me?"

She looked at him shaking. "My daughter needs me."

"She has me. Paris will take care of her. She loves Poloko."

"Rabi please..."

"I am not sure what's going to happen to your father though."

She started crying. "Please don't kill me. I am begging you. If you didn't use me the way you used me that time, I wouldn't have cared but rather you got me pregnant knowing you don't love me and you only see a sex toy in me."

"Did I force you to stay? Did I rape you? I paid you! If you wanted to leave, you could have left. Didn't I tell you to get an abortion with Poloko? I never loved you. I never said I did at any point. I was never in a relationship with you that's why I paid you monthly. Even till now I still paid you. I long told you to get on birth control but you love getting pregnant each and every single time. I was never going to be with you even if Paris wasn't there. I never saw a future with you and I still don't! You stayed all these years

because you loved the money I gave you every month! So yes, you were a sex toy. A human kind."

She looked at him crying silently. "Please let me go. You don't have to do this."

"You have cost me a lot Mathapelo! This is not going to just blow over. I might lose my job! I might lose everything all because of bitterness!"

"I am sorry. I was just hurting."

"You are going to do damage control."

He dragged her back to the house. He pushed her inside the car then looked at her. Mathapelo looked back at him, her heart pounding while tears wet her cheeks.

"What do you want me to do? The video is already out. There is nothing I can say or do that's going to make people unsee what they saw."

"There is a lot that can be done and there is a lot you can say. You are going to say it is or else I am going to hang you and make it look like suicide."

\*\*\*

The following day, late in the morning in Russia, Kay walked out of the airport then got in a cab. She handed him a piece of paper of the location she was going to so to avoid a conversation. A while later she stepped out of the cab then paid and walked inside the hotel. She checked herself in and got in the elevator which took her to the 8th floor. She stepped out and went to her room.

She quickly took off her clothes then took a shower before changing into her work gear. She took out her laptop and fired it up staring at the tall building across her room. She connected it to the hotel's server. She took out the phone she had pick pocketed at the airport then quickly called Moriski.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I am at hotel."

"Can you see the building?"

"Yes."

"That is the company."

"The main branch?"

"Yes. The biggest branch."

"How do I get in without being seen? I want location of all the cameras inside."

"Ok. I am sending everything through your email. The security is top notch."

Kay opened the email then looked through.

"You know what? That's too complicated. I know what I have to do. I need their bomb from the new collection that's inside and I will have it brought to me."

She traced King then looked at the location and zoomed it in. She quickly sent it to Moriski.

"Open what I have sent you. That blue dot is my son. I want to get him out first. Before anything else."

"Ok. Wait... let me see that."

She took out her shotgun. "Who runs the company?"

"Some white dude. Olive Jonathan, has two kids and

a dog. Lives with his family here.. I sent you the address.."

"Ok. And the man I want... What did you get on him?"

"There is nothing. Expect the fact that you killed his son. He is still wants justice to be served. He pays tribute to his late son every year. He is now running Gun Town on his own. He is good friends with important people. He makes things happen. He was suspected to be in a mafia gang but he was cleared."

"There is nothing else?"

"He was accused of killing his wife when his son was 12. She was shot dead after apparently she filed fir divorce. He denied it and was set free. His wife's family soon died shortly after that as they made accusations to the media. Anyone who tries to expose him or those he works with gets killed. No one survives."

"No one is going to survive this time too. How do I get to my son?"

"You are going to need a car to reach there. And a gun. And a bullet proof vest."

Daring

#75

Kay looked across the building. "I am covered."

"Cool."

She dropped the call then threw the phone out through her window. The address Moriski sent pinged on her screen, she copied down then put on her cap then walked out of the hotel. Kay walked across the road and looked at the company's name in huge bold letters. GUN TOWN. She stopped a cab and jumped in.

\*\*\*

At Olive Jonathan's mansion, Kay snuck in through the back entrance. She walked round the house and looked at two guys standing by the door. She took out her gun and walked over shooting them both. She picked one of the gun the other had then opened

the door. She sighed, next time they will never leave it unlocked. She held both guns in her hand then paused staring at two little girls playing with what looked like a nanny.

The nanny turned then screamed. Kay pulled the trigger shooting her head that she fell on her side. She sighed then looked at the two little girls who looked at her confused. She smiled realizing they were twins then she walked over and picked one just as Olive's wife rushed over.

"Who are you?"

Kay turned and smiled. "Hi. Your husband has something I want. No one has to get hurt. Call him for me."

"Put my daughter down and leave this property or else-"

Kay pointed the gun at the other twin who was still on the floor.

"Is this what you want?"

"Leave my kids alone."



"I am going to kill you and your kids if you don't call your husband."

The wife looked at Kay shaking then quickly took her phone and called her husband crying.

"You are making noise... Shhh you are scaring the kids."

She pressed her lips together holding her phone to her ear. "Hello? Olive, there is a woman inside the house. She has a gun and she killed the nanny already. She says you have something she wants."

"Put the the phone on loud speaker."

The wife put the phone on loud.

"Who's she?"

"You don't need to know that. I want a couple of things from your company and I want everything in twenty minutes. If I don't get it in twenty minutes... You are going to burry three bodies."

"You don't know who you are messing with, you don't know-"

"Keep talking and your wife dies."

"Olive please..."

"The security is-"

Kay pulled the trigger and shot the wife. She fell dropping the phone. Kay put the child down and picked the phone.

"Your wife is dead. Next is one your daughters... Then the other one. Is that what you want?"

"No! Grace! Grace!"

"Grace is dead. I am sorry Olive." She looked at the twins crawling to their mother. "I want specific guns and the bomb. The one from the new collection. want all this things in twenty minutes or you are going to find your family gone. You call anyone, the police or just anyone, I kill them. Then you. It doesn't have to be like that Olive."

"I can't give you the bomb. I just can't take it. It's-"

"Make it happen Olive. And make it happen soon. I am losing my patience."

"Who are you?"

"Should I kill your daughter?"

"Give me-

"I am not giving you anything. Give me what I want Olive. And bring it to me personally. 18 minutes left. Bring it to your house. I will be waiting for you. You talk to anyone, I will know. You call anyone, I will know. Your kids will pay for your sins. By now you should know I don't bluff."

Kay dropped the call then looked at the two dead bodies.

\*

About thirty minutes later, the door opened and Olive walked in holding a big bag.

His eyes fell on his kids whom were crying. He dropped the bag and hurried over to them. His eyes fell on his wife. Kay came out.

"I am sorry for your loss."

"You have made the biggest mistake of your life. You are going to regret this. You don't know what you have done. You are going to-

"Shhhhh... You are making noise."

"You are going to regret this."

Kay tearfully looked at him then looked at his daughters. "I know what I have done. I am sorry you and your family are getting caught in the crossfire. I hate myself for doing this but... Where is David?"

"I don't-"

"I don't want to hurt your kids. Don't make me do this. They don't have to get hurt."

"I don't know where he is!"

Kay raised her guns. "I am going to kill them.."

Olive took out his but Kay shot his leg before he could do anything. He screamed in pain. She walked over and took his gun too.

"Should I shoot the other?"

"He is in Mexico! I think that's where he is. I don't know. He is everywhere."

"I am giving you one last chance... Where is he?"

"I don't know I swear on my kids. I think Mexico but I am not sure. His daughter is in Mexico."

"Daughter?"

"Yes. She is 22. She stays in Mexico with her mother. I think that's where he is too. I don't know. I swear."

"What is her name?"

"Amber Raman. That's all I know. Please..."

"Who did you tell about me?"

"No one. I thought you were one of David's people."

"I am sorry."

"I will not-"

Kay raised her gun and killed him with a headshot, just like his wife and the nanny.

"I am sorry. You were going to be a lose end."

She looked at his daughters, tears itching her eyes. Olive's phone rang in his pocket, Kay walked over and took it. She looked at the unknown caller calling to then put the phone in her pocket and opened the bag then looked at the guns. She picked the bag then started walking out but the children crying stopped her. She looked back at them then dropped

the bomb in house.

She walked out the same way she had gotten in the yard then stopped a cab which got dropped her off at the hotel. She walked to her room calling Moriski with Olive's phone.

"Kay..."

"Where is my son?"

"Funny. They have moved him. He is close by."

"Where?"

"At Gun Town."

"Where?"

"The underground floor."

"Ok. Uh if I haven't called you in three hours, it means something went wrong. If I don't call in six hours it means I might be dead."

"Ok. Please don't die."

Kay dropped the call then wrapped the assault rifle in multiple sheets. She took two pistols fitted with suppressors and tucked them in her waistband

before picking an oversized jacket and putting it on. She fixed her cap and walked out of the room.

\*\*\*

In Australia, the Australian Federal Police studied all surveillance cameras with the commander of the SWAT team. They all looked at the lady.

"It's a woman?"

One of the police officers nodded. "Seems like it. Her name is Lawone Rapula... We ran a background check on her and it seems she changed her identity. Real name is Kayla. She is from Africa, Botswana.. she is currently on a wanted list in Mexico for the murder of David Fudger. In Botswana, she was kidnapped and taken away. No one has seen her in years. Her friend who is currently in jail is the one who sold her off. She had two kids, and seems somehow married. She said in her statement they got attacked and killed her daughter before taking her son. Her husband is fighting for his life. Under

her new identify, she was diagnosed with bipolar a year ago."

The SWAT commander carefully looked at Kay. She was beautiful, that he could see but there was something in her eyes. Something that told him she wasn't your ordinary woman.

The police officer looked at the commander. "Rush, what are you thinking?"

"If she doesn't get her son, she is still going to kill a lot of people, most innocent. She needs to be stopped. But in order to stop her, we need to find her."

.

.

.

That's last night's insert and the morning insert. I would like to apologize for yesterday family



Daring

#76

Kay kept her head down and crossed the road. She looked at the security car pulling up at the entrance. Quickly changing her plans, she looked around then walked to the passenger side and opened the door taking out her pistol. Two security men looked at her, she pulled her suppressed trigger shooting both then closed the door. She opened the back door and jumped in together with her gun and pulled the security guard on the driver's seat to the back. She took off his blazer and cap then put them on settling on the driver's seat. She started the engine and reversed then drove round and went to the underground parking gate where two more men stood. She kept her head down, the gate slid open then she drove in looking at the dead man beside her who looked as if he was sleeping. She parked the car and looked at the security cameras.

She took the assault riffle from the backseat then

opened the window and aimed at each security camera hitting it. She quickly stepped out and hurried to the stairs going down.

She reached a long passage then walked through it recalling the building's map. She reached a door, her heart pounding then kicked it open and walked in ready to fire. Alizah turned to her raising her hands smiling.

"Took you long enough...Hi..."

Kay looked around expecting to see her boy. Alizah smiled. "Looking for your son?"

"Where is he?"

"Come on, is that how you greet an old friend? It's been five years Kay. Show me some love."

"Where is my son?"

"Here..."

She raised the chip. "Uh unfortunately we had it removed from him. It was painful but he is a big boy. He is just like mommy." Azilah smiled. "He can handle anything."

Kay looked at the chip in her hand realizing they had played her. "Where is my son Alizah?"

"Somewhere in Mexico. It's good to see you. If you shoot me then this goes off..."

Alizah took off her jacket showing her the bomb.

"So be careful..."

"You killed my daughter..."

"What an unfortunate..."

"You killed my daughter... you took away my little girl from me. She was innocent."

"You left me to die. You took me when it benefited you and dropped me when you had had enough."

"I didn't leave you. I gave you an option! You wanted to walk away from the man I loved... I wasn't going to do that!"

"Well now your son is going to die. You too. And your husband too if he is not already. You took me from that place, promised you would save me only to drop me. You knew I was scared, I had no one. You left me!"

Kay dropped the gun punched her. Alizah looked at her with a smile then punched Kay back. Kay staggered at the impact. Azilah kicked her then grabbed her with her hair and slammed her head against the wall twice. Kay raised her knee hitting Alizah's stomach hard that Alizah let go. She punched her eye before grabbing her neck strangling her, adrenaline surging throughout her whole body. She slammed her against the table with her force. Azilah punched Kay from beneath. Kay tasted blood in her mouth then pulled her from the table kicking her. Azilah staggered back then wiped the blood from her nose smiling. She stretched her arms.

“Bring it on whore...”

Kay reached for the laptop on the table and smashed her with it, Azilah staggered back, Kay hit her again with it. Azilah took out her knife from her back pocket and slashed Kay's arms with it. She raised it to stab her but Kay blocked with the laptop then smashed Azilah's head with it before kicking the knife out of her hand dropping the laptop. She pushed her to the wall and punched her face.

Azilah put her hands on Kay's throat tightening her grip and turned them pushing Kay against the wall then punched her. She took the other knife and stabbed Kay's shoulder. Kay screamed pushing her back then headed her to the table. They both fell, Azilah quickly got up taking off her belt then wrapped it around Kay's neck strangling her from behind. Kay gasped trying to pull the belt bucking, she reached for the knife and pulled it out then stabbed Azilah's thigh that she screamed letting go. Kay got on top of her and punched her multiple times.

She started slamming Azilah's head against the floor, Azilah pulled Kays' hair so hard turning them. Kay punched her from beaneath then pulled the knife from her thigh and plunged it on her chest. She pushed Azilah off then reached for the belt and chocked her with it.

"Where is my son?!"

Azilah tried fighting but Kay pulled harder letting all veins pop from Azilah's veins. "My son!"

Azilah pulled her hands, Kay let go of the belt then twisted Azilah's head hard breaking her neck. Her heart pounded as she reached for the knife and stabbed her chest multiple times crying.

"My daughter! Bitch! Bbitch! Bitch!"

She stopped then got up shaking. The door opened, Kay took out her pistols and fired. The security guard fell, she looked at him picking putting the pistols in her waistband then she picked her riffle. Kay looked at the fake bomb on Azilah's stomach then kicked her dead body one last time.

"Fake..."

She picked Azilah's phone. She held the riffle properly and hurried back in the same direction she had come from. A lady in heels and a pencil skirt looked at her and dropped the files she was holding staring at Kay.

"Don't move... where are your bombs?"

The lady pointed shaking, it was her second month at work and this was not what she signed up for.

“Take me there.”

The lady turned and quickly led Kay to where she had seen everything all. Kay walked behind her destroying each and every camera she came across.

“It’s here..”

She opened entered the security pin and opened the door. Kay walked in and looked at the guns on display. The lady looked at her crying.

“Please let me go. I don’t know anything. I just got the job.”

Kay looked at her. “Activate it...” She pointed at the huge bomb on display.

The woman looked at her. “That will destroy this building and every other close by. It hasn’t fully been tested. It’s dangerous and-”

“Exactly what I want. Activate it.”

“Once it’s activated, it’s going to blow up. People are going to die.”

“Activate it.”

"I-"

Kay pointed the gun at her. The lady walked over to the laptop in the room then pressed for a while and activated it. Kay looked at the five minutes countdown.

"Should I go?"

"No. Take that small one."

The lady started sobbing. "Please... I am begging you. I am taking my younger sister to medicine school and I am all she has. I am begging you."

"Take the bomb."

The lady hurried over to the bomb while Kay dropped her gun and got another one from the display.

"Let's go."

She cocked the rifle, it was heavier. She fired at the wall then smiled.

"I am begging you.... I swear I will not say anything. No one will know. I will move away..."

Kay looked in her eyes. "I am sorry."



“Please...”

“My son is missing. Someone needs to get the message,, I have killed a lot.”

Kay pressed the bomb and looked at it doing a count down from ten 7 minutes minutes then tied it around the lady. She stepped back swallowing. “You... unfortunately you are at wrong place at the wrong time.”

“It doesn’t have to be me. I get you. I understand. I support you. Do anything for your kids but it doesn’t have to be me.”

“Sorry. Let’s go.”

Scared and shaking, the lady hurried out holding the bomb. Kay looked at her.

“Go and get help. Run... I am giving you a chance to live. When they get it off you, run. Run as far as you can. It’s going to explode, whether it’s on you or not. And also the big one. You are going to choose between your life and everyone’s life today. You have an option to run and tell them they are all about to die, they are all going to run and no one is going to

help you. Or you can keep quiet, let them free you and run for your life. Run!”

The lady ran off, she kicked off her heels running. Kay went up the stairs to the garage. Two men walked over, she fired then jumped their dead bodies. She paused peaking and saw more men with guns. Kay slowly moved between cars, she looked at a man stepping out of the elevator holding his belongings. He spoke in a foreign language to one of the men who had surrounded the entire garage including the security van then unlocked his Range Rover and got in.

Kay got up and shot at them bullets flying. She hurried to the Range Rover then opened the door.

“Out!”

The man quickly got off. Kay jumped in, bullet's flying over to her breaking the cars's windows. She started the engine then sped off driving through the gates which automatically opened escaping the bullets. She stepped on the accelerator joining the road driving off. Azilah's phone rang from her pocket.

Aloud bang went off then building exploded, Kay stepped on the accelerator even more speeding off while picking the call glad she had went back for her travelling documents.

She put it on loud.

“Did she come?”

“Yes. She came.”

There was a pause.

“And she is coming there... she is going to find you. And then kill you.”

The man started laughing. “Fool...”

Kay chuckled. “The fool is you.. Laugh all you want now. There is going to be a time where you won’t even afford to laugh.”

“This is a game...” He laughed. “You are running in circles and you don’t see it. You started this... I am going to play it and finish it.”

Kay looked at rearview mirror as tall buildings got destroyed.

“Don’t get too confident... you might know the game... but you don’t know this player.”

“Well, today I am going to know how much pain your boy can handle...” He laughed then dropped the call. Kay swallowed raging.

.

.

Like and comment as soon as you read so we push in another bonus before our night insert

Daring

#77

Kay looked at her passport, with another name. She sat in the plane flying to Washington DC besides an old man. She swallowed, people were talking about that explosion that had killed what? ... She wasn't sure but hundreds of innocent souls. She leaned back closing her eyes. When she found out about her second pregnancy, she hadn't even called Raps. For one, he knew, he had told her he wanted them to name their second born Royalty a week before he left. He had mentioned it briefly and she had squashed those wild thoughts of his but Daddy knew what he had done already. She was already on her third month.

He said he didn't do anything this time but knowing how much she would have been angry, she couldn't really blame him for that lie. She opened her eyes and looked out through the window. Those 6 months were the best. He only left once and came back after

two weeks. She never enjoyed King's pregnancy that much but with Royalty, she had felt like any other happy pregnant woman.

She could still hear her cries at the hospital after pushing her out, Raps had been there. She remembered how he looked at his girl, how he held her. He fell in love instantly and she had been sure that Royalty was going to be his biggest weakness.

A tear rolled down, now that baby was gone. Her sweet innocent baby was gone. Her nine months... three full years were gone. Gone like it never happened. The old man looked at her.

"Are you ok child?"

Kay looked at him and nodded. "I am fine. Thank you."

"You look distressed. Is it the explosion?"

"No. Not it's not."

He nodded then smiled. "You are troubled. I can feel it."

"What?"

“I can feel it. It’s not magic child... but I can feel it. Whatever it is, you will conquer.”

Kay looked at him then nodded. “Thanks.”

“My grandson must be your age.”

“Oh...”

“I can’t believe time has flew so much, I now have grand children... At 97, I am still here.”

“Where are you from?”

“America, Texas.”

Kay nodded. “That’s nice.”

“Well I am close to my deathbed.”

She looked at his wrinkled and his dropped skin..

“You will reach 100.”

He laughed. “I am at peace with my life... with my soul...even if I die now, I will die in peace and happiness. I am happy.”

Kay nodded and turned away. The plane took off, the old man held her hand tightly as the plane took off.

Kay looked at his hand and squeezed his. Once the plane was stable, he smiled.

“Thank you my daughter?”

“It’s ok. I also have a fear of flying. I count numbers in my head to distract myself.”

“Well I will try next time.”

Kay cheated with him for thirty minutes or so before he finally fell asleep. She leaned back leaning back and closed her eyes thinking in her head. Her mind took her back to Rati, Kay thought of her, she was going to be his last case.

\*\*\*

Katlo stepped out of her boyfriend’s car with her son then walked inside the open gate. She knocked on the door holding her son’s hand, hearing footsteps, Katlo looked at her son.

“I will come and take later.”



She quickly walked back to the car and got in just as Motheo walked out. The boyfriend drove off, Motheo looked at the lost child. He shook her head angrily unable to believe she had just left her son on his front door. The small boy looked at him confused holding a plastic with clothes.

“Where is your mother going?”

“I don’t know. She said I stay here now.”

Motheo took a deep breath, this woman was just going far now. He looked at the boy.

“Come in.”

The child slowly walked in and stood near the wall holding his plastic. Motheo sighed.

“Are you hungry?”

“No.”

“You can sit. Ke etla.”

Motheo walked upstairs calling someone.

\*

Meanwhile the small boy sat on the floor scared to

ruin the couches. He didn't touch anything but rather just sat on the floor scared he will make the nice couches dirty.

Motheo walked back from the bedroom minutes later and looked at him on the floor.

"Why are you sitting on the floor?"

"I don't want to make your house dirty."

"What? Get up and sit on the couch. It's cold on the floor."

He slowly got up and sat on the couch. Someone knocked on the door, Motheo walked over and opened. Kelly smiled.

"Hi..."

"Hey, what a nice surprise, what did you lose this time around?"

She laughed. "Nothing. Thank you so much for your help and kindness. I brought you these, I baked them. I hope you eat."

Motheo took the Tupperware and looked inside. She had baked some muffins.

“They smell good.”

She smiled. “I hope you enjoy them. I don’t know what I would have done yesterday, I was probably going to sleep in the car.”

“It’s ok.”

“Also thank your girlfriend for letting me stay. Not a lot of women would have allowed that so thank you.”

Motheo smiled. “I will do. You are going to church?”

She smiled. “Yes.”

“Pray for me.”

She giggled. “I will.”

Kelly turned and walked back to her house in her church uniform. She got in her car with her daughter and drove off flashing him twice. He raised his hand then got back inside the house. He gave Katlo’s son one muffin.

“You can eat. I will take you back to your mother.”

He put the Tupperware in the kitchen then walked out with the child just as Pearl drove in. Se parked

beside her car. She stepped out of the car smiling, she looked at the familiar boy then recalled where she had seen him.

“He is yours?”

“No. I am taking him to the police station. They will call her to come and beg for her their belongings.”

Pearl looked at the boy and sighed. “He is yours Motheo. He is your copy. I know you are upset with Katlo but this is your son. Your heir. You can’t just deny him like that.”

Motheo looked at Pearl. “Katlo can’t just decide now she wants me to father him because things-“

Pearl walked over and spoke calmly. “I know you are upset and you have every right to be. But I can’t imagine what it’s like to grow up without a father. It must be devastating, painful and depressing. That’s why you might find a full grown man or women still dealing with what not having a father came with. Don’t put him through that. He is still your son.”

Pearl looked at the boy holding the uneaten muffin.

“Hey boy boy... hey... come inside. I will make you something to eat that muffin with something to eat.”

\*\*\*

Basadi started all over again telling the police what had happened.”

The detective looked at her. “Are you sure it was your daughter who called you?”

“Yes. I know my daughter’s voice. It was her. She was in distress. She was crying. It’s her. she... her daughter wasn’t working up. My daughter is alive. And she is somewhere out there. Help me find her.”

She continued explaining what had happened but she could see no one was taking her seriously.

“My daughter is missing. She has been missing for years and I come to tell you she killed and you are treating this like it’s nothing. I want my daughter!”

Paris looked at the time then sighed walking out of the house dressed in disguise. She got in her car and put the roof down before driving off.

She took her phone and called Rabi.

“Hello?”

“Hi.. did you find her?”

“Yes. How is it going with photo shopping me out and replacing .”

“Well. It’s going to look like it wasn’t’ you.”

“Ok, good.”

“Where are you?”

“I will be there in a while. Sharp.”

He hung up. Paris in her car smiling, everything was coming together and she couldn’t wait to enjoy her relationship probably without eyes being on them.

\*\*\*

In Australia, Raps slowly moved in the hospital. He slowly opened his eyes just as the nurse who was guarding him inside woke up, the emergency remote in her hand. She quickly got up and looked at him waking up. He opened his eyes and looked at her, his oxygen mask getting filled with mist. She took it off her.

“Your wife is going to be so happy to hear you are awake.”

Raps looked at her frowning. “My what?”

The nurse smiled paging the doctor who walked in seconds later. “Your wife.”

She stepped back letting the doctor take control. The doctor smiled.

“Good having you back sir... inform his wife.”

The nurse dashed out. Raps looked at the doctor confused. “What wife?”

.

.

.

Daring

#78

Mathapelo watched as her father's door got fixed with a bandage on her hand. She turned to Poloko conversing with her grandfather then smiled alone. She looked at her father's house for a moment, it was still the same. She got her phone from her pocket and looked at the courses she could do. The only thing she had done was rewrite her BGCSE and walked out with 48 points on the dot. She smiled looking at the courses she could do, she looked at the nursing course. She had always wanted to do something related to medicine and there was nursing. Now with her BGCSE results she could do it. She looked at her courses then finally narrowed down her list to Physiology.

The men finished fixing the door. She raised her head and looked at it.

"Thank you so much."

"You are welcome."



Mathapelo made electronic payment then they walked to their car and drove off just as Kudzani parked his car. He stepped out and looked at Mathapelo smiling.

"Hey.. "

She smiled. "Hi."

"What happened to the door?"

"It was too old. Thieves could easily break in so I had it replaced."

Kudzani smiled. "That's good. I just came to check if you guys are good. Someone said they heard noise here last night."

"It was nothing."

He looked at the scratches on her arm and the bandage on her hand.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. I am fine."

"You can talk to me."

"Ah-"

Rabi drove in. Mathapelo stepped back fearfully, Kudzani looked at him step out. He walked over to them.

"Sure..."

Kudzani looked at him and gave him a nod. Rabi looked at Mathapelo.

"Are you busy?"

"No."

"Let's talk in the car."

Kudzani looked at Mathapelo who looked scared.

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine. You can stay. This won't take long."

Rabi looked at him then back at Mathapelo and walked with her to the car. They both got in, Mathapelo looked at him pressing her phone then put it in her pocket.

"The video has been edited. I want you to leak it the same way you leaked the previous one then you will address it on Facebook."

He handed her his phone. Mathapelo played the video. She frowned, they had put someone else's face and it looked so real... She played it again then looked at him.

"How much did you pay for this?"

"Enough."

"People won't believe it."

"They will because you are going to tell them you edited it and had it look like me."

"You think people will fall for that?"

"They will. I am sending it to your phone and you are going to do exactly what you did. If you don't, I will kill you and everyone else in that house. Don't test me."

She swallowed then got her phone. She sent the video to herself then handed him the phone saving what she had been recording. She sent the video to her friend then showed him.

"Call her and tell her what to do."

Mathapelo tearfully nodded then called her friend.

"Babes..."

"Hi, I have sent you a video. The first one I sent to you was fake. I had it edited so it can look like Rabi. I feel guilty, can you please have that one released."

"What?"

"Please.."

"You edited it? I can't believe this. You edited that video? But it looked like him."

"I had them make it look like it was him."

"Why nemma?"

Tears filled her eyes. "I just wanted to make him suffer for everything he did to me."

"Waitse Thaps I can't believe this."

"I am sorry."

"Ijo mma..."

The friend hung up.

"Now go on Facebook and post your story. Be quick. I have to go."

\*\*\*

Paris walked back inside her house holding a bottle of champagne. She slowly sat down and looked at her phone. It was still off. She was even scared to switch it on and see what people were saying about her though she still had to go to work the following day.

Someone knocked on her door. She swallowed looking back. The knock persisted.

"Paris!" Boleng baged the door. Paris sighed then got up. She unlocked the door and let him in.

Boleng looked at her then hugged her tightly.

"I am sorry... I should have known."

She sighed. "Boleng..."

Boleng looked at his older sister sadly. "You could have told me."

"Told you where when you were blaming me for

mama's death?"

Boleng looked at her. "I didn't blame you for mama's death, I told you I hated how you talked to her that day. It was just not disrespectful but hurtful. It hurt me to think she died with a broken heart."

"I love Rabi."

Boleng frowned. "What?"

"I love Rabi and we are in a relationship."

"Is this a joke?"

"No. Rabi and I have been in a relationship and we are expecting."

"Paris-"

"I love him. And that's that."

Boleng turned in disbelief and shock. He turned to her. "Are you listening to yourself?"

Paris rolled her eyes. "I can hear myself Boleng and-"

Boleng turned around and slapped her across her face. Paris held her cheek in shock.

"How can you be sleeping with your-"

"I am calling the police!"

"Go ahead and call the police. I can't believe you have been sleeping with your father's uncle. A man who is supposed to be your father! You must be fucking with me!"

"I love him and he is notbky father!"

"He is your father! He is as good as your father! How do you..." He put his hands on his face. "He might be your father too."

"Get out of my house."

"Mama was having an affair with him."

"I know. And I know he loved mama. But mama is not here anymore."

"Are you listening to yourself? He was sleeping with mama. I maybe he long started sleeping with her. He might be your father. He might be our father. You never know. You might be fucking your father Paris. I am more than just disappointed in you. I am hurt. My heart is breaking for you. It's sad that this is the

person you have turned into. Next you might as well fuck me. You are sick in your head. Something is wrong."

He turned and walked out. Paris stood there for a moment. She reached for her phone and switched it on then switched it on. She quickly called Rabi.

"Paris .."

"Boleng is here and he is angry."

"I will deal with him."

"Ok. Where are you?"

"I am dealing with something Paris. I will be there as soon as I can. I will call you."

"Rabi...?"

"Yeah..."

"I love you."

"Paris do you know what's going to happen? This is not your typical love situation. No one is going to accept this relationship. Not a single soul will accept this. I am going to look like a monster to the word



and maybe I am. I skuld ahve be never slept with you. You are my daughter. I have hurt my brother so much but this takes the cup. I need to do damage control."

Tears filled her eyes. "What's that supposed to mean?"

"It means things can't be the way they used to."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. She sniffed. "But I love you."

"Paris..."

"It's fine. Bye."

She dropped the call then looked at all the messages she had. She switched off her phone before anyone else could call then poured herself the champagne.

\*\*\*

Hours later, Kay stood by the payphone talking to Raps's doctor.

"What are you saying?"

"Your husband is suffering from memory loss. It's temporary but it can take a while for him to recall everything."

"What's that supposed to mean?"

"It means at the moment he doesn't remember anything. But he will in given time. It might be tomorrow, next week, next month or in a couple of months."

"I want to speak to him."

"Right now he-"

"Let me speak to my man."

"Hold on..."

Kay held the phone, her heart pounding. "Hello?"

Kay's heart skipped as daddy spoke on the phone. Tears filled her eyes wondering if they had told him about Royalty.

"Hey babe..."

There was silence for a second. Kay swallowed then

she pressed her lips trying not to cry. She sniffed.

"I... I am happy you are awake."

"Yeah..."

"They took King. I am scared. I am so scared..."

"They took him where?"

"I thought Russia. The chip you had put in him was removed. They had-" Kay kept quiet. "Raps?"

"Yeah?"

"Why do you sound like that. You can drop the act with me. I am being serious. Our son is missing and... Our daughter is late. Please drop that act. What should I do?"

"I am sorry."

"You really don't remember me?"

"I love you, I know that much. I had a tattoo on my chest... With your initials. I might not remember much but I do know I love you."

Kay laughed then put her hand over face crying.

"Babe... Please... What should I do?"

"Do what you feel is right."

Kay dropped the call then walked to the waiting area waiting for her connecting flight.

\*\*\*

In Mexico, King laid on the floor, his small body curled up into a ball while he shivered. The door opened, he slowly opened his eyes. A man walked in then dragged him out. They took him to a room and tied him to a chair.

A man walked in then looked at King who looked lost and out it it. Hunger and thirsty catching up. He weakly staggered behind unable to walk properly. They put him in a room where a camera was then a man in scrubs walked in holding a knife . He got closer holding the knife while the camera shot the video.

.

.

: Daring

#79

King slowly opened his eyes as someone slapped him across the face. His little body slouched forward. He blinked expecting to see mama or daddy but she wasn't there. She had always said she would always be there if anything ever happened to him but now he was all alone. Tears welled up then dropped to his cheeks. Even Ro wasn't there.

He gasped as he got poured with cold water. The man smiled staring at him.

"What's your name boy?"

"K-K-King."

The man smiled. "Today we are going to create a little movie for your mommy... Are you ready?"

"I want my mommy."

The man laughed. "Your mother is never going to find you. They are going to kill her when she thinks she has saved you."

"My mom is strong and she can fight too. She can shoot. I saw her training. She will beat everyone."

"She can beat everyone? Then why hasn't she gotten you yet?"

"She is coming. She is going to shoot everyone. You too. And she is going to kill you."

"She is going to kill me?"

"Yes. She is strong."

The man laughed. "She is strong?"

"She is going to come and take me home after shooting you. She is a superhero."

The man slapped King across his face that bit his lip while his nose bled.

"Say that again boy..."

King looked at him crying. The man started laughing.

"Before she can kill me I would have killed you."

"She is coming!"

The man reached for a rope that was hanging from

the rope then picked King to put the rope around his neck. King sank his teeth into his shoulder biting him so hard that the man yelped dropping him. He quickly got up as his mother's words rang in his head.

'If ever it happens that evil people take you from me, I will come after you, I will find you then kill them all. But if there is a chance to run, you run. You run so fast and get away. And get help. I will come wherever you will be and take you home. I promise you.'

He took off running then ran out of the room. His little feet moved fast as he ran. He approached a door and opened it. He ran out going through a narrow passage. He looked at men sitting around smoking and drinking. He ran past them, they got up as he ran past then, the one in scrubs coming behind.

"Don't shoot!"

He opened another door and ran out headed towards a busy road. He looked back and saw the men coming after him and looked ahead running even

faster. He entered the road, his heart beating so fast while his feet moved. A the driver from the car coming from his right pressed hee hooter as the little appeared out of nowhere in front of her car, she stepped on the breaks but it was already too late. She screamed as she hit him hard with her car that he flew up then dropped on the ground as her car stopped. People screamed staring, she quickly stepped out of her car just as two men approached the scene.

"We will take him to the hospital."

"No!" She ran over and looked at him bleeding from the ground. She tearfully knelt down shaking and looked at him shaking while a pool of blood surrounded his head.

"God no..."

The two men looked at her. "He is our friend's son. We will take him."

She looked at the dodgy looking man.

"No. I am taking him to the hospital!"



She picked him up. The man looked at her.

"Look, if you know what's good for you, you-"

The police car stopped. The two men looked at the police then slowly disappeared in the crowd that had formed.

The lady placed the kid in the car as the police approached her. She quickly explained herself then jumped in the car and drove to the hospital, the police car behind her.

She looked at him through the rearview mirror, her throat dry. Her heart pounded so much. Her phone started ringing. She took it out holding her tears and answered the call.

"Hello?"

"Hey... I hope you are not busy."

Hearing her brother's voice brought tears in her eyes.

"I just hit a kid with a car. I am so scared."

"What?"

"I am taking him to the hospital. I am going to get arrested."

"Where are you?"

"I am in Mexico."

"Anele, what are you doing in Mexico?"

Anele started crying. "My friend-"

"Ware friend? Friend ya eng?"

"We came to Mexico for the holiday. She is Mexican. We are with her family. Since I couldn't come, I went with her"

"I can't believe this! And now you are going to get arrested there, lose your sponsorship and become a prisoner! Forget that medicine degree."

"Motheo-"

"Don't! I can't believe this."

Anele dropped the call and drove towards the hospital's emergency entrance now glad she had been volunteering at the hospital. She screamed for help getting out of the car.

The nurses ran over as Anele took bleeding King from the backseat. She ran over holding him.

"He is hurt! Help me..."

They took him, she ran behind him almost falling. A nurse looked at Anele who was running over.

"Please stay here."

"You need to help him. Please..."

"We will do everything we can."

Anele looked at the nurse walking away. She looked at the blood in her hands, her knees were even shaking. The little boy's face stuck in her head. She waited, her heart racing. Minutes went by as paced up and down. The police walked over.

"Mam..."

"My name is Anele Matsatsi, everyone calls me Anne. I am a medicine student in the States. I am here volunteering in this hospital, I uh .. I didn't see him. He just showed up from no where I swear... I didn't see him. He just..." She looked at then shaking.

"You are going to have to come with us mam."

A doctor walked over to them. Anele looked at him.

"Is he ok!"

"Are you his mother?"

Anele looked at the police officers then at the doctor.

"Uh... He... Is he ok?"

"Are you his mother?"

"Yes! He is my son. Is he ok?"

The doctor looked at her. "Please come with me so I explain this."

Anele swallowed. "Is he ok?"

"Come..."

\*\*\*

The barber finished shaping Katlo's son then he smiled looking at Motheo.

"How do you make you own copy bafethu? My son looks like mother."

The other man getting a haircut laughed. "It takes

skill laitaka!"

The barber chuckled shaking his head. "Banna look at this boy! He looks just like his father. It's like God just made a second copy."

Motheo looked at the child, he did look ghe way he looked when he was young. He swallowed then forced a smile.

"Better luck next time bra yaka."

"Baby mama is pregnant. We are yet going to see how it goes. I am crossing my fingers for a boy. I didn't know you had a son waitse..."

Motheo smiled. "He stays with his mother most of the time."

The barber cleaned up the child then Motheo stood up with the same haircut. She had bought the boy new clothes and he looked much better. He still couldn't understand why Katlo made this boy look like he was suffering when she had a stable job.

He held his hand and walked out with him.

"Are you hungry?"

"No "

Motheo unlocked the car and got inside with him. He looked at him for a moment feeling sad.

"What's your name?"

"Junior."

"Junior... Do you know who I am?"

"Mama said you are my real father."

He sighed. "I am your real father but I didn't know that because your mom lied to me. She didn't want me to be your father then said someone else who is not your father was your father. You are now going to be staying with me ok?"

Junior nodded then sat properly at the backseat. Motheo started the car and drove off as Pearl called

"Hey babe... How is it going?"

"Fine. We are going to wait for DNA results. If he is really my child, I want full custody of him. Katlo will never see him again."

"You are just angry right now."

"She abuses him. If he is mine, I am taking him. My sister hit someone with a car ko Mexico, let me call her and see if she is ok. She was crying."

"Ok."

He hung up and called Anele.

"Motheo..."

Her voice sounded so low. "Is he ok?"

"No. The doctor said he might never walk again and he has brain haemorrhage. He is is very critical and not stable. He lost a lot of blood. His chances of survival are questionable. I an scared, the police is waiting to take me in to explain myself. He might die.. I might go to jail fot murder."

"He will be fine. Don't think that. He will survive."

"He had to... He has to survive...\*

\*\*\*

In Mexico, later that day, Kay's plane touched down

in Mexico. She stepped out of the plane, sunglasses holding her hair behind. She processed a couple of things then walked out of the airport in a black jumpsuit and black high heel boots. She stopped a cab then got in recalling the last time she had been here... Now she was in their zone and was ready for anything. The first step was finding her son. Getting him out of the mess.

The cab dropped her at a motel, she stepped out of the car and checked into her room then put her bag down. She took out her laptop She fired up and switched it on then got a red lipstick from her bag. She started planning writing on the mirror. She had been patient for too long... She had given them enough time to make them see she was serious.

She took pictures of different men from her bag and stuck them on mirror then sighed waiting for the rightful hour to strike.

.

.

.



Lady night

Daring

#80

Kay sat in front of the mirror listening to the music coming from the next room. She carefully did her make up then colored her lips red. Loud voices overpowered the song in the next room, Kay styled her hair listening to what sounded like an argument from the next room. She put her spike hairpin in her hair leaving a strand coming to her face. Kay stood up then slid her gun in her short black pants. She put a knife on the gutter then picked a bullet proof cosset on the bed. She put it on her stomach sliding her feet into the red bottoms. She took the one sleeved silky gown and put it on before putting on the red fur jacket on top. The voices got louder followed by a female voice screaming. Kay hymned softly picking a necklace and put it on then took her purse and put in another gun. She looked at the watch on her wrist. The voices in the next room got

even louder followed by two gunshots. Kay put on her eye contacts and blinked at the new vision.

Her door opened and a man holding a gun walked in. Kay quickly took her suppressed gun from her gutter and shot without thinking twice. She put it back and sprayed herself with a perfume before walking out jumping over him. Outside Kay stopped a taxi then jumped in. She smiled fixing her fur jacket so it didn't cover her beautiful cleavage.

"Hi... uh I am new here... and I uh.. I am going to this place.." She handed him a business card. The Spanish driver turned to her, Kay smiled. The man quickly nodded then turned to the front and drove off. She leaned back looking out through the window. The taxi stopped a while later, Kay took out her lipstick and re-applied it to her full lips. She took out some cash and handed it to the driver.

"Gracias!"

The man watched as she stepped out and modeled her way inside the hotel. She owned each step she took, drawing attention as she walked. She

walked inside the hotel and went straight to the receptionist.

“Hi... Bridgette Loweson.” She handed the lady her American passport. “I am attending Kitara George’s event.”

The receptionist smiled then checked her name on the guest list before handing her a small red ribbon.

“Welcome Ms. Loweson. Right to that door.”

Kay smiled. “Thank you.”

She walked over, a bouncer at the door took her fur jacket for her. She smiled tying her red ribbon on her wrist. They opened the door for her then she walked in. Kay smiled walking in the full hall with fancy people. She looked around getting her glass of wine then she took a sip smiling. A man walked towards her, she looked at him then her eyes went to the stage where a man was taking the stage. Kay watched as he started speaking in Spanish.

“Beautiful.. you don’t look like you are from around here. This kind of beauty is exotic.”

Kay looked at him and smiled. "Thank you."

"What's your name?"

He put his hand on her waist then slowly went down to her butt, Kay turned to him with a smile then put her hand on his waist looking at him. She got closer.

"You don't want know... trust me. And you want to take your hand off me. Let it not get ugly."

He smiled then groped her ass. Kay giggled then grabbed his balls and squeezed them whispering softly.

"Shh shh... don't make a scene."

His veins popped out as he swelled in pain. Kay twisted his balls.

"Good boy...." She smiled and let go of him then walked away sipping her wine. She looked at the man giving a speech, he looked at her, she smiled and winked at him. He smiled, Kay looked away feigning shyness while sipping her drink. He wrapped up his speech, Kay took the stairs up looking at him. He greeted a couple of people and

followed her. Kay opened the first door and walked inside a room. He walked in as she put her wine down.

“You are beautiful...”

Kay smiled. “Thank you.”

“I don’t think I have seen you before.”

“No. I am a journalist from the New York Times, Bridgette Loweson.”

He smiled taking off his jacket.

“What can I do for you Ms Loweson...”

Kay seductively looked at him. “A lot...”

He looked in her eyes then walked over, her beauty unmatched. He put his hands on her waist.

“What can I do for you?”

She got closer to him. “I want a job as an editor in chief at some place.”

He chuckled. “Ok, and what will you do for me in return?”

“I will write a good piece about you in the New York’s times.”

“Smart.. I like it.”

Kay caressed him trying to feel for any weapon. Her hand went inside his pants then he touched it. She almost laughed then she kissed his neck.

“I hope they are not listening in on us. I have a couple of things I want to do to you..”

He shook his head. “We are alone.”

Kay stroked his aromat size dick that filled her hand living space for her fingers to touch.

“Where is David?”

“What?”

Kay smiled then reached for the lamp on the side of the bed and smashed his head with it. He staggered back, she took out her gun and pointed it at him.

“Where is your brother?”

“He started laughing. “Bitch...”

Kay smiled. “Where is he? We can make this quick

and painless. Or-

“You don’t know who I am you whore...”

“And you don’t know me or what I am capable of. Let me tell you one thing..” Kay giggled. “You don’t know what I can do or what nightmare I have just brought into your life. I am going to kill you... either way. So you know what you can do today? Save your wife and kids and your mother. You tell me what I want, I disable the bomb that is in your 16 year old’s daughter’s room. You may save your half brother who’s mother destroyed your mother’s marriage and had your father killed or you may save your daughter, wife and mother. The choice is yours... You family doesn’t have to get hurt.”

He swung his fist to punch her, Kay dodged then kicked him.

“Careful...”

He stood up to go to the door, Kay kicked him again and slammed him against the wall. She smiled stepping on his chest with her heel.

“I suppose it’s your family who get to die first. Call

your daughter... remember.”

She took off her heel off his chest and watched as he got his phone.

“Put her on loud... she is daddy’s girl...”

He looked at her then started laughing. Kay shot his thigh. He screamed in pain then she took out her knife and took out his dick.

“I am cutting this off.”

“What-“

She bit her lower lip and started cutting it. He screamed trying to get away, Kay held it properly and cut it off like she was cutting a chicken’s head. He cried so loud trying to kick her off. She got off holding a piece of his dick in her hands.

She smiled breathing heavily. “The room is soundproof. Wanna talk?”

She looked at him as he yelled. She reached for her wine and gulped it all down.

“Ok... what else is going? Your balls?”



He tried to crawl away. Kay smiled then pointed between his legs with a gun.

“You know what? I am going to cook these arts for your brother so let me cut those balls off. I don’t want to spoil them.”

She took her knife again then knelt before him getting his balls.

“I will tell you! I will tell you! Please don’t kill me... I will tell you. Don’t hurt my family.”

“Oh? I thought you wanted to play...”

“Please...”

“Ok. where is he?”

\*

Kay washed her in the sink then looked at herself on the mirror. She sighed then walked out of the ensuite and looked at him on the floor bleeding.

“Thanks...”

She walked out of the room fixing her cleavage. Two men looked at her. She smiled biting her lower lip.

“He said give him a minute or two and get him a martino.”

She giggled walking away. Kay looked at her watch then hurried out. She stopped a taxi and jumped in.

“Drive!”

He took off.

\*

At the motel, Kay stepped out of the taxi then walked inside. She passed the police just as the motel manager walked up to her.

“Good evening Miss, unfortunately the motel is closed for the night.”

“What?”

“Yes, we are so sorry for the inconvenience.”

She sighed. “So what must I do now?”

“We are so sorry. Your bags are there.”

Kay got her bags and walked out of the motel. She looked at a woman who was walking in looking like the whole world was on her shoulders.

“It’s closed for the night.”

The woman turned to her. “What?”

“They are closed for the night.”

“Oh.. thanks.”

They both walked out. Kay looked at her as she wiped away her tears.

“Are you ok?”

“Uh yes.”

“You don’t look fine.”

“Uh I hit a small boy and he... he is not doing good. The doctors said he has brain hemorrhage and he might die. I am foreign, I am from Africa... I am about to lose everything I have worked for all my life and I am scared.”

Kay sighed sadly, ok, maybe she wasn’t the best

victim to rob.

“I am sorry. Where are you from in Africa?”

“Botswana. A small dessert near South Africa.”

Kay smiled. “Really?”

“Yes.”

“Uh.. I have a friend who’s from Botswana too. Her name is... Laone. What’s your name?”

“Anele.”

“That’s nice. Uh... wow... I am sure the boy is going to be fine. You won’t go to jail.”

“They are looking for his parents but till he wakes up, he is not going to get home.”

“He will be fine. Well, nice meeting you... Anele.”

“Thanks. You too. What’s your name?”

Kay looked at her and smiled. “Royalty.”

Kay walked away then approached an alley. She quickly changed then put on a cap. She took out Anele’s phone, she sighed then stopped a taxi and

jumped in.

.

.

Do leave a like and a comment

Daring

# 81

Kay checked in a room at the hotel and undressed. She walked inside the ensuite and stood under the shower. She let the hot water hit her skin for minutes as she thought of her next step. She walked out minutes later and looked at the time then opened her laptop and connected Anele's phone to the system. She unlocked it then dialed the Raps. She held the phone patiently.

"Hello?"

Kay smiled. "Hey babe... how are you feeling?"

"You are in the news. You are wanted."

Kay quickly looked up Australian most wanted then looked at herself. "Uh..."

"I feel lost without my memory, is this something we should be doing together?"

She smiled. "You sound weird."

“The doctor said it’s temporary. I have some good taste... imagine an assassin for a wife.”

Kay chuckled tearfully. “Do you remember what you do for a living?”

“No. Nothing. I think I hit my head too hard. I have been going through our wedding pictures and every picture of ours... I know we were happy.”

Kay took a deep breath in. “I was upset but... you were making up for it.”

“How did we meet?”

Kay smiled then sat on the bed. “Raps... please stop... I need you.”

“Tell me how we met..”

Tears filled her eyes. “We met in Francistown...”

“Then what happened?”

“I ... you gave me a lift. To Gaborone.” She sniffed sitting in the darkness. “And I was so stressed I didn’t even see I was alone with three man. You had picked two men from the hiking spot. They asked you to stop a while later for recess and they took out

knives. That's when I realized that I was going to be a rape victim again. But you had a gun and you scared them off."

"And?"

"You were full of yourself. I was still with my ex back then. And you kissed me. I don't even know why.."

"That's not all babe... you have always been fierce. You what I thought when I laid my eyes on you? I thought you were fierce.. you... could stand your own ground. You were brave. I thought you were different. Besides being beautiful, your character drew me to you. You had this fire burning in you. It was how you could be firm and mean your words. I fell in love with that. You have never been weak. You have had your downs in life, they are a lot but you have always risen up. I am not much help right now. It's not looking good on our side. The police is everywhere. I am being kept hostage because I am the one with the wife who.." He chuckled. "Who's after blood. You have to deal with it alone. I know you will manage, I know you are going to handle this like a pro. I trained you enough."



“I am scared...”

“And it’s food to be scared. It’s alright to be scared. You can handle this... I may not be with you but I know you are capable.”

“They killed my baby... they have King. This is why I didn’t want kids... I knew they would use them to hurt me. My kids are suffering for my actions. They have never been really happy Raps.. they have never lived life and my worst fear came to life. You are hospital because of me. I almost had you killed, not once but now twice. Ro is dead. All because of me. King is missing. I don’t know what they are doing to my son , they are probably hurting him right now. All because of me. Everything is my fault. I wish you had fallen in love with someone else and had these kids with someone else not me. I am not the ideal woman. I have never been. Once I get him, he is not going to live that life anymore. You are not going to live that life anymore.. The police don’t want you. You did nothing. They want me. You shouldn’t suffer for my sins.”

“Babe-“

"I am going to set you free. King is still young. He will adjust." Kay smiled crying. "Kids always adjust."

"No one is leaving, we are going to stick together... till death do us part."

Kay wiped away her tears. "Till death do us part... I love you. I love you so much. I love you more than anything Rapula. We have been through so much, there is a time I thought we wouldn't survived but here we are..."

"Babe-"

"If you have another girl... please call her Royal."

"We will call her that."

She stood up and walked to the window then looked at the lights lighting the night.

"Don't let King forget his sister."

"Kay-"

"He shouldn't forget her."

"Babe listen to me.."

"If I don't make it... don't marry another me." She

chucked crying. "Give King a stable home with a mother and father. Don't be absent... he is going to be a step child... you need to be a present father."

"Are you going to listen to me?"

"I am. I am.... Don't go to jail. Please..."

She heard voices. "I love you."

She dropped the call then called Moriski.

"Hello?"

"Hi... I need your help. Rapula will pay you any amount you want."

"What can I do for you?"

\*\*\*

Mathapelo watched the edited video again then went on facebook to the post Rabi had made her write. She opened the comments.

Comment: Waii, ga gona ka damange control sweety,

we saw that video and there is nothing you can do to change that. I saw that other video and any sane person can see that it's edited.

Comment: Ijo! Your story doesn't add up motho wame. Are you being threatened?

Reply: I thought I was the only who could see she is probably being forced to do this. Kana gatwe guy is a soldier.

Mathapelo's cousin: Thaps weehh... I am not buying this. He is forcing you to do this.

She read more comments and it seemed no one was buying it. She scrolled through her timeline and saw another facebook friend who had shared her post.

'This woman is clearly being forced to do write up this nonsense. Even the video that is being said to be real looks fake hela. O kare ba dirile photoshop.'

She opened the comments and read more. She had tons if facebook messages too. She thoughtfully deactivated her account then she took out her sim card from her phone. Poloko ran over to her.

“Mama... your daddy is not waking up.”

Matahpelo quickly stood up and went to her father’s bedroom. She looked at him sleeping on the bed then shook him.

“Papa...”

He remained still. Her heart pounded so much as she put her fingers on his neck. She swallowed not feeling anything.

“Papa!”

She shook him even more panicking. Someone knocked on the door, Mathapelo continued shaking her father.

“Papa!”

Poloko walked to the door and opened it. Kudzani smiled at her.

“Hey..”

“Hi.”

“Where is your mom?”

“Trying to wake her daddy but he is not waking up.”

Kudzani frowned then hurried inside the house. He looked at Mathapelo shaking the old man then pulled her back.

“Let me see...”

“He is not moving.”

Kudzani looked at him then put his hand on his neck but there was pulse. He took a deep breath and turned to Mathapelo who was looking at him hopeful.

“I am sorry..”

Mathapelo shook her head. “No.... He-“

He hugged her tightly as she wailed. He sighed staring at the little girl who now looked confused and lost.

\*\*\*

In Mexico, Anele gave up looking for her phone in her bag then walked inside the hospital. She walked to the child’s room then looked at him connected to

machines. She slowly sat down and held his little bruised hand. She looked at his handsome face and sighed wondering what his parents were going through that moment. She sighed then laid her head on the bed holding his hand and sang to him softly.

\*\*\*

After midnight, lost in his sleep, David Fudge sighed snoring. He took a deep breath in and started coughing inhaling smoke. He opened his eyes, his heart pounding then locked eyes with Kay. She smiled.

“Tadaaa!”

“You-“

Kay placed a stick tape on his mouth shutting him up. He looked at both his hands and feet tied to the bed.

“Your brother was really helpful. He is the one who told me how to get in without your men seeing me.

They are outside right now thinking you are sleeping.  
A nice surprise huh?"

.



Daring

#82

Kay smiled as he tried to speak. She got off the bed.

“Don’t worry, it was a lighter... not smoke.”

He tried to move. Kay put on an extra pair of gloves. Then reached for her gun.

“I am going to kill them... one by one.” She smiled then knocked softly on the door. The man in front of the door immediately opened and walked in.

‘Sir-“

Kay shot him then he fell with a thud. She quickly pulled him to the room.

“One... I am coming. Today I want us to have fun. I don’t want any disturbance.”

She picked a bigger gun and walked out. She looked around then held the riffle properly walking down the hall. She frowned at man standing feet from her then took out her pistol and shot him. She put it back and

held her rifle properly. She paused hearing voices then opened a door. Three man turned to her playing cards, their guns on the floor.

She started shooting at the entire room. She stopped then walked out closing the door behind. She walked around the whole house then walked inside his kitchen. She opened the drawers and took out his biggest knife then went back to the bedroom. She looked at him as he tried to move.

“They are dead.”

She walked over to him and took off the sticky tape.

“Ok... you are going to tell me where my son is. If you don't, I am going to cut you open till you bleed to death. But don't worry, I will be gentle. I have always wanted to explore the human body. You are going to be the lab rat today.”

“You are never getting him back! If anything happens to me, you and your what remains of your family is going to die. Including your son.”

“Ok. I am going to remove your dick first. I have your brother's with me. And his balls too. I thought you

wild find them tasty.”

“You-“

“Shh shhh... you are my prey today. Relax.”

She cut off his briefs and looked at his dick. She looked at it with a frown.

“I guess it runs in the family...”

“You are going to regret this...”

Kay smiled. “Ok.”

She held his dick and held it properly. She smiled.

“Last words?”

“I am going to kill-“

Kay brought the knife closer then made a small cut on his dick, she thoughtfully putt the sticky tape on his mouth again then started cutting it off. He let out muffled screams, she took it off and looked at it. He screamed so loud pulling so hard at the restraints, the rope bit into his skin. She put it down watching blood spurting out. She placed the dick down then went for his balls. She held them properly and cut

them off. He screamed more pulling more on the restraints.

“Where is my son?”

He looked at her sweating. She took off the sticky tape. “Where is my son?”

He looked at her grunting in pain. “He is with one of my guys.”

“Which guy? Where?”

David swallowed, his heart pounding so much. “If I tell you, you will leave me alone?”

She looked at him. “Where. Is. My. Son?”

“I will give you your son..”

“No. You will tell me where my boy is.”

“My phone.... there...”

Kay looked at his phone then reached for it, she took his finger and pressed it on the finger print sensor.

“What’s his name?”

“Mikel.”

Kay went to his contacts and looked for Mikel's number. She called him.

"You will talk to him."

The phone started ringing. She put it on louder speaker.

"Boss-"

"Kill that bitches son!"

Kay hung up then took the knife dropping the phone. He started laughing.

"Kill me but he is going to die and so are you."

She tapped his mouth again and walked out to the grinder she had seen in the other room. She took it and looked at the blood stains on it then went back to his bedroom. He paused staring at her, Kay connected the grinder then went for his leg. He let out a muffled scream as she cut off his leg with the grinder, blood getting everywhere. She pressed on till the leg was off. He looked at her screaming in pain.

She went for the other leg and cut it off again, his screams unbothering her. She looked at his sheets

getting soaked with blood.

Kay stepped back staring at him as he bled. She picked the jerrycan she had brought with full with petrol. She covered the whole room with petrol then put his legs on the bed with him.

“First this room is going to burn, you too in it. There is bomb here, it’s going to blow out everything and no one will really know what happened. They are going to think it was one of your enemies who did it, after all you have many of them. Tomorrow, I am going to the underground auction and everyone is going to die. It was nice to finally meet you.”

She removed the sticky tape from his mouth. He looked in her cold eyes shaking.

“Your problem was underestimating me. Your legs are on the bed.”

She walked out then took out her matches from her pocket and lighted it up. She dropped the stick on the floor and fire immediately caught up. David looked at the fire approaching him and closing him in.

Kay hurried out the same way she had come in. She took off her clothes then put them in her bag and walked away pressing a button. She looked back as the bomb exploded.

\*\*\*

The following morning, Rabi opened his door and Boleng punched him walking inside the house.

“You were supposed to protect her not rape her!”

Raba rushed in and looked at Boleng who was charging at Rabi. Rabi stepped back, his hands up.

“I understand that you are upset. Can we talk like adults?”

“When you were raping my sister? You were the monster all along!”

Raba got between them.

“Boleng-“

“Don’t talk to me. He was rapping my sister!”

“I am not defending him. I just want us to talk like adults.”

Boleng pushed Raba aside and punched Rabi crushing both of them on his glass table breaking it. Raba pulled back Boleng who now was buff and looked like he lifted weights everyday.

“Boleng-“

“I said get out of my way!”

Rabi swallowed. “It’s not what you think. I would never sleep with Paris-“

“You think I am stupid? Let me tell you what I am going to do... I am going to make your daughter feel what Paris felt. You damaged her to a point where she thinks what you did to her is ok. She was just a child who had just lost both parents. Instead of being a parent, you went and took advantage of her vulnerability! You are going to pay for this!”

Boleng angrily walked out. Rabi swallowed as Raba looked at him.



“I still don’t want to believe this. Did you?”

“I would never. Mathapelo was just angry.”

Raba looked at him. “She is your niece... how am I supposed to ever trust you with my daughter or maybe you have been molesting her too.”

“Raba-“

“I can’t believe you hate our big brother to a level where it’s not enough that you were sleeping with his late wife but you also went and raped his daughter.”

Rabi looked at him then swallowed staring at the disappointment in his younger brother’s eyes.

“You are a child predator and you deserve to rot in jail!”

\*\*\*

Anele walked inside the child’s room the following day at the hospital in Mexico. Her heart skipped as she looked at his empty bed. She hurried out, her

heart beating fast and hard against her chest. She bumped into his doctor.

“Where is he?”

The doctor swallowed. “May we please sit down please...”

.

.

.

Cheers to everyone who liked the sponsor's page

Daring

#83

Anele looked at the doctor as they sat down.

"Where is he?"

"He had to undergo a surgery to stop the bleeding."

She tearfully stood up. "Is he ok?"

"Right now it's hard to tell. He has been moved. If he makes it-"

"Give it to me straight. I am a medical student of Harvard Medical school, I am doing my fifth year."

"Ok. He may have hemorrhagic stroke. Right now it's difficult to tell, it's difficult to make any conclusions at the moment. All this is because he ruptured a blood vessel in his brain. The surgery focused on repairing the ruptured blood vessel and stopping the bleeding. Also to relieve the pressure caused by the bleeding and to reduce the swelling. He is most probably going to have speech impairment. And that's if he survives. It will be a miracle if he does."

"I want to see him."

"Ok. You can come."

Anele walked behind him then entered his room. Anele rushed over to him and touched his hand. She looked at the bandage around his head. She touched his forehead.

"You are going to be fine..."

She held his little hand trying to hold her tears. He didn't deserve all he was going through. She sat down and took a deep breath taking out the phone she had borrowed from her friend. She took a deep breath then called her brother.

"Hello?"

Anele paused at the female voice. She sniffed. "Hi, can I please talk to my brother."

"This is Pearl. He stepped out of the car right now. He will call as soon as he gets in."

"Oh thanks."

"Are you ok? He told me what happened."

"I am fine, thanks. Bye."

She hung up then put the phone away sitting with the child. She looked at him as he laid there, his eyes closed and not moving.

\*\*\*

Paris walked out of her office in her heels holding her laptop bag and her handbag. She walked past the reception where a few colleagues were standing. She looked at them as they whispered staring at her then she put on her sunglasses confidently walking out. She unlocked her car from a distance, her boss who had parked besides her rolled down his window as she got inside her car.

"Looking good Simons!"

Paris started her car rolling down her window then smiled. "Sir..."

"You look stunning."

"Thank you."

"Look, there is a workshop I am attending, I think you should come with. It will be beneficial to you."

Paris looked at him, he had always hit on her from the very beginning, at some point she had actually thought he hired her immediately after university for her good looks. She had been sure he was going to ask her to sleep with him.

She smiled pushing her curled shiny weave behind.  
"HR should be coming with?"

"It would be beneficial for you. It's in Mexico. We are trying to strike a deal there. You are asset here Simons. Your skills will be good there."

"I will think about it."

"Ok Simons."

Paris drove off, she reached for her phone and called Rabi. His phone rang for a while then he picked.

"Paris.."

"Are you avoiding me?"

"We can't continue anymore. I am about to lose my job. I have been suspended. There is a lot on the line

here."

She swallowed. "What are you saying?"

"I am saying whatever that was between is over."

She blinked then wiped away her tears from underneath her sunglasses.

"I am pregnant."

"We have always used a condom."

"Are you going to make me abort just like Mathapelo?"

"Paris, this was never a normal relationship to begin with. You..." He sighed.

"Well then I am going to report you to the police for rape. I have a good case Arabile. I didn't rape you or force you into anything. I was a child. I had lost both of my parents. It's not going to look good on your side once I tell them that you raped me."

"Paris what do you want me to do?"

"You said you loved me."

"I can't believe this... What did you think was going to

happen? That we were going to end you happy? You are my niece! My brother's daughter! Paris do you think this was all going to work out for the best? You think people were going to accept us? What we were doing is abomination. I already look like the bad person. I have much more to lose! It was never going to work! You knew that."

Paris hung up trying not to cry but tears filled her eyes. She sniffed as her phone started ringing again. She thoughtfully called Mathapelo.

"What did you gain from what you did?"

"Paris... I just lost my father. Can I please mourn him in peace?"

"What did you gain from what you did? You knew he never loved you. He never said he loved you. So what did you benefit from what you did? It's not like he was cheating on you. What you had with him wasn't a relationship."

"You are sick! You are very much crazy."

"Crazy? The crazy one is you!"



"I don't sleep with my relatives!"

"You don't, but you are a prostitute who sleep with men for money!"

"I may be a prostitute but I am a better human than you."

Paris laughed. "What's better about you? The fact that you are over 30 with nothing to your name? Not a degree, nothing but just a loose vagina that is ready to be fucked for money? You are pathetic, you really thought giving him a child was going to make him love you? You are very demented. Stupid whore."

Paris angrily hung up driving to her house. She called her PA as she parked her car in front of her house. She stepped holding her phone.

"Hello?"

"Send me details of the Mexico workshop. I am going."

"Ok."

She hung up and walked inside her house.

\*\*\*

Kay covered her bruises with make-up then put on a wig in her head . A while later she dressed up then looked at herself on the mirror. She looked like someone else, it even felt weird.

She walked out of the hotel then got a taxi. She looked at the taxi driver who was watching the breaking news on his phone. Kay peaked and looked at the video of David's house on fire. The police were suspecting him to have died inside his house.

She leaned back looking at the time then passed the driver a piece of paper. He read the location then put away his phone and drove off.

Twenty minutes later Kay stepped out of the taxi and walked down an alley. She opened a door and walked in. She looked at four men who were drinking, they took out their guns. Kay sighed then cleared her throat.

"I am looking for Mikel."

"What do you want with him!"

"Business. Someone sent me to him."

A man walked over holding his bear wearing a white best stained with blood. Even his hands were covered with blood. He had tattoos all over, including on his face and his bald head.

"Mikel... She is here for you."

"I was sent to you by Raj."

Mikel looked at her, Kay took our bundles of money and showed him. He walked away, she put back the money and hurried after him. They walked inside and office then he took out his gun.

"What the fuck does that pussy want now?"

Kay kicked then gun out if his hands then caught it and pointed it at him.

"I want my son."

"What son?"

"The one David said you should keep. Where is he?"

He started laughing with two gold teeth. Kay threw

his gun down and punched him. She reached for the chains on his table and wrapped it around her fingers.

"Where is my son?"

Mikel leaked his blood then laughed coming for her. She threw his fist, he hit her so hard she fell then he started kicking her.

"Bitch!"

Kay tried getting up, he kicked her face, Kay curled her body into a ball. He pulled her hair then the wig got off, Kay stood up and tried to kick him but he held her leg then flipped her over the wooden table. She grunted bleeding from her nose. He put his hands on her neck strangling her, Kay scratched him then kicked him that he let go. He tried to punch her but she blocked and punched his nose breaking it. She kicked him between his legs then pushed him against the wall where she repeatedly punched him. He pushed her back and took out his knife. Kay smiled.

"You can just tell me where he is and it will be over."

"Never!"

He came for her and raised his hand to stab her, Kay dodged taking the knife from him and stabbing his chest. She took off the chain from her wrist and wrapped it around his neck then pulled strangling him.

He pulled her closer and headed her with his head. Kay fell and moaned at the pain. Mikel looked at the knife on his chest, Kay's eyes fell on his gun on the floor then she reached for it and shot him between his legs. He screamed, she reached for the computer on his table then picked the desktop and threw it at him. He fell on the floor, Kay looked at him breathing heavily wiping the blood off her nose.

"I am going to kill you and everyone out there if you don't tell me where my son is..."

"Please... "

"Where is-"

The door open, Kay turned shooting whoever it was then turned to Mikel.

"Where is my son?"

"He ran away. He ran away then got hit by a car. Some lady. She took her to the hospital, the police are there so we didn't get him back. He is still there."

"Which hospital?"

Another man walked in again, Kay shot him without turning.

"Which hospital?"

\*

Minutes later she walked out. She looked at the men and it seemed they hadn't moved. She looked at the time and hurried out.

\*\*\*

Meanwhile in the office, Mikel slowly got up then reached for his phone, he paused then looked underneath his table where a red light was flashing.

"Shit!"

He slowly went for the door then the bomb went off blowing his office the the rest of the building.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Rati sat in the library reading a book. Her friend walked over holding a book too.

"Hey... I saw something interesting on Facebook."

Rati looked at her. "I thought they took your phone."

The friend smiled. "Take my phone? Waii .. anyways, your friend whom you sold off is not dead and they now call her a killing machine. She blew up a plane and a journalist in Europe is linking her to the recent bomb explosions that have been going around the world."

"Kay?"

"Yes. This one .." the friend showed her a picture on the phone. Rati swallowed staring at Kay.

"Why is bombing places?"

"They believe after you sold her off, she escaped the Russian mafia that had captured her killing one of the Russian members who happened to be the son of most important gang member. David Fudge. She then started a new life in Australia with her boyfriend, gatwe boyfriend ya teng ke motswana. Rapula Mogotsi."

Rati swallowed staring at her.

"So now the Russian mafias came back for her then killed her daughter in an attempt to kill her, her daughter, her son and her husband. Unfortunately the daughter died, the son is missing meaning he was kidnapped and the husband is in hospital under tight security. To release him, they need her. Now this journalist believes she is going after them and killing everyone who hurt her. I am just telling you so you know that she is back. That journalist described her as a predator. See... The Australian government doesn't have proof that she blew up the plane, the Russian government doesn't have proof that she blew up David Fudge's company in Russia. That bomb also destroyed every building that was nearby



and it killed more than 400 people, injured more than 800. David Fudge's house was bombed last night. He died. His brother also died. His brother's family is also dead. The man who was running David Fudge's company is also dead, including his family. David Fudge's daughter is on the run, apparently she is scared Kay might go after her. She is taking out everyone and no one sees her coming. She is not leaving a mark behind. Listen to the guy..."

The friend looked around then started playing a video. Rati looked as the black English man spoke on a video.

"She is silent but deadly and sinister... She is a dark angel, a predator. She is out for blood. She is after everyone who hurt her and her family and doesn't care who dies in the process. Maybe you are next..."

The video ended. Rati swallowed wetting her dry throat.

"She is going to come for me."

She stood up feeling trapped when all she wanted to do was run. It felt like the clock was ticking till it was

her turn to be haunted.

\*\*\*

Motheo watched a video seated in his car.

"She is silent but deadly and sinister... She is a dark angel, a predator. She is out for blood. She is after everyone who hurt her and her family and doesn't care who dies in the process. Maybe you are next..."

He swallowed, his heart pounding. He fanned himself with his hand wondering if she would come for him too.

.

.

Don't forget to like and comment after you read

Daring

#84

Kay walked inside the hospital, she looked around then walked to the reception.

“Hi.. I am here to see my son. He is here.”

The lady looked at her. “What’s his name?”

“His name is King. Uh black, cornrow. He was hit by a car. He is five.”

“Uh... hold on.”

Kay pulled out King’s picture from her pocket. “This is him. He is my son. His name is King. My name... uh... I lost him. Please.... He is here. He has to be here.”

“I am getting his doctor.”

“Is he ok?”

“Yes. Hid doctor will explain.”

Kay nodded, her heart pounding. She looked around,

seconds later a male doctor walked over.

“Dr. Berdin, you are?”

She looked at the doctor. “Laone. Laone Rapula. I am here for my son. I heard he was brought here. I lost him.”

“Come this way...”

Kay walked behind him. “Your son was hit by a car and suffered brain hemorrhage. We made a choice to have him operated to stop the bleeding. He is stable at the moment but his condition is not looking good.” He opened a door. Kay walked in then looked at a woman who was on the chair beside the bed resting her head on the bed while holding King’s hand. She hurried over and looked at him connected to machines, a bandage wrapped around his head. Tears filled her eyes.

“King...”

The lady raised her head and frowned. Kay started crying staring at her son.

“King... is he going to be ok?”

The doctor sighed. "At the moment we can't tell."

Kay held King's cold hand. "I am sorry..."

The doctor looked at the Anele.

"Please let's give her space."

Anele got up and walked out with the doctor. Kay's tears fell on King's cheek as the machines beeped steadily.

"I can't lose him too..."

She cradled his face. He had bruises on his face and he was swollen. She kissed his forehead, her lips shaking. She sniffed caressing his cheek. She took off the sheet and looked at his bruised legs. She covered him up wondering what had been going through his head. She sat there for minutes holding his hand wishing her girl was there too. Tons of what if's filled her head, if only's.

She put her hands on her face feeling like God had forsaken her. He had never been the God he was to others. Why couldn't she just be happy like others? Why did she have to suffer all her life? Why hadn't he

saved Royalty. She was innocent, maybe if she had been the one to die she could have understood it better, she was a sinner but Royalty was innocent. It wasn't fair.

More minutes went by as she sat there staring at her boy. She missed him, seeing him silent like that didn't feel normal because he just never kept quiet. She fixed his sheet then turned as the door opened. Anele walked back in.

"Hi.. I am sorry. I didn't see him. He just appeared out of nowhere-"

"He is the child you were talking about?"

"Yes. I am so so sorry. I know-"

"Thank you.."

Anele paused staring at her. "What?"

"They were going to kill him if you didn't hit him. You saved his life. Thank you."

"Uh who?"

"The men who had taken him from me."

Anele recalled the two dodgy men. "I suspected but...  
\_"

"Thank you. He will be fine. He is his father's son."

"Uh... I..I... I...-"

"What's your name again? Anele?"

"Yes. But you can call me Anne."

Kay turned to her. "I need your help Anele."

"Uh.. what?"

"If he remains here, they are going to kill him."

"Who?"

"The people who got him in the first place. I need him safe. And in good hands."

"I don't-"

"You are on holiday aren't you?"

Anele swallowed. "I am."

"I need you to take him to Botswana. He is safe there."

"What?"

Kay wiped away her tears and sighed. "You are going to take him to Botswana. You have a while till schools re-open. His father will collect him from you."

"I can't travel with him. I am not his mother."

"You are going to be his mother. I will get you new traveling documents. I just need you to take him and take care of him for a short while. I will pay you. Whatever you want."

"Listen to me lady, I am not taking your son anywhere and-"

Kay took out her gun. "I am not asking you, I am telling you. You are going to take my son to Botswana and keep him there till his father comes to collect him." Kay got closer to her, Anele put her hands up shaking.

"If you abuse him, I will haunt you down, I will find you and end you. You don't know me, you don't want to. Trust me. I will kill everyone around you. Including your dogs and cats."

Anele nodded, her heart pounding so much. Kay



smiled then put away her gun. "Great. I will have your documents sorted out. You are leaving. Tonight."

"Yes."

Kay looked at Anele's pee running down the floor. She smiled. "Sorry. I don't have more changing clothes. I will pay you. A million. Is it enough?"

Anele nodded.

"Ok, perfect. Let me make a phone call. Borrow me your phone."

Anele quickly took out her phone and handed it to her. Kay smiled.

"Thanks."

She took the phone and dialed Moriski.

"Hello?"

"Hi, I need your help. Get me someone who can make two passports and a birth certificate for King and someone else. I will send you her details just now. I want this for the evening flight. I want to find out how they can transport King but he is in a critical condition."

“Ok, I know someone who can help. But he is expensive.”

“Money is not an issue.”

Kay hung up then looked at Anele.

“Thanks. I will keep this with me. Stay with him. I will be back.”

Kay walked to the door then turned to Anele. “Please don’t run, it’s a waste of time because I will find you and I will kill you for wasting my time.”

“I won’t. I will stay right here.”

“Cool.”

She walked out holding the phone, her head down.

\*\*\*

Raps watched as the intelligence officer walked in his room, he sighed already bored. She sat down staring at him then smiled.

“My name is Raven, I am a married woman with three kids that are expecting me tonight. It’s my last born’s birthday.” She smiled. “My husband will be waiting for me so how about we do this quick? Raps...”

“I told you everything I know.”

“You are protecting a murder... she is going to jail. For a very long time.”

“I don’t remember anything. I don’t even know what to say anymore.”

“I did my research... secret agent... you might save her because they are going to kill her. She is messing with dangerous untouchable people. She thinks she will take them out but she is very mistaken. She is going to have you and your son killed in the process. She is not helping the situation. Listen to me-“

Raps’s phone rang, she took it.

“Is that legal?”

“You are under us at this moment.”

“Why do I feel like I am being abused? Is it because I am black? I told you I don’t remember anything.”

She picked and put the phone on loud. “Hey... I found him.”

“Kayla, you are speaking to Raven Scott. I am an intelligence officer. Listen to me... you are going to jail. For a very long time. But I may help you if you let me. They are going to kill you. The men you are chasing after. They are going to attack... and end you. They will kill your son and your husband. You need to let me help you. I can help you.”

“Raven... nice name.. But I don’t need your help. I am going to end this on my own. And nothing is going to happen to my family.”

“Your husband can go to jail-“

“If my husband goes to jail, I will know it’s because of you. Raven... do you want to know what I do to people who hurt those I love? I come after them and kill them. Trade carefully Raven... you have beautiful daughters... and a very handsome man. He just got promoted... you are all happy aren’t you? Don’t come

for my family, if you do, I will come for yours. And I will kill them. I don't bluff. Don't miss your daughter's birthday... they are waiting."

She dropped the call before Raven could say anything. Raps smiled.

"You heard her, when am I going?"

Raven walked out. She quickly took out her phone and called her husband.

"Babe..."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes, I am on my way home."

"When get home, call me."

"Is everything ok?"

"Yes."

"Ok, I love you."

"Me too."

She hung up and took a deep breath. It was shocking how her voice and tone had changed from when she was speaking to her husband to when she was speaking to her. She sounded like... a totally different person. It was as if there had been two different people.

“Fuck!”

.

.

.

Like and comment as soon as you read so we squeeze in the second bonus

Daring

#85

Motheo parked his car in his garage later that day. Pearl looked at him. She could tell he was bothered by something though she couldn't seem to figure out what it was.

"Babe, are you ok?"

"Yes."

"You have been quiet."

"I am good."

"You know you can talk to me right?"

He looked at her and took off the seatbelt. "I want to tell you something. I did some bad things in the past. Things I am not proud of."

"Ok.. what?"

"I... when I met Kayla, she had been raped. I found the men still on her and took her to the hospital. I slowly fell in love with her, she was just.. she was

different. And when we broke up, she was quick to move on. I always knew she didn't love me but I had hope that just maybe... but I was just lying to myself. She moved on the same day we broke up. I was angry and hurt. I went to her house and harassed her. We had a fight, a physical fight and... I hurt her. I did apologize for it and I paid for it. But..."

Pearl looked at him.

"She is not dead and she is going after everyone who once hurt her. I am part of the people who once hurt her. She might come after me and kill me. And kill my son. Maybe you too."

Pearl looked at him. "Motheo, I am sure she long forgave you."

"No. She didn't. She is going to come after me. I can feel it. I hurt her. I broke her."

"And where did you even get she is going after people who hurt her? This girl is a missing case. Motheo took out his phone and opened the video Bakang had sent him. He played it for her. Pearl watched till the end. "This crazy. This sounds so



fake.”

“She is capable of it.”

“How do you know that? Has she ever killed someone in front of you?”

“No. But she long told me she wanted to be the bad guy. It’s already in her. She had wanted revenge, nothing changed, her list just got longer that’s all.”

“Babe...”

“She is coming. I can feel it. She tried killing herself after that incident. I hurt her, I know I did. She trusted me and I hurt her, not that it was enough that I got married behind her back.. I went and hurt her even more. I called her names.”

“It’s been years.”

“She has so much hurt, pain, anger and hatred in her heart. Don’t underestimate her.”

Motheo stepped out of the car and walked inside the house where the nanny was playing with her son. He smiled walking past his son. Someone knocked on the door. Pearl walked to the door and opened. She

looked at the neighbor.

“Hi.”

“Ok, uh.” She smiled. “My daughter and I baked something for him for what he did for us..”

She took a deep breath in. “Khumo-“

“Kelly. Short cut for Kelebogile.”

“Kelebogile, you really don’t have to do all this. It’s ok. When Motheo decided to take you in, he was just doing out of the goodness of his heart not that he was expecting anything in return from you.”

“We know but just wanted to appreciate him.”

“He knows you are thankful. You already thanked him enough. I think you are too much now and it’s not sitting well with me. I would appreciate it if you respected my space and stopped. I allowed you to sleep in this house that night, I could have asked him to tell you to sleep in your car. I was kind to you, and your daughter and therefore expect a certain kind of respect from you. Let’s not step on each other’s toes.”

Kelly nodded. "I am sorry, I wasn't"

"It's ok. I am glad we talked about it. Bye."

Kelly turned then walked away. Pearl closed the door taking off her shoes and went to the bedroom where Motheo was taking a shower. She sat on the bed now thinking about Kay but no... no woman could do that.

Mathapelo went through her father's things as her relatives started settling. Her brother's sister were already talking about the house and who is going to take it. She looked through her father's belongings then she came across his favorite shirt. She took it and sniffed it. She blinked away her tears then put it away together with a couple more things. Someone knocked on her door. She walked over and opened. One of her aunts walked in.

"How are you?"

"I am fine."

"I never believed you would come back, not after you

let your father all alone to fend for himself while he was sick. Now I see why you came back..."

"Uh-"

"You killed my brother didn't you? For his things."

"What things?"

"His house since you have nothing. I see through you witch mme it's not going to happen, not in the life time. I am going to make sure you get nothing."

Mathapelo looked at the old woman. "He died because he was not well. He died on his own. I didn't kill him."

"Maybe if you didn't abandon him he wouldn't have gotten this sick. God is going to fox you, you are a witch just like your mother. You are not getting my brother's things. You deserve nothing of anything. You deserve to rot in hell."

"This house is mine. It was long put in my name so I don't even know what things you are talking about. As soon as we burry him. I want you all out, especially you. Shame on you for fighting for things

you never worked hard for. Koore being childless has turned you into a thief, you were waiting for this moment eagerly mme o tsile go swaba moloji ke wena. Mxm.”

The aunt looked at her breathing heavily. “So you are insulting-“

“Get out, childless witch! No wonder you never got married all your life.”

Her aunt angrily walked out. Mathapelo sat on the bed beside her daughter who was sleeping thinking of where she was going to start. Her phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Hey, it’s Kudzani. I am outside.”

“Ke etla.”

She stood up and walked outside locking her daughter inside the bedroom. She walked to the gate where Kudzani was parked and got in the car. He sadly looked at her.

“How are you holding up?”

Tears filled her eyes. “I should have never left him.

He was sick and I left him all alone. I am to blame.”

“No. You are not to blame. It was his time and there was nothing you could do. Now he is free from the pain, don’t beat yourself up.”

“They blame me...”

Kudzani looked at the yard full of her relatives. “Well the sooner he gets buried, the better. They will go immediately after. “

He wiped away Mathapelo’s tears. “It will get better, trust me.”

She nodded sniffing.

“Where is P-Girl?”

“Sleeping. I locked her inside my father’s bedroom.”

“Go and get her. I am taking you somewhere.”

“Kudzani, I just can’t-“

“Go and get her.”

Mathapelo stepped out o the car and went back to the house where she got her daughter then walked out carrying her after locking her father’s room. She

went to the car and put her at the back then jumped on the front seat. Kudzani smiled and drove off. He parked his car a while later, it was now dark. He stepped out and took Poloko from the back.

Mathapelo followed him inside the beautiful double storey lodge. He checked them in then took them to the room up. He placed Poloko on the bed then took her hand and led Mathapelo to the balcony.

Mathapelo looked at the view with a smile.

“This is beautiful.”

“I like to think when I am here. It allows me to think and think out of the box. I know you are feeling guilty but it’s not your fault. You came back. He forgave you. These last days were his happiest days. He got to have his daughter back and he got to meet his granddaughter. He was at peace. He died a happy man Thaps.”

She blinked away her tears getting emotional.

Kudzani turned her and put his hands on her waist.

“He was happy. Believe me. You came back... the prodigal daughter came back.”

Mathapelo laughed sniffing. Kudzani smiled. "It was his time... ok?"

Mathapelo tearfully nodded. He looked at her for a while then leaned over and softly kissed her.

Mathapelo closed her eyes as he owned her lips kissing her hard, a shiver ran down her spine as she kissed him back. He smiled breaking it off.

"Let me order food."

He walked out of the room. Mathapelo blushed putting her fingers on her lips. Now that she was here, she wanted nothing more to do with Rabi. She took out her phone dialing the man with the abortion pills.

\*\*\*

In Mexico, Kay put on her black gown with a vent that started right above her mid thigh. It hugged her body showing all her curves. She put on a coat. She took the gloves on the bed and put them on then



fixed the wig in her head. She put on the black glittering mask on her face. She grabbed a suitcase then walked out holding the tail of her dress. The limousine she had ordered was parked just by the entrance. She got in then it took off and dropped her at the location she had asked to be dropped at. It was funny how did their underground business just beneath one of the hotel where no one could ever suspect anything. Kay walked inside the hotel and walked to the reception.

“Hi... I am checking in.”

“Good evening-“

“Uh where is my car getting parked? I think I forgot something inside...”

“Uh-“

“Let me go and get my purse. I am coming.”

She rushed to the stairs at the other side.

“Mam, no! That’s-“

Kay went down the stairs quickly. She took out her gun and shot the man who was feet from her. He fell

and rolled down the stairs. She jumped in then approached a door. She knocked. The door opened and a man looked at her. Kay pressed her gun on his chest and shot him. She pushed him out of the way and walked inside what looked like a boxing match. Everyone was focused on the fight. She walked across the room to another door, she had studied the map enough. She looked at the big chandelier at the ceiling then shot the hanger. People screamed as it fell in the ring crushing on the boxers while the room went dark. Kay sighed seeing through her contacts, the two men hurried to the ring, she quickly walked to the door and took out her hairpin and unlocked it then opened it and slipped to the other side where she could hear a children crying. She walked down the hall to the other room. She opened the door and looked at the naked girls being fixed. She took out her gun and shot the woman who was applying lipsticks on them. They all looked at her.

“Shhhh...”

Kay inside the auction room. It was a masquerade party so she couldn't see recognize anyone. She

took off her coat taking out another gun. She looked at the little girls recalling the time she had been in the same place as theirs. The fear and pain in their eyes couldn't be missed.

She put down the briefcase and took pressed something inside then walked inside the auction with her bomb. She took out Anele's phone and called Raps hiding behind the poll.

"Babe..."

"Hey..."

"Are you ok?"

"I am fine. Uh... can I talk?"

"They released me."

"I found King. He is on his way to Botswana but he is not well."

"Who is he with?"

"A woman named Anele. She is a Motswana. She is pausing as King's mother. Please go and meet her there and take our son."

“When are you coming?”

“Soon... I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She hung up then walked over going in front of them. They all looked at her, Kay stopped in front of a man then took off his mask. She smiled staring at him.

“Found you...”

She took out her gun and pointed it at him. Everyone else took out their guns. Kay smiled.

“Is this a nice surprise? Anyone move and I shoot him.”

She pulled him up pointing the gun at him.

“You are going to die, you know that right?”

Kay smiled, her face hidden behind the mask.

“Yeah... so are you. And everyone else here.”

.

.

.

Daring

#86

They all looked at her. Kay looked at them.

"One move, everyone dies." She threw the suitcase down.

"That's a bomb. It's going to blow everyone in here. Trade carefully. You don't want to piss me off."

She looked at all of them then pulled him back, she took off the pin off a grenade and threw it at them. She pulled him back jumping, the grenade exploded. Kay quickly got up and pulled her victim back.

Bullets started flying over to her, she held him in front of him as a shield as she shot her. Her victim's body shook as he got shot.

She dropped the body as the suitcase started letting out a green gas. She breathed in through her mask turned as they coughed and gasped while breathing in through the poisonous gas. Seeing through her contacts, she picked a rifle from the floor and

started shooting at everything that was moving. One of the man took out his gun and shot Kay. Kay turned to him then tore her dress and looked at bullet on her bullet proof cosset. She angrily shot him. She quickly moved blowing the entire room going in circles. She dropped the gun and picked another one and shot again even at the dead bodies. The gas settled, she took off her mask and looked at the dead bodies. She jumped over them checking if there was still anyone moving. She walked to one who was playing dead then pulled him up. He quickly raised his hands.

“I am just a worker. I don’t-“

Kay shot him then turned. The door opened and police officers walked in.

“Drop your gun and put your hands up.”

Kay looked at the suitcase as more police officers walked in.

“Drop your weapon! Now!”

She dropped her gun raising her hands. The bomb beeped loudly. The police looked at the bomb.

“What’s that?”

She smiled. “Death sentence.” She waved at them.

“Bye!”

The bomb beeped faster, the police moved back. Kay took of the last grenade she had and threw it at the police. They looked at it and jumped back as it exploded. A couple got up, they looked where she had been but she wasn’t there anymore. The bomb stopped beeping then turned green and exploded blowing the entire building.

By passers screamed at the loud sound followed by explosion. The 60 floor building crushed down exploding taking with it two more buildings beside it. People ran as the buildings started falling. One mother took her daughter from the stroller she was in and started running. She tripped falling then quickly got up screaming while daughter died. A huge piece of the building fell over landing on top her crushing her together with her baby. A crippled man who had been watching opened his mouth in shock, he looked above him and saw the buildings falling. He tried wheeling himself faster but he just

wasn't moving fast enough. He got off the wheelchair falling and started crawling.

\*\*\*

In Australia, Raven paused staring at her TV, she picked the remote and increased the volume and looked at the chaos happening in Mexico. A hotel had just been bombed. She took her phone and called her colleague.

"Rave..."

"It's her."

"Who did what?"

"She blew that hotel."

"Why would she do that?"

Raven walked to her study room then took off her curtain from the board.

"I studied this case... she is going after certain people."



“Rave-“

“She is responsible for all this. She was sold off to Russians, there is nothing special about that woman. She was just going to be part of the list of people trafficked. She was meant to be a prostitute. David’s son liked her, he probably saw her fit to be his personal sex slave. He took her with to Mexico. When she got there, she finally managed to kill him then she escaped. They were after her but see... she killed everyone there. She is on the wanted list in Mexico for murder. Her then boyfriend and now husband got her, took her to Australia then they changed her identity. They started normal lives thinking everything was fine, she and two kids, a boy and a girl. Then the Russian sash Mexican mafia attacked her. They killed her daughter, they took her son. They woke up a sleeping leopard... she is sleek but brave and tough. She is vicious and attacks at night.”

“Rave...-“

“Listen to me. She is not going to stop. “

“We don’t have anything on her, just a suspicion.”

“She is guilty.”

“Even if she is, she covered her tracks.”

Raven looked at her board. “She is going after certain people... and she is killing a mass as she goes. She is a serial killer. She has been waiting for this opportunity. I am going to make sure she goes to jail.”

“Be careful. She doesn’t look like a piece of cake...”

“You are right, but she missed something. But there something similar about all these cases. After each murder, she bombs the building to erase evidence. Or anything leaking her to the murder. She called Olive Jonathan. They have his phone and call log. She spoke to him thirty minutes before his house blew. He recorded that call. And they have it.”

“What was she saying?”

“She needed guns and bombs. If they can’t get her for the other murders, she will face the charges of Olive’s death.”

“That’s a plan.”

“I am going to Russia tomorrow.”

“Be careful.”

Raven hung up then walked out of the study. Her phone rang, she looked at her husband laughing with his daughter picking the call.

“Hello?”

“She is dead.”

“What?”

“She is dead. She died in an explosion together with everyone else who was in the building. She bombed it.”

“How sure are you that she is dead?”

“The building is on the ground. There is no one alive Rave.”

“No... she can’t be dead.”

“She is.”

“She way smarter than that. She is not dead. She is

out there.”

“Rave-“

“She can’t die. She is not dead. I know she is not. It’s a cover up.”

“Rave-“

“She is not dead! Trust me! She is not dead. She is there... she is looking into faking her own death. It’s not going to work. She wants you to believe she is dead. She is not dead.”

“Rave-“

“Ona ne mertva! Ona prityvoryayetsya! Ona igrayet s nami. (She is not dead. She is faking it. She is playing with us.)”

“I don’t understand Russian.”

“She is not going to get away with murdering my father. I will kill her myself. She is not dead. She wants you to believe she is so that her case is dropped then she starts afresh somewhere else. Look for her, find her. Let the police get her, I will have her where I want her.”

“Raven, there is nothing left in that building. She was inside. She blew it.”

Raven laughed. “She didn’t commit suicide. Find her.”

She dropped the call. Her husband walked over. “Hunny, it’s our daughter’s birthday. Can we please not focus on work... just for now?”

She smiled putting away her phone. “Sorry.”

He kissed her. “You look worried, is it Kay?”

“Yeah.. she...” Raven smiled. “I am not going to talk about her.”

“Ok. Come...”

She walked behind her husband and joined him singing for her daughter.

\*\*\*

Kay got in the plane the following morning, her wig and dressing back on. She sat down on the window

and sighed taking out a newspaper. She looked at her watch and sighed knowing her son was safe

A man sat besides her shaking his head holding his phone. He watched the video of the building exploding.

“I can’t believe this... 150 bodies have been found. You know they are saying it’s that lady.. the one who’s been bombing buildings killing people. I don’t believe it. No woman can do this. It’s a group. Terrorist want to take over the world.”

Kay looked at the video and fixed her spectacles. The make-up made her look 90 years old. Minutes later the plane took off headed to Mexico. She relaxed zoning out and planning her next step.

\*\*\*

Later during the day before dawn, the hired ambulance stopped at the emergency entrance at GPH, Gaborone, two doctors stepped out and pulled

King's bed down just as GPH nurses and doctors ran over. Anele stepped out and rushed behind them getting inside the hospital.

Her phone rang, she looked at the unknown caller calling, someone had given her a phone with a sim card as soon as they landed in the standard plane. She sighed then picked.

"Hello?"

"How is he?"

She swallowed. "He is fine. When we landed in Or Tambo, another plane was waiting for us. We landed in Botswana minutes back and there was already an ambulance waiting."

"Good. Please take care of my boy."

"Ok. Uh is your husband coming?"

"Yes. But for the moment take care of him."

"Ok."

The call ended. She looked at the phone. Nothing scared her more than this woman. There was just something sinister about her.

\*\*\*

In Australia, hours ahead, Raven knocked off late at work then got in her car and drove home. The more she thought about Kay, the more she felt like she was going crazy. She took a deep breath then parked her car minutes later and walked inside her house. She knew her husband and daughter were already sleeping, it was close to midnight. She quietly went to bed joining her husband then laid her head down falling asleep. Hours later, a few minutes before four, her phone rang. She reached for before her husband could wake up then got up she headed to her study.

“Hello?”

She switched on the light, her heart skipped as Kay turned sitting on her chair holding a gun. She dropped the phone startled.

Kay smiled. “Oh... sorry. Nice office.”

Rave’s heart pounded so much. “What are you doing



here? Aren't you supposed to be dead?"

"Dead? Nope. But you are..."

"You are going to jail. For a long time!"

"Am I? I am not sure but anyways, that's not why I am here today."

"What do you want? You think you are smart don't you?"

Kay stood up. "Tomorrow morning, your husband is going to wake up with you hanging from your roof, dead. You would have killed yourself because you were depressed and couldn't take it anymore. You would have left a note behind explaining your actions. He is going to burry you then kill himself together with your daughter a few days after because he couldn't handle the pain of losing you. And like that... it will be over. That's what I call smartness."

"You are going to jail."

"For what? I didn't do anything Rave... your father did, I am just ending what he started. You thought what?"

You will come after me?" Kay stood up. "You don't know me Rave. You don't know what I can do. You think you do but you don't. I told your father... I was going to kill him and everyone he loves. You too... Rave."

"This is not over."

"It's not. It's about to be. No one will know what happened to you and it will be like you never existed. What a shame Rave... what a shame."

.

.

.

Daring

#87

Two hours later, Rav's husband woke up then patted the empty space besides him. He sighed not feeling her. He woke up and reached for his phone knowing she had gone to work. He was beginning to think she didn't see him or his child, just work. From the first time he met her, he had known how she loved her job and was much in love with it but it had gotten worse. Now it was like that's all she lived for.

He dialed her getting out of bed, her phone rang unanswered. He sighed walking out, her car was out in the front. He smiled, she was probably in her study trying to work out something. He walked to her study determined to pull her out of work and have her focus on them.. just for today. It was their anniversary after all. He opened her study.

"Rave, today is-"

He froze staring at her hanging from the roof, her body dangling. He stood there for minutes unable to

move or comprehend what he was seeing, his brain couldn't process the information fast enough or it had just stopped working. He tried to move but he couldn't see to take a step as all his energy got drained.

"Rave..."

His brain slowly processing, he looked at the chair she had kicked then walked out, his feet leading him to the kitchen. He got a knife and went back to her study. He picked the fallen chair and climbed on top of it. He held her in his arms and cut off the rope, her body falling in his arms.

He slowly placed her down staring at her. "Raven... babe..."

He shook her gently, scared to hurt her further.

"Babe..."

She laid in his arms and the more he held her, the more she got even more colder. He placed her down then got up picking his phone then called the ambulance.

\*

The police walked over to Rave's husband who was seated with his daughter, they could both tell they were still in shock.

"Mr. Scott, would you please answer a couple of questions for us."

He swallowed then looked at his daughter.

"Hunny, I am coming."

He got up and stood feet from his daughter inside the house with the police.

"Yes..."

"What time did your wife arrive last night from work?"

"I don't know. I slept. I waited till I was too sleepy to wait. I sent her a message, it was around ten. I don't know what time she came in."

"And when last had you spoken to her?"

"That morning before she left for work. I had tried to

call twice but she didn't pick. She sent a message hours later saying she was swamped with work."

"In the morning, today. What time did you find her?"

"I woke just after half six. Then I thought she went to work, I tried calling her and that's when I realized her car was outside so I figured she was working on one of her cases. So I went to her study room and found her hanging. So it must have been five minutes or so after half six."

"Was she depressed or going through something?"

He sighed. "She had episodes of anxiety that were triggered by her childhood memories. She said her father used to abuse her mother so much and her too. She didn't have a great background but both her parents had passed on then that's when her mother's sister took her in. She was in Russia before but grew up here. Her aunt ended up adopting her. Sometimes she... sometimes it broke her. It depressed her. But she hadn't had any scandal in almost two years now."

"Has she tried killing herself before?"

“Yes. But it was long back, She went to therapy and she was fine now. She was happy.”

“When she tried killing herself, how did she do it?”

He ran his tongue on his dry lips. “She hung herself.”

“And who found her?”

“I did. We already had our daughter. She was three. She had gotten a mysterious call and it blew her apart.”

“Who had called her?”

“She never told me. Said it was work but it wasn’t.”

The police officer nodded notting it down. “She left a letter. We are very sorry for your loss.”

“She didn’t commit suicide. Someone killed her. Rave didn’t commit suicide. Trust me. Someone killed her. Maybe Kay.”

“You are in great shock, can we arrange someone to come and talk to you and your daughter.

“My wife didn’t kill herself!”

“You might want to read that letter. We will have

someone come and talk to you. We are very sorry for your loss.”

He opened the letter shaking.

‘Dear husband..

I am sorry to do this but I can't anymore. The past keep haunting me and I can't seem to escape it. I feel like I am falling in an endless tunnel and I can't even save myself. No one can. I lied. My mother was killed by my father. She met my father when she was visiting Bali long back and fell in love with a Russian man. According to ht, it was love at first sight. She married him two months after meeting him then moved to Russia with him. They had me and that's when the abuse started. When she didn't give birth to a boy instead. She fell pregnant countless times after me but every time the scan would determine it was a girl, he would have the pregnancy terminated. He abused both my mother and I. He hated us. My mom finally decided it was enough. She was going



to divorce and get half of everything he owns. But he killed her before we could leave and made it look like a car accident. He sent me away where I repeatedly got abused till my aunt came after me. He went on with his life like he didn't have a child prior and had his son and daughter. Memories haunt me, I can't sleep. I can't think, I am constantly scared. I don't want to do this anymore. I can't be the wife you need nor can I be the mother my daughter needs. I thought throwing myself at work would help but it seems I can't escape this wherever I turn to. I am sorry. I know this is going to hurt you but... I can't anymore. I love you and will forever love you. Take care of my princess. Tell her I love her.

Goodbye, my love.'

His lips trembled as he read the letter, tears ran down his cheeks, his knees gave in dropping him to the floor while he cried.

\*\*\*

In Mexico, the rescue team looked for any last survivors but there was nothing. It seemed the hotel had fallen and taken everyone with. A lot of people were still missing. And a lot were about to be confirmed dead. News reporters took pictures of the scene.

An American News reporter from CNN stood feet from the chaos holding her mic.

“As you can see, a tragedy occurred taking over 300 lives, not counting those who are still yet to be confirmed. This is believed to be a terrorist action, the Mexican Police are still investigating what could have happened. The bomb explosion also destroyed buildings that were beside the hotel and a bomb analyst by the name of Ruper Johns believes it was one of the new bombs that were being made in Russia by the Gun Town late owner, David Fudger, who sadly passed on days back in a bomb explosion that happened in his house.” She went on talking in front of the camera crew.

\*\*\*

Anele sat with King later that day and sighed. She had bathed him already. Two men walked in, she stood up standing in front f King.

“Who are you?”

One of them smiled. “Hi, I am Kathaba, this is my brother, Kenosi. We are Raps’s friends.”

Anele frowned. ‘Who?’

“Raps. The father of that boy.”

Anele shook her head and pressed the emergency button. “Get out.”

“Whoa... wait a damn second! We are not the bad guys! We are the good guys.”

Kenosi sighed. “Look, we know-“

“You don’t know the mother of this boy, but you try anything, she will haunt you down, she will find you and kill you. She will be the end of you. You are

messing with wrong woman's child. She will kill everyone you know. Bomb you down to death and no one will know. She is very dangerous. You will leave right now."

Anele took out a small knife and pointed it at them. Kathaba smiled amused."O serious nemma?"

Kenosi chuckled. "Kay is traumatizing people ebile nna I am scared of that woman. Her capabilities are unmatched."

Kathaba smiled. "Raps would never cheat on her."

"He wouldn't dream of it. That one is not the type you cheat on and I am telling you, deep down le ene he is scared."

Kathaba turned to Anele. "O monte... autwa?"

"Please leave."

The door opened and two nurses walked in.

"Everything alright?"

"These two men..."

Kenosi laughed. "We will be outside guarding. Gatwe we shouldn't leave you two alone, not even for a

second. If we do, Kay will kill all of us.”

They walked out. Kathaba looked at Kenosi. “Do you think it’s her?”

Kenosi smiled. “It’s her. But can you prove it?”

“She is coming after you... you brought Olwethu to her man that time.”

Kenosi frowned. “Ng ng, Kay and I were best friends by the time I left. I am not on the list. Maybe you are. Nna I am safe.”

\*\*\*

In Australia, Kay walked in her house at night. She looked at everything and it was just the way she had left it. Exhausted, she walked to the bedroom where she laid down and closed her eyes falling into a very deep sleep. Her harsh fast breathing slowly went softer as her entire body relaxed.

...

Kay watched as her mother walked inside her room holding a cake. Basadi smiled singing while smiling.

“Happy Birthday to you

Happy birthday to you

Happy birthday to you Kaylaaaa

Happy birthday to you

How old are you now?

How old are you now?

How old are you now Kaylaa?

How old are you now?”

She smiled excitedly. It was her birthday. She started singing.

“I am 10 years old now

I am 10 years old now

I am 10 years old now maaaa

I am 10 years old now”

Basadi laughed. "Hip hip?"

"Hurray!"

She smiled. "I am going to work. I will come back early so we can go out for your birthday."

Mama was in a good mood. She was smiling. She was happy and it made her happy. "Ok."

"Wear your new clothes ok?"

"Ok."

Basadi walked out with the cake and put it in the fridge. She walked to her bedroom and looked at her boyfriend who was still sleeping.

"I am going. I will be back soon. I am going out with Kay."

"Ok."

She took her handbag and walked out. He waited till she was gone then walked to her room. She looked at Kay who was looking for her nice clothes. She turned to him.

"Happy Birthday."

She smiled. "Thank you malome.." She immediately corrected herself. Mama had told her to call him papa. He was her father now. "Papa."

He smiled. "I have a gift for you. I will buy anything you like today. If you do something for me."

She looked at him. He sat down.

"Come..."

She innocently walked over to him then he pulled her on his lap. His dick got hard, he touched her little thighs then turned her so she straddled him and rubbed her little vagina against his erection. She looked at him with confusion. He took out his dick from his pants then put her down and took off her little panties.

"Mama said I-"

"Don't worry. I will buy you anything you want today. I won't hurt you."

He laid her down and rubbed his dick on her little privates then opened her legs and pushed..

...



Kay woke up screaming while sweating. Her clothes were wet with sweat. She breathed fast and heavily trying to pull herself from the nightmare. She swallowed then took a deep breath unable to recall what she had been dreaming about, but whatever it was still had her heart pounding. She tried to remember what it had been but she was getting nothing. She sighed then got up from the bed, heart pounding while she sweated. She paused staring at the mirror where it was written with a red lipstick.

‘They are going to all pay.... All of them.. I didn’t forget... and I will never forgive them..’

She frowned then walked out of her bedroom going to her children’s room.

“King!”

She opened his door but he wasn’t there. Both her kids were not in. Her heart started pounding as she walked around the house looking for her kids.

.

Daring

#88

Kay felt her knees go weak as she walked around the house searching for her kids.

"King! Ro!"

Her heart slammed hard against her chest, fear trickling down her spine. Ahe looked around feeling like she was losing her mind. She hurried inside the house and got her phone. Her hands shook as she dialed the school. Maybe Raps had take them to school. She remembered him coming, she closed her eyes calming down holding the phone to her ear. She turned and caught sight of her reflection on the mirror that was on the wall.

She looked at herself then touched her face. Her door opened, she quickly turned, her heart skipping. Five S.W.A.T members hurried in holding guns.

"Put the phone down! Now!"

Kay looked at them confused then slowly put the

phone down just as King's teacher answered the call.

"Put your hands up... Now!"

She looked at them as another one walked in.

"What's going on?"

"Keep your hands up if you want to stay alive!"

"I... What's going on?"

One of them hurried over and cuffed her.

"What are you doing? You can't do this... What are you arresting me for?"

Four police officers walked in holding guns. Kay looked at them confused.

"What is going on? I didn't do anything! I just want my kids!"

They dragged her out where more S.W.A.T officers were together with police officers.

"Why are you arresting me? I didn't do anything! I just want my kids! Where is my husband?"

They dragged her to one of the police vehicles and pushed her in.

"Why are you arresting me? I didn't do anything!  
Where is my husband and kids?"

She tried to pull her hands but the more she pulled,  
the more she hurt herself.

"I didn't do anything! Where is my husband? Why am  
I being arrested?"

The police car drove off as she cried confused.

\*

At the police station, they dragged her out, she  
looked as cameras flashed in her face.

"Did you bomb all those places?"

She looked around while the journalists fired  
questions at her. Tears rolled down her cheeks. They  
dragged her to the interrogation room and pushed  
her on a chair and cuffed her to the table. She pulled  
her hands staring at the three police officers walking  
out. A lady walked in and wrapped something on her  
arm.

"Help me... Please help me."

She stuck something in her head then walked out.

"You are mistaken! I didn't do anything! You have to believe me! Where is my husband and kids? I am innocent!"

They walked out leaving her alone. She looked at her hands crying.

"I didn't do anything! Where are my kids?"

A man walked in minutes later then looked at her.

"Hi."

Kay looked at him then sniffed. "Why am I arrested? I didn't do anything! I have kids!"

He sat down staring at her. For a while he just looked at her.

"Kayla... Is that right?"

She looked at him. "Kayla Laone Rapula. I use Laone. For my safety. I use my husband's name as my surname."

"You changed you identity?"

"I had to. I... I didn't feel safe. I was kidnapped by Russian mafias and when I escaped, I moved here for my safety."

"I want to help you. But in order to help you, you need to help me."

"I didn't do anything."

"Let's start from the very beginning. What is your real name?"

She looked at him tearfully. "Kayla Sefako."

"Kayla... Who are your parents?"

"Uh I was raised by a lady named Basadi Sefako. She took care of me when my biological mother threw me away."

"Ok. And who is your biological mother?"

"Bosa Simons. She is late."

"Your husband... His name is uh Rapula uh Mo-"

"Mogotsi. Yes."

"Where did you meet him?"

"In Botswana. Before I got kidnapped."

"Did you kill the man who kidnapped you?"

Kay looked at the man then pressed her lips together.

"No. Where are my kids?"

"If you lie to me then I can't help you."

She took a deep breath closing her eyes unable to take the pressure. She started crying.

"Kayla, did you kill the man who kidnapped you?"

"No."

"You know you are going to jail right?"

"No. I didn't do anything. I didn't kill him. I swear... I didn't do anything. I didn't kill him. I didn't kill him. I just ran. I ran away. I didn't kill him."

The man leaned back staring at her crying.

"Where is my husband? Where are my kids?"

"You were in a car accident which killed your daughter. Your son is missing. Your husband is in the hospital."

Kay shook her head. "No..."

"You killed 149 people in the plane you bombed."

"I didn't do anything! Where are my kids?" She tried to get up. "Where are my kids?"

"You went and continued killing more in Russia. My theory is that you were looking for your son and killing everyone you suspected."

"What are you talking about?"

"You know exactly what I am talking about! You killed more than 800 people!"

"I didn't... I swear I didn't... I don't know what you are talking about...."

"You are going to rot in jail."

She started crying. "I didn't do anything. Please... I didn't do anything. Where are my kids?"

The man angrily got up and slapped her across her face. "Tell me the truth!"

She started crying. "I didn't do anything! I didn't do anything. I am innocent. I didn't do anything, where



are my kids?"

"You think you are smart huh? You think you are smart?"

"I didn't kill anyone... Please..."

"Liar!"

He slapped her again then got up pulling his sleeves back.

"You are going to tell me the truth!"

"I didn't do anything! You've got to believe me... I didn't do anything.... I am innocent. I swear... I didn't do anything. You've got to believe me.... I didn't do anything."

\*\*\*

Outside, the officer staring at the lie detector chat looked at the S.W.A.T commander and other intelligence officers in the room.

"She is not lying. Everything she has said so far is

the truth."

Rush laughed. "She is good. I have to give it to her!"

He turned and watched from the tinted glass staring at Kay inside being interrogated.

"I didn't do anything. I swear!"

Rush laughed. "I underestimated her. She is a good liar. She planned for all this."

The door opened and another officer walked in.

"Her husband is here and he has brought a lawyer."

"She is a terrorist! She-"

Rush took a deep breath. "She can't get away with this."

"We have to move her. Her lawyer wants to talk to her."

\*

They dragged Kay to another room. She looked

around, her heart pounding while confusion filled her mind. They opened another room where Raps was. She ran over to him with her cuffed hands.

"Babe... Oh my God I am so happy to see you."

"Hey... It's ok."

"I am so scared. They are accusing me of killing people. I didn't do anything. I am innocent."

"It's ok. I know. I brought a lawyer."

The lawyer stood up smiling. "Hi, my name is Ava Black. I am a criminal defense lawyer."

Kay looked at the lawyer. "I didn't do anything. I am innocent."

"Let's talk."

Raps looked at Kay. "Everything is going to be fine ok?"

She nodded tearfully then he walked out together with the police officer.

Kay looked at the lawyer. "I didn't do anything."

"Kay... For me to help you, you need to be honest

with me. I am good at what I do, trust me. No case is greater than me. I will find a way where there is no way. But you have to help me. Help me with the truth so I help you with getting away with everything. Let's start from the beginning. When Royalty was killed-

"Stop. My daughter is alive! Where are my kids?"

"Kay-"

"Where are my kids? Did Raps take them somewhere safe and made people believe my daughter is dead?"

"Kay, we need to be serious. I want to help you. Let me help you."

"Where are my kids?"

"King is still missing and Royalty is dead. When she died, you flew out the next day after having her body transferred to a mortuary. You were at the airport at-

"

Kay shook her head. "Stop saying my daughter is dead and my son is missing! I want to see my kids. I want my kids!"

"Kay-"

She stood up. "Where are my kids? I want my kids!"

"Royalty is dead Kayla. Look, I am busy-"

"Where are my kids? Stop saying my daughter is dead! Where are my kids? Please... Where are my kids?"

Ava looked at her, the more she looked at her crying for get kids, the more she got baffled.

"Kayla, I know losing your daughter was... painful."

She shook her head crying. "Stop saying my daughter is dead! Where are my kids?"

"Your daughter is dead!"

She stood up shaking feeling lost and confused. It felt like she was in a glass box and no one could hear her.

"Where is my daughter? I want my daughter. Where are my kids? I am begging you.... Where are my kids? Are they at school?"

"Laone, your daughter is dead!"

There was a pause. Ava watched her, she put her

hands over her face closing her eyes then she opened them a second later. The look in her eyes changing as her face changed too. She tucked her hair behind her ear.

"Hi..."

Ava frowned. "Kayla..."

Kayla looked at her, Ava swallowed staring at the coldness in her eyes. Her voice had changed too. This one was a bit deep and icy. It wasn't the woman she had been speaking seconds back. The woman who was crying for her kids. All that fear, confusion was gone and was replaced with what she couldn't even explain.

"You are going to help me."

"Who are you?"

"You don't want to know..."

"If this is a game to you, you-"

"Shhh... What's your name again? Ava..."

"You know what, I don't have time for this bullshit!"

"You are going to get me out of here."

"Or what?"

"Or what?" She smiled. "Or a lot can happen. To you... To your family... To anyone. You can wake up dead. Accidents happen. People are dying. You might be part of them."

"Do you know who you are talking to? Listen to me, if you think this-

"I don't think anything. I will kill you." She got up and smiled getting closer to her. "You don't know what I am capable of doing. I will turn into your worst nightmare. I will end you."

Ava's got weak as her pounded. Kay sat down.

"Who are you?"

She looked at her. "You don't want to know. Believe me you."

She leaned back on her chair then closed her eyes like something had possessed her. She gasped opening her eyes then looked at Ava.

"Where are my kids?"

Ava watched in complete shock as she switched into another character.

"Please... Where are my kids?"

Ava quickly got up, her heart was racing.

"Just a minute. Let me find out."

Kay nodded sniffing. Ava walked out and looked at the police officers.

"I want my client examined by a psychiatrist immediately. I saw bruises on her face. You are going to answer to that."

She quickly walked away making a phone call.

"Ava..."

"I need a favor. I need a psychiatrist immediately."

"Ok."

She hung up. Raps stood up as age walked over in her high heels walking as if she was wearing flats.

"Are you done already?"

"No. I am arranging for a psychiatrist. Right now. I



want her to be examined. Besides the bipolar, does she suffer from anything else?"

"No."

Ava nodded. "Ok."

"What's going on?"

"Either your wife is a very good actor or something is seriously wrong."

"With what?"

She swallowed unsure of how to even explain it. She took her phone then went on Google and searched for multiple personal disorder. She read through then turned to Raps shaking.

"She... I think we should wait for the psychiatrist..."

.

.

.

Do leave a like and a comment.

Daring

#89

In another interrogation room, Kay sat on a chair staring at her lawyer and another man confused.

"What's going on?"

Ava stared at her. "This is a psychiatrist. I hired him so to evaluate you."

"I am not crazy."

"You are not. But we just want to... Look, you want to go to your kids don't you?"

"I do."

"Great. Then we have to do this. He is going to hypnotize you. It won't even hurt. This is Dr. Dixon. A psychiatrist."

Dr. Dixon sat opposite her staring at her. Ava stepped back folding her arms. Dr. Dixon smiled.

"Hi Kayla. How are you?"

"I have been arrested. I didn't do anything."

"Ok... Do you know anything about hypnosis?"

She shook her head. "No."

"Ok, it's ok. I am not going to hurt you Kayla. We are just going to try to recall all suppressed memories. You will be sleeping."

He kept talking to her slowly pulling her into a deep sleep. Ava watched as Kay closed her eyes sleeping. Dr. Dixon looked at her.

"Who are you parents?"

"Bosa Simons and Basadi Sefako."

"Who between the two is not your biological mother?"

"Basadi Sefako."

Ava nodded watching. She had written a set of questions for the doctor.

"Did uh Basadi abuse you when you were young?"

"She didn't like me...." Ava watched as tears rolled down cheeksher though her eyes were still closed.

"Did she abuse you because she didn't like you?"

"Yes. She would shout at me and beat me. Sometimes she would starve me and have me sleep outside cold."

"Who sold you off to be human trafficked?"

Her voice shook as she spoke. "Rati, my friend..."

"Are you married?"

"Yes."

"Who is your husband?"

"Rapula Mogotsi."

"Do you love him?"

"Yes."

"How many people have you killed?"

"I have never killed anyone."

"Ok Kayla... Who killed them then?"

"I don't know."

"You know... You can tell me. I won't hurt you. I know you are in there. Come out..."

She remained still then she twisted her lips slowly raising her head. She opened her eyes, Ava swallowed. Kay leaned back on the chair staring at both of them.

Dr. Dixon watched as she changed. "What is your name?"

Her voice came out firm and sharp. "Kayla Laone Rapula."

"Who are your parents?"

She looked at them. "My biological mother is Bosa Simons. She left me with Basadi Sefako and ran off."

"Are you married?"

"Yes. To Raps."

"Who are you? You are not her."

Kay looked at him. "I am her."

"Why did you kill all those people?"

"Because I was looking for my son."

"She doesn't know her daughter is late."

"I know. I know my daughter is late."

"Then who's she?"

"Me."

"Dud she create you?"

"No. The pain... The hurt... The torture and suffering created this."

Ava watched getting more confused. She walked over.

"Are there two people? Are you the other and she is the other?"

She looked down then started rocking her body back and forth. Ava looked at Dr. Dixon.

"What's going on?"

"This is very interesting. She... She is Kay. That other personality is the altar."

"What?"

"My belief is that Kayla as you know her, has been through so much and she created that identify to escape the pain and trauma. The other identity is

innocent. She doesn't know anything. She knows the good things only. And the real Kay knows it all."

"I don't understand. So the bad Kay is the original Kay?"

"Yes. But she knows that she can... More like pretend to be someone else. This other alter doesn't know anything Ava. I can't even say she suffers Dissociative Identify Disorder, also known as Multiple Personal Disorder. She slips into this personality. This innocent personality which doesn't know anything so when she says... 'i didn't do it' she would be telling the truth because that personality doesn't know anything about it. That other alter or character only knows what she tells it. She overpowers it. It's like acting. She can be another character who's innocent. And she can be herself. She's the mastermind of it all."

"So... She... Would she have created this personality now?"

"No. The personality would have long been there just that it has always been limited."

"So the real Kay knows everything?"

"Yes. Unless she chooses to not remember. Other patients have so many painful memories, they choose not to remember them and they stay locked away."

Ava looked at Dr. Dixon. "So... this... this other personality..she..."

"She doesn't know if all. So we can say she has a personality disorder but unlike other personalities which come across as dangerous and vile, she is soft and fragile."

"And the real Kay knows."

"She does. She created her."

"And now it's all a plan. She is using her to get away with it."

"Yes. When she stands in the court room, she is going to say she doesn't know. She is going to plead innocent. And she will be believable because that personality really doesn't know. And when it's over and done with, she goes back to herself. She is



smart. I have to give it to her. She is smart."

"So she can skip in and out of character easily? She doesn't need to be hypnotized?"

"No."

"Does the other Kay... The alter know she is... Wow.."

Dr. Dixon turned to Kay. "I know."

Ava laughed. "Wow!"

"Her husband knows. He must know. Ask him. They are just being careful."

Ava smiled. "And here I thought... I want the other Kay. The knew this was going to be a difficult case but I didn't anticipate it would be this complicated..."

"Take it like a game Ava. There are two different personalities in one person. The other is you. The original you. And the other one is another you but you created this other you to help you when it gets hard. This other you is your safe place. With this other you, you don't remember all the pain you went through. You don't remember any traumatic events. Not a lot of them. What you know is bits and pieces

of your life. It's like you suffer from memory loss. The original you knows it all. The pain. The trauma. When you want to escape the pain, you become another you. "

"But... Why?"

"Like I said. To escape reality. She created another world. Her own world to escape the real world. She knows it when she slips to the other world."

Dr. Dixon turned to Kay.

"Ok... Kayla... It's ok. You may come out now. Kay... You will wake in three.... Two .. one..."

She gasped waking up. The innocence coming back, the fear. Ava smiled.

"You... You are good. This is another level of smartness. What did you study?"

"Criminal Defense Law."

Ava laughed. "Got you!"

Dr. Dixon got up staring at Ava. "I have paid back my favor. Don't bring a psychiatrist into this case."

Ava nodded. "She knows what she is doing."

Dr. Dixon smiled. "Glad you now understand."

\*

Ava looked as they released her client.

"You arrested my client with no evidence at all. Nothing. You just did on the basis of your assumptions. We are pressing charges for assault."

Ava helped Kay out. She smiled as Raps stood up then she hurried over and hugged him crying.

"I swear I don't know anything."

"It's ok babe."

He kissed her. Ava walked over.

"They are going to trial us. We need to be prepared. Let's go."

They walked out. Raps opened the door for his wife and she jumped in. Ava smiled.

"Look, let me study this case. I have everything I need so far. We will talk tomorrow."

"Thank you."

She smiled then walked to a cab and jumped in. Raps started the car and drove off headed to a hotel. He checked in and led her to their room. She walked in and went inside the ensuite. He sat on the bed waiting for her. A while later she walked out, a towel wrapped around her wet body. Her hair was wet too. He watched her as she dried her her hair. She turned feeling his eyes on her.

"What?"

"Is this going to work?"

She nodded. "It's already working."

"Don't you think it's. funny how you can be another person when you want to? What if you decide to cheat on me and pretend you don't know anything?"

Kay looked at him and smiled. "What?"

"No. I am just asking. What if you decide you have had enough of me and cheat. When you come to me,

you pretend to be another person."

"I would never do that. I love you."

"I didn't say you don't love me. I am just... curious. Your plan is brilliant. But I also want to know how all this work?"

She looked at him. "After this I will get help. I will see someone. I read that I can get rid of the other character. I just need help. And after this is over... I will get help. I will check into a mental hospital."

"I..."

"Raps, everyone has DID, just that sometimes it's not as intense as other cases. It's like you... You can be the Secret Agent and also be a husband and father to me and your kids. The Raps you are when you are working is not the Raps you are when you are with me and your kids. It's just like that. Your alters know each other but at the end you are one person. I would never cheat on you. I love you.."

He took off his t-shirt with a sigh. "Ok."

Kay looked at him then smiled. "Why would I cheat

on you or leave you? If there is anyone who should leave anyone, it should be you. I won't even stop you if you decide you want to walk away."

"I am going to shower."

She stood in front of him blocking him. "Raps... If I don't play innocent, I might go to jail. Unless you are ok with that, we can drop all this. I will confess."

"You wrote on the mirror back a our house?"

"Yes. Because the other me doesn't know. I just had to write it there so I don't forget the purpose of why I am doing what I am doing. And also for the police to see it."

"Ok."

He walked past her. Kay turned to him. "Do you think I am crazy?"

"No. It's just weird to me. That's all. Seeing you as the other woman... Have you ever gotten into character with me?"

"No. Why are you upset?"

He pulled her closer. "I am not upset at you. I am

upset at myself. After we got you... I just wanted you to be... normal. I didn't want you to be like me."

She slowly smiled. "It's life. You can't predict it. Maybe after this, we can both be normal."

"I doubt it. Unless we pretend it all never happened."

"I am good with that. I don't mind starting afresh. I want to start afresh."

Raps looked in her eyes then leaned over and softly kissed her. Kay wrapped her arms around him.

"You need to go to King. He is all alone. You need to go with Royalty. The trial may take long. She needs to be laid to rest." She tearfully looked at him.

"Please..."

"I don't want to bury her without you. And I won't bury her without you and King. We will lay her to rest together as a family. We will do it together."

Kay wiped away her tears. "Ok."

He kissed her then walked inside the bathroom. Kay picked his phone and unlocked it then called Moriski.

"Raps..."

"It's Kay. Do you have it?"

"Yes. Let me connect you."

She waited listening to the shower pouring in the bathroom. "Hello?"

"Let me speak to Rati."

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Rati's friend held the phone closer and shook her.

"Rati..."

Rati slowly woke up and frowned staring at her.

"What?"

"Phone."

Rati took the phone wondering why her sister had taken so long to call. "Why did you take so long? I told you I have an emergency. Did you talk to the lawyer?"



"Hi friend..."

Rati's heart skipped as her whole body froze.

"I just wanted to say hi... it's been a while."

Rati dropped the phone as fear wrapped itself around her body suffocating her.

.

.

.

Daring

#90

Kay held the phone, she could almost sniff her fear through the phone. She dropped the call then put Raps's phone down and sat on the bed waiting for him. He walked minutes later, a towel around his waist. She looked at the bandage on his chest then stood up. She touched his chest then looked in his eyes.

"Is it painful?"

"I have been through worse."

She watched him as sat down reaching for his phone. He turned to her.

Why did you call Moriski?"

"I wanted to say hi to Rati." She sat on his lap.

"I think it's best if we lay low for a while. They are watching."

She smiled. "I was just greeting an old friend. I

would never hurt a fly."

"Babe I am serious."

Kay let her towel drop to the floor and straddled him. She pushed him down and unwrapped his towel. She sat in his dick moving her waist humping on him while it hardened beneath her.

"I am not going to do anything to her. Not now anyways."

He put his hands on her slim waist staring at her. Her C-section scar tissue was still there. Evidence of the birth of his son. She got wetter moving on top of him focussing her mind only on the pleasure. She held his d upright raising her body then gently #removed.

.

She moved faster on top of him, his pleas falling on deaf ears then he squeezed her waist moving beneath her coming. He stilled deep in her filling her canal. He shifted them getting on top of her then pushed in his semi hard dick. He pushed his entire D inside her and begun moving his waist while

#removed.

.

Raps held her waist while fucking her hard going at full force undisturbed. Her breast shook up and down as her entire, she pulled her hair as the pleasure built up, her pussy began squeezing him hard, her body stiffening. She held her breath feeling the pleasure everywhere while daddy hit every corner with that dick, every thrust pushing her to heaven. Her body vibrated, she rolled her eyes to the back releasing sinking her nails into his skin. He watched as his D slipped in and out, her cum coating him while her pussy repeatedly squashed his dick.

"FUCK!"

He slammed into her harder, their bodies slapping against one another. He held her waist tightly as his dick jerked while his cum spurt deep into her.

"Fuck I love this woman."

He breathed heavily still on top of her. Their bodies warming each other up even further, he kissed her forehead wrapping his arms around her.

"Hey..."

She remained still then he looked at her and smiled as she laid there not moving.

"Babe..."

He slid out his wet dick then shook her.

"Mmagwe King!"

He got you and went to the bathroom where he came back with a wet towel. He wrung it on her face letting cold water drop on her. She slowly woke up, he threw the towel down as she weakly stared at him.

He held her tightly looking up at the ceiling. Kay listened at his steady heart beat, her head on his chest coming back to her senses. He rubbed her back slowly kissing her forehead from time to time again. He didn't have to say anything, he actually never had to. She always felt it.

He gently moved them getting on top of her putting his weight on top of her. She moaned softly then he lifted himself slightly staring at her. Kay blushed shyly.

“What?”

He stared at admiring her pretty face. She smiled, baby mama had the most beautiful smile that if he didn't know better he would never suspect her to be a killer. She touched his chest then her head went down to his abs, now under him, she looked at his tattoos caressing them lightly. She touched his right breast where their children's names were in cursive letters. Hers was beneath them, she had actually been there when he got the tattoos done, he was covering a scar. He cupped her face looking in her eyes.

“Out of anything that can possibly kill you... it has to be dick.”

She giggled burying her head on his chest. Raps smiled and tilted her that they locked eyes. “ love you. I love you so much. I love you more than anything.”

She tearfully looked at him. “I love you too. I love you Rapula.”

He leaned over and kissed her soft lips. He smiled. “I am blessed to have you. I am not a church goer but I

want to go and thank God for you.”

She chuckled. “You have a sinner for a wife. I know for sure I am going to hell.”

“That makes both of us. But you are going to the deeper end of hell. The devil claps hands for you every time you do something.”

She laughed. “There is no deeper end. The punishment will be the same.”

“No. You killed a lot of people babe... I can count mine.”

She smiled. “I didn’t mean to. God will understand.”

“He has no choice but to understand.”

“Why do you love me?”

He dropped a kiss on her lips... her jaw, her neck... she closed her eyes moaning softly.

“I don’t know. I don’t have a reason. I just love you. Gape o montle and I knew for sure I would have beautiful smart kids.”

Kay laughed. “I tied my tubes.”

“You what?”

“I did.”

“Why?”

“Because I couldn’t keep having babies every time you decide you want to father a baby.”

“You are untying them.”

“No.”

“You went behind my back and tied your tubes, this was something we were supposed to discuss as a couple. I still want kids. At least three or four. You are untying those tubes.”

“Rapula-“

“I am not discussing this today. I am not going to argue with my wife today of all days. I missed you. We will talk about this soon in the future.”

She looked at him, she could tell he was annoyed. She pulled him closer and kissed him. “I am sorry for going behind your back but it’s because you wanted another child when Royalty was just way too young. I couldn’t handle two babies at the same time.”



“I said I am not discussing this today, we will talk about it some other time.”

“No, I think we should discuss this today. Now. I didn’t-”

He looked at her intently that she kept quiet.. “What did I just say?”

“Sorry..”

I am not going to repeat myself ebile o seka wa bata go nchalenga Kayla. I said what I said and that’s it. Ra utwana?”

She nodded. “Yes.”

He sighed staring at her then laid beside her pulling her in his arms. He held her tightly and for a while just held her.

“Where do you want to live when we go back home?”

Kay smiled tracing her fingers on his torso. “I was thinking Kasane. What were you thinking?”

“Kasane is good. I am good with wherever.”

“I want to live where I know you are coming back to

me at the end of the day.”

“Kasane is good.”

“We can have a house in Gaborone but I really don’t want to live in Gaborone full time.”

He kissed her forehead. “We have a plot in Gabs, it’s big. We can build there. Then stay in Kasane.”

She yawned. “I like that. When are you going to see King?”

“I am not sure. Kathaba said the lady you went won’t let them see him.”

She nodded. “I asked her to protect him with all she has.”

“She is doing a good job.” She closed her eyes feeling tears itch her eyes. “But you need to be with him. I don’t want to lose another one.”

“Babe-“

“I held Ro in my arms... and she wouldn’t wake up. She didn’t move.” She paused and took a deep breath. Fighting her tears. “You need to be with him. He can’t be alone. I am not losing another one.”

“I will go tomorrow.”

She sighed then wiped a wayward tear. Grieve slowly seeped in as she laid there, she could feel it pulling her down as the image of her lifeless daughter filled her mind, the memory breaking her bit by bit. She looked at him then moved closer kissing him shoving the memory at the back of her head. Kay touched his dick and felt him get hard, she stroked him.

Raps looked at her then pulled her over and kissed. He pressed her legs to her chest staring at her pussy then he stroked his dick and pushed in.

He pushed in going deeper watching his dick disappear in that warmness. Fuck baby mama was so sweet. He stared at her as she moaned softly then he gently thrust in letting that meat squeeze his D. He #removed.

\*\*\*

Daring

#90

#removed 1&2

She held his d upright raising her body then gently sat on it letting it slide inside. Raps put his hands on her waist as that pussy clamped him. She paused halfway through then sat on him properly and begun moving her waist letting that weapon slide in and out. She took it more bit by bit till he was buried deep in her. She started really moving moaning softly as her breast bounced.

Raps grunted moving beneath her meeting her halfway, she felt so good. She moved faster squeezing her muscles which each thrust earning a groan from him.

She moaned at the pleasure that had started building up. She looked at him losing his control as she ride his dick like there was no tomorrow, her waist moving flexibly.

"Fuck! Babe slow down..."

Raps tried to hold it but the more she moved, the more the pleasure increased. He knew he wouldn't be able to control himself if she went on.

"Shit... Kay..."

He pleaded with her. She looked at him moaning, her pussy greasing that dick. Just looking at their connection tipped him over as he tried getting her to slow down.

She moved faster on top of him, his pleas falling on deaf ears then he squeezed her waist moving beneath her coming. He stilled deep in her filling her canal. He shifted them getting on top of her then pushed in his semi hard dick. He pushed his entire D inside her and begun moving his waist, her moans getting louder. Her pussy got even more sensitive then threw her head back spasming on his dick. He rode her orgasm fucking her hard. He ravaged her drilling her.

He repeatedly slammed into him harder and harder, Kay flinched frowning then moved back slightly to

limit his depth.

He went after her driving into her as her flesh rubbed against his dick.

"Shit ..."

He slid his hand beneath her waist bringing her closer and kissed her with his dick buried deep in her.

"Fuck you feel good!"

She moaned softly. "Mhmm..."

He looked in her eyes pounding into her, she held his biceps moving her waist.

"Oh.. uhmm..."

They moved in sync kissing each other as it got even sweeter. He hit every a sensitive spot deep in her that moaned his name softly moving even more beatg him. She closed her eyes as he repeatedly tapped that spot, it felt so good to a point where she wasn't even sure what do with herself. Daddy moved his waist digging deeper into her.

She squeezed her breast as the pleasure weakened her.

Raps hekd her waist while fucking her hard going at full force undisturbed. Her breast shook up and down as her entire, she pulled her hair as the pleasure built up, taking her to edge, her pussy begun squeezing him hard, her body stiffening. She held her breath feeling the pleasure everywhere while daddy hit every corner with that dick, evey thrust pushing her to heaven. Her body vibrated, she rolled her eyes to the back releasing sinking her nails into his skin. He watched as his D slipped in and out, her cum coating him while her pussy repeatedly squashed his dick.

"FUCK!"

He slammed into her harder, their bodies slapping against one another. He held her waist tightly as his dick jerked while his cum spurt deep into her.

"Fuck I love this woman."

He breathed heavily still on top of her. Their bodies warming each other up even further, he kissed her forehead wrapping his arms around her.

"Hey..."

She remained still then he looked at her and smiled as she laid there not moving.



Daring

#91

In Botswana, Rati's mother ran inside the hospital, her heart pounding so much. She looked at the prison guards everywhere, it was as if her daughter was the biggest criminal of all time. Tears filled her eyes.

"Where is my daughter?"

\*\*\*

Inside the hospital ward, the doctor looked at Rati as she laid there resting. She had no make-up up on with the thinnest cornrow he had ever seen. The jail u inform didn't look bad on her. He sighed then walked out of the ward joining his colleague.

"How's the jailbird?"

"She is fine. Good they brought her in when they did."

"MJ are o montle."

Bakang laughed. "She is not bad. Reminds of some South African actor."

"Who?"

"Thuso Mbedu. She is not that bad. She is beautiful."

His colleague whistled. "I want to see her."

"She is resting. Tswang mo go ngwana."

"Ng ng Mr! You had your fun seeing her, le rona re batla go bona. Anyways, why did she try to kill herself?"

"Who knows, mme gape prison le yone ya depressa."

"How many years is she in for?"

"Ga ke sure, must ele ten or something. Kana they judged her like she was part of the men that took Kayla. I feel there was a reason behind."

"She sold her friend off for 5k. Just 5k. Ene she might be pretty and all but she is evil."

"Circumstances sometimes push us into people we are not."

"To a point of selling off your friend for mere 5k? There is nothing like that. Akere gatwe that girl's boyfriend was spoiling her and all sorts. I am sure that's why. Kana basadi ba maswe laitaka. As pretty as she may be, she deserves that 10 years in prison or even more."

"Good thing you are not a judge."

The colleague laughed. " Tsek!"

They continued walking while chatting.

\*\*\*

Rabi watched the Mexico video worriedly. He was still failing to get in touch with Paris. He sighed worriedly then put his hands in his head. He still couldn't figure out what to do, he felt like a monster just thinking of Paris. All he had to do was take care of his brother's kids but rather he had turned his daughter into a woman.

He had slept with Bosa's daughter, he was sure she

was turning in her grave. Her soul was not resting in peace.

He texted her again on her WhatsApp.

Rabi: hey, please talk to me. Just saw the explosion that happened in Mexico. I am worried about you.

He sent the message and waited but there was nothing. He went to his pictures and looked at her selfies. She had filled his phone with her selfies. He found himself smiling staring, maybe he just had to take her away and be with her peacefully.

His phone started ringing, he quickly picked.

"Hello?"

"Themonna what's going on?"

Rabi sighed as his friend spoke. "A lot."

"How did Basadi know?"

"It seems she has always known. I am trying to do damage control but it's it's too late. Everything I saw sounds like a lie."

"What is Paris saying?"

"She still wants the relationship to continue. She doesn't realize that I am going to lose everything. I look like the bad guy here and maybe I am but I didn't wake up and decide to sleep with her."

"No one is going to listen to the fact that this girl raped you and kept forcing herself onto you. If you are pleading not guilty, don't change it. Plead not guilty for the rest of your life. So what's the deal le Mathapelo yaanong?"

"I am too stressed to think about her. I don't even want to think about her. Wa ntena. I don't want to kill her."

"Just leave her alone. She has never been worth it. I will pass by sometime."

"Sure

The friend hung up, Rabi frowned staring at Paris's Facebook post. It was her in what looked like a restaurant sipping wine. He read the caption.

'Meanwhile the other side of Mexico, outings with the boss going well..'

He swiped for the next picture and now it was a selfie her boss had taken. He had never liked that guy. He stared at the picture for a while as his anger rose.

He went to her Facebook inbox.

Rabi: So you are now sleeping with him?

She replied immediately.

Paris: yes

He stared at her response breathing heavily.

Rabi: I never thought you were this loose. Why am I not surprised though?

Paris: Says the man who slept with his brother's wife and brother's daughter.

Rabi: You are embarrassing and o tsile go nyela Paris. You are so childish, you think opening your legs for every dick is an achievement? And you do so while carrying my child giving him all the diseases you go around getting.

Paris: that reminds me to abort your shit! You are

not worth it. You couldn't stand up for us, you will never be a man enough but I am not surprised. You have always been like this, I never saw it because I was blinded by love. Leave me alone and continue being weak as usual. Nna I am not Mathapelo, you try it and I report you for raping me. Don't test me. Anyways as I proceed enjoying new dick.

He read her message as his heart pounded. He read the message twice. She posted again, this time standing besides her boss. Rabi looked at how they were standing holding each other getting more angrier.

\*\*\*

Anele walked out of the bathroom at the private hospital then sat down staring at King. His phone started ringing. He quickly took it out and picked.

"Hello? He is fine. He is safe. I have never left his side."

"Hi..."

Anele paused at the deep male voice. She looked at the caller ID and it was a foreign unsaved number.

"My name is Rapula. I believe you have my son."

Anele took a deep breath listening to that voice, just listening to him talk made her wonder just how he might look. She had never been drawn by just a mere voice but his voice was just unique.

She cleared her throat. "I... Anele. I... How did you get this number?"

"My wife. I am flying there to release you of your duties."

"The uh . The gun lady...?"

"Yeah. Are you still comfortable."

"Yes. I don't want to die."

He chuckled. "No one is going to hurt you. I promise."

"Ok."

"How is my son?"



"He still not awake."

"Ok. Thanks. What's your name again?"

"Anele."

"Ok see you soon Anele."

"Eerra."

He dropped the call. She stared at her phone for a while. Someone knocked on the door, she turned then Kenosi walked in.

"I come in peace... My name is Kenosi. I am Raps's friend."

She looked at him confused.

"Raps, the boy's father, husband to the woman who gave you this boy. Gape we work together. I just came to check up on the boy."

"He is fine. Just sleeping."

"Ok, we are outside in case you need anything. Have you eaten?"

"I am fine."

"Kathaba can remain with him while I help you get food."

Anele shook her head. "No. I am fine."

Kenosi took out his phone then pressed it briefly before putting the phone on loud speaker.

"Yah?"

"Raps I am with Anele here. She has been with King since she arrived and she won't leave his side. She hasn't even eaten and won't trust either me or Kathaba. Talk to her, kana o ta swa. Tala ya bolaa."

"Anele, they can remain with him. Go and get something to eat."

"If anything happens to him, she will kill me. I don't want to die."

"Nothing is going to happen to him. Go and get something to eat. I say so."

"Eerra."

"Sharp."

He hung up. Kenosi looked at her. "Can we go?"

"I will go alone. But thank you."

"You are welcome."

She took her bag then hurried out.

\*\*\*

In Australia, Ava stared at her laptop studying the case. She sipped on her champagne then got up. Somehow this case reminded of her mother's case.... And she had failed to save her. She sighed. That had been her first case and from there she had sworn to herself that she would never lose any case... And she hadn't lost any.

She went through Kay's file, the bipolar worried her a bit. And she was sure the prosecutor had something on Kay. There was no way she had been that careful and there was no way they would arrest her in the first place if they had nothing. Chances were that they had something, they knew it was her and it was only a matter of proving to the judge that she was a

murderer.

Ava sighed, she was pretty sure Kay had the highest doubt if murders, no wonder they thought she was a terrorist. This woman had went on a rampage of bombing people.

She sat down looking at the case from all angles. Her phone rang. She picked up Rapula's call. She had met him sometime in Mauritius where she had found herself at the wrong place at the wrong time. If it hadn't been for him, she could have long been dead. She saw her life before her eyes that day.

"Hi..."

"My wife wants to help you with her case."

"Ok. I guess I can hear what her defense plan was."

"Ok, send me your location so I drop her off. I am flying out of country. I will be back soon."

"You are leaving her alone?"

"She will be fine. Don't underestimate her."

She smiled. "Does she know about-"

"No. And she doesn't need to."

Ava smiled. "I never thought you would one day fall in love and have children."

"Well... I did."

"You did well. She is beautiful. A psycho but beautiful."

"My wife is an Angel. Don't bring out that darkness in her. Don't provoke her."

"Notted."

"Send me your location."

He hung up. Ava sent him the location and waited for them. Moments later she opened her door and looked at Kay standing besides her husband.

"You can come in."

They walked in and sat down in her suite. Ava smiled.

"Would you like anything to drink?"

"No. I have to go." He kissed his wife standing. "We will talk."

She nodded. "Ok."

"I love you."

"I love you too."

He kissed her softly and walked out. Ava looked at her.

"Wine?"

She shook her head. "No."

"Ok. I have been studying your case. Something tells me the prosecutor have something on you. They won't bring it up now but they will, in court together with their other assumptions. They can convince the court that you actually bombed the plane. The CCTV's cameras saw you leave the plane in a flight attendant uniform. Why would you do that? That's not what you had been wearing when you got in the plane. They can't really prove the Russian bombing, those ruthless people may have bombed each other but you never know."

"I didn't fly out of Australia. I have been here. I left the airport and checked in at a hotel. And that wasn't

a flight attendant uniform, just my suit. I changed into it because it's what I wanted to wear. I wasn't going to travel in the clothes I walked in the airport with. My daughter's death hit me so hard. My husband was unconscious too. I wasn't copping. We have alibis. CCTV cameras of the hotel saw me get in and I never left. I have been overdosing on some pills and they have been helping me forget what happened. They have a call I made in Russia. They are saying it was me but it sounds nothing like me. It could have been anyone. That's all they have. And I didn't kill David's son."

Ava stared at her. "Why are you working?"

"I am doing my masters. I have a case I once studied. The prosecutor had nothing expect assumptions and what she thought was evidence. They lost."

"They might have a camera which may have caught you."

"They have nothing. No camera caught me. Hopefully it doesn't take ages. I went to see a doctor forvtge assault."

"Perfect."

"Let's see what you have..."

TWO WEEKS LATER...

.

.



Daring

#92

Two Weeks Later...

At the police station in Australia, the intelligence officer in charge of Kay's office studied Raven's findings. She went through all the files for the umpteenth time and something told him that Raven's death wasn't suicide. There was no way she could kill herself, he recalled the previous day dating to the conversation he had with her. She had said this woman was dangerous and was the type who didn't hesitate to kill.. He opened another file recalling how Raven said she had spoken to her through her husband's phone and was equally shocked on how she knew so much detail about her life. Her husband... Her daughter... Her daughter's birthday. And now all of a sudden she had just woken up hanging from her roof. So much for depression. He sure didn't buy the suicide story but without

evidence, they actually had nothing. Chances were that without charging this woman, she was just going to walk away. And now the police were being accused of assault.

He went through the CCTV footage once again, this time from the very moment Kay walked in. She was in a pair of jeans and a hoodie. He watched her check in then looked at the other footage till she boarded the plane. Minutes before the plane took, she stepped out wearing flight attendant's uniform. It was just bizarre how she had changed and for what exact reason?

He observed how she kept her face down throughout. He looked at the time on CCTV camera and switched to the Singapore flight's boarder gate. He looked at each passenger, he paused the footage and reached for the passenger list on that plane, on each side was the details of the passenger. He reached for his office phone.

"Jackie, I want next of kin numbers for each passenger that was on the flight to Singapore, I want every detail, not just basic information. I want to

know everything. Even the names of their dogs and cats. Their dead relatives! I want to know everything. Don't leave anything out and I want this today. I know it's short notice but a serial killer is on the loose. Who knows what next she is planning."

"I will start working on it."

He dropped the call then thoughtfully called Raven's husband.

"Hello?"

"Hey Randy, you are speaking to Scott. I know this is bad timing but I was hoping I could get a few answers."

"What's this about?"

"Raven. Is it ok if I ask?"

"Yes. You can ask."

"How was Raven's mental health before she committed suicide?"

"Uh she was fine. We were actually planning a vacation to uh..." Randy sniffed. "We were planning a vacation to uh... To Barbados. Uh ... She was.. I

thought we were happy. We were trying for another child. I just don't understand how she could be happy yesterday then wake up and decide it's enough."

"I am sorry Randy, but is it possible to see her medical reports? I just want to understand what was going on."

"Ok, is everything ok?"

"No. I don't believe in the suicide story Randy, I suspect this is a homicide case."

"You too? I thought so too. It's... I know she left a letter but my wife would never kill herself, not now anyways. She..." He started crying. Scott sighed listening to him cry. "I am sorry... I just... I was thinking the same thing. You know, I suspect that serial killer lady but... There is no evidence to even think it was a homicide case. The police said-

"I know what the police said but I will find the truth. I will unpack it all and someone is going to jail."

Randy sniffed. "Thank you."

"Send her medical reports. Let me see what was up."

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Raps looked at his son connected to machines later that day. He wasn't sure what to expect anymore and it was breaking him everytime he had to tell Kay nothing had changed yet.

He slowly sat down and held his hand. He squeezed it a bit and smiled.

"Hey buddy..."

They had cut his hair and put a bandage in his head. The door opened, he turned then looked at Anele walking in. She paused then begun walking out.

"No. It's ok. Come."

She swallowed walking in. "Good evening..."

He looked at her. "Hi."

"I am sorry. I.. I just came to see him."

"I thought you had went back."

She shook her head. "No. I decided to stick around since schools are closed. How is he?"

"Sleeping."

She slowly walked over and stood on the other side. She found herself fixing his sheets. She went to the bathroom and came back with a bucket of warm water. She took out the bathing set she had gotten for him then begun cleaning him up. Raps moved back giving her the space she needed. He watched in silence till she was done then she covered him up.

"They don't clean him properly. I hope it's ok."

"Yes. It's ok. Thanks."

She put away everything, with a faint sigh she held King's hand and prayed silently. She had gotten so involved more than she should have been but she couldn't help it anymore.

She let go and picked her bag. "I will give you space."

He looked at the fleece in her hands. "Is that all you had come for?"

"Uh.. I thought you were not here so I was going to stay with him. But I am leaving now."

"If you want, you can stay."

"I don't think King's mother would like that. I did my part. I should get going."

He nodded then got closer to his son and held his hand. Anele turned and walked out. She paused at the door and thoughtfully stood there. Somehow all she could think was that gun but then again...

She turned and opened the door. He looked at her. She put King's bathing things down.

"You can use them if you sleeping here."

"Thanks."

"Have you eaten?"

"Yes."

She nodded then walked out. She bumped into Kenosi and Kathaba. Kenosi smiled at her excitedly.

"Thamma do you know how happy I get when I see you?"

She looked at them. They looked like sibling though she couldn't be sure because of their attitudes.

Kenosi looked at Kathaba. "You are scaring her. Can't you see?"

Kathaba stood in front Anele. She took a deep breath staring at him, all these men looked good and she knew they had girlfriend's or kids in every part of the country but she was so unbothered. She couldn't care less, she had no interest in them.

Kenosi pulled Kathaba. "Bye Anele."

"Bye..."

She hurried away going through to the ladies who cooked in front of the hospital.

\*\*\*

Inside the hospital room, Kenosi and Kathaba walked in and looked at Raps who was holding his son's hand.



They walked over and looked at King who's condition hadn't changed a single bit.

"Have you left since we left you here in the morning?"

"I don't want to leave him all alone."

Kathaba looked at Raps who looked helpless. They could actually see the stress on his forehead. "Raps, you know we can remain with him right?"

"You have your lives to go on with than sit here the whole day."

"We will sit here the whole week if we have to. That's what brothers are for. You need to go home and rest. Kathaba and I will remain with him. We will look after him."

"You don't-"

"We are going to stay here and look after him. As for you, go home, take a shower and come back tomorrow. King will be fine. We are with him."

Raps looked at them. Kathaba pulled him up.

"Go home and rest. Come back refreshed. King will

be fine. We will look after him."

He looked at them grateful. "Thank you. If anything happens, call me. It doesn't matter how the matter may be small or what time it is. I will not fail him again."

Kenosi nodded. "We will call. Go and rest."

Raps kissed his son's forehead then walked out of the hospital. He locked eyes with Anele who was walking over with a takeaway container.

"Are you seeing someone here?"

"Uh no. I thought I... I thought you would be hungry so I had brought you food."

Raps slowly smiled. "Are you sure it's not poisoned? My wife had her gun in your head, you have every right to try to hurt me."

Anele nervously smiled then looked down beating herself up for buying anything. "I am sorry. I just assumed you could be hungry."

Raps smiled. "I am joking. You are a good person."

"Thank you."

He took the food. "Where are you going? My friends are remaining with King tonight."

"You are leaving him alone?"

"I have been by his side for two weeks now. I just need to lie down but I will be back here tomorrow morning. Can I drop you off at your house on my way home?"

She looked at him knowing there was no way she was going to manage to say no. See, thing about this man was that he had that command in him, the authority. The power. She could never keep eye contact with him. It just wasn't the fact that he handsome and had a great buff body, also his height but it was his character. Now she could understand why such a man would be with an alpha woman.

He looked at her intently as if he was studying her, she could feel his eyes on her and it made her even more nervous. He was the type if ever he told her he wanted to fuck her, she would not stand in his way and she had looked at that zip enough to know he was more than just blessed.

"Wareng? Can I drop you off?"

"Eerra."

"Let's go."

She walked behind him. He unlocked the car then jumped in. She opened for herself and got in at the other side. He put his food down then started the car.

"Where am I dropping you off?"

"At my friend's house. She stays in Block 8. You can drop me off by the bus stop then I will get a combi."

He started the car and drove off. A while later he parked in front of the gate. Anele opened the car door, one leg already out.

"Thank you."

She jumped out of the car and pressed the intercom. She pressed it multiple times for minutes standing there. He looked at the time and twenty minutes had already passed. He watched her talk to her phone briefly then she looked at him and waved. He rolled down his window.

"Where is she?"

"She went to her boyfriend's house."

"So where are you going to sleep?"

"I will wait for her here."

Raps's phone rang as droplets of rain fell on the windscreen. He picked Wifey's call.

"Babe..."

She giggled. "Hi... Are you at the hospital?"

"No. I'm going home. Kenosi and Kathaba are remaining with him tonight."

"Oh, they came?"

"You sent them?"

"I asked them if they could watch him while you rest. You haven't been sleeping properly."

It drizzled even more while Anele stood by the gate shaking as the cold winds blew.

"Thanks. Uh you know that girl who was taking care of King..."

"Uh Anele?"

"Yes. She was really good."

"I threatened her too much. She was probably doing it because she was scared but we paid her to make up for it."

"But you know she just can't cash out that money. She has been coming to clean King. I noticed she was sneaking to clean him up and today I was there so I caught her."

"I thought she went back."

"I did too. But I guess not. I think she has gotten attached. I offered to drop her off at her house on my way home. Yaanong it seems the friend she stays with is not home and she is standing outside but it's raining. And it's cold."

Kay was silent for a couple of seconds. "So?"

"I was asking if I can help her out."

"Help her out for what?"

"Babe-"

"No. Ke kopa o ye lapeng Rapula. If you were not there who was going to help her? And why did you

even give her a lift in the first place? What is she even doing there?"

"Babe, I was just being nice. She could have hurt our boy if she wanted. Shouldn't we be grateful?"

"If she didn't take good care of him, I would have made sure she joined her ancestors wherever they are."

The rain got more heavy. "Mmagwe King-"

"Rapula, please go home. Don't ruin my mood. Why are you still there?"

"You know I love you right? I am not-"

"I said no!" She paused. "I am sorry for raising my voice but tlherra kea go kopa... Why are you doing this?" She got teary. "Please go home. You called to ask akere? I am saying no. Rragwe King?"

"Ma?"

"Go home babe. She will make a plan. Go home, I want a video call."

He sighed then reversed and drove off.

"I am going. Happy?"

She giggled softly. "Thank you."

"Let me call when I get home. I can't see properly."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

He hung and slowed down as the rain poured hitting the windscreen hard. He swallowed thinking of Anele who was standing in the rain wondering if going back was the rightful choice. Baby mama's temper wasn't the one to be messed with, she could be soft and fragile but she had another side he too didn't want to mess with. It scared the shit out of him. But then...

He slowed down then took a U-turn.

.

.

.

Like and comment as soon as you read



Daring

#93

Raps drove back and stopped the car in front of the gate where Anele was now seated, her head between her legs. He pressed the hooter, she raised her head and frowned. She got up as he drove closer then he rolled down the other window.

"Tsena! (Get in!)"

She slowly stood up, her body shook as she slowly walked over and got in the car wetting the car seat. She looked at him trying to say something but her lips just shook. He reversed and drove off switching on the heater. Anele continued shivering, she could barely straighten her frozen hands.

Raps looked at his phone ringing, Anele slowly turned and looked at the caller ID. It was his wife. She held her breath feeling as if she already knew she was in her husband's car. Just seeing her call scared her so much she thought twice of the reason she was still around. She still hadn't called her

brother, no one knew she was around. If they that meant a lot of explaining.

He drove to a lodge then stepped out and rushed inside escaping the heavy rain. Minutes later he rushed back and got in the car.

"I just checked you in. Sleep here tonight. I paid."

"Th-th-thank...y-"

"It's ok. You tell them your name."

She nodded shivering, her hands shook as she opened the door. He watched her silently, she stepped out of the car and walked inside but not fast enough. Raps's phone rang again, Anele walked inside then he reversed and drove off.

"Babe..."

"Are you home?"

"I'm almost home."

"Where are you now?"

"Almost home."

"You helped her didn't you?"

"No. I am on my way home."

"Then why do I feel like you did?"

"Babe come on..."

"I didn't help her."

"You are lying Rapula. It doesn't take this long for you to get home. I know you helped her. Is she there with you? Are you taking her to your house?"

"She is not here with me. I am alone. Babe where is this coming from? Have I ever cheated on you or given you a reason to think I can cheat?"

"I just... So you didn't help her?"

"I didn't."

"Rapula, if you are lying to me, you are not going to like what's going to happen."

"This woman took care of our son selflessly. She never left his side all the time she was with him. She took extra care of him, not because you had threatened her but just because she wanted to. She updated you everytime you called her. She could have gone to the police if she really wanted to. It's

not a matter of threatening her, she helped you. She helped us. She saved his life, she took him to the hospital and even before you went for him, she was taking care of him. Not everyone is your enemy and not everyone is out to get you. Understand that! I love you. I have never cheated on you. I have had a lot of chances to cheat but I never did. I could have cheated and you would have never known. But I didn't because I love you and I am content with you. I am not going to feel like a prisoner on death sentence in this marriage and I am not going to be treated as if I ever cheated on you. I am not going to be threatened by you."

"So you helped her right? After I said no."

"Yes I helped her the same way she helped my son. I checked her into a lodge. I am not taking her to my house."

"Do you want her?"

Raps pressed the gate remote and drove inside the gate. He closed the gate and sighed.

"I am too tired for this. We will talk tomorrow."

"You are not hanging up till you answer me. Do you want her?"

"No."

"If you cheat on me with her I am going to kill both of you Rapula. You are not going to make me a fool!"

"Babe can we not do this... You of all people should know me better. Mmagwe King I love you. What's hard to understand about that?"

"I am just telling you what's going to happen if you try it. I am not going to be made a fool. It's the fact that you went and helped even when I wasn't comfortable with it."

"I am sorry I helped her then."

"I will sort her out. She probably sees herself taking over my family."

He yawned. "I don't think so."

"She underestimates me. You do too."

He leaned back falling asleep as she kept talking.

"I am sorry."

"Now you are making it sound like I am insecure."  
Her voice started shaking. "We have enough going on already. I feel like I am losing my family. I know I had said find a woman who isn't like me because I thought I was going to die but I am alive right now. You don't have to entertain her. O ntsenya stress Raps."

"Sorry."

"You are probably going to do it again. Nothing stopped you from helping her when I had said no."  
She continued talking for a while as he breathed softly sleeping.

"Are you listening to me?"

He opened his eyes waking up.

"Yes. I am sorry."

He stepped out of the car and hurried to the door. He unlocked the door and walked in the house. He went straight to the bedroom and undressed then laid on the bed.

"Are you home?"

"Yes mmagwe King."

"You might as well be honest because clearly when I talk, I am made to sound like a terrorist in this marriage. Already you feel like a prisoner. Are you going to her tomorrow?"

"No I..." He sighed. "Babe I am sorry I helped her. I just couldn't leave her in the rain when she didn't leave King to die. It was a kind gesture. I don't even look at her like that. I don't want her. I want you and you alone. I love you. You are the only woman I love. I just don't appreciate being threatened. I am your husband. Maybe we can work on the respect we have for each other as a married couple. I don't like the way you have been talking to me these past two weeks. I feel undermined most of the time. I know I am not the perfect husband you may have wanted and I know you somehow blame me for Royalty's death even though you don't say it. I don't blame you, I should have done better, I should have protected our family better. But if we have gotten to a stage where we can't work out our problems or address each other with the respect we both need, then

maybe it's time to go back to the drawing board. I know we are going through a difficult time but I still feel we can be better. I am tired and I want to sleep, can we talk tomorrow?"

She remained silent listening as he spoke.

"We will talk tomorrow. Goodnight."

She sniffed. He wasn't even sure why she was crying. Maybe it was her other character or something. At this stage he couldn't be sure of anything anymore.

"Why are you crying?"

She sniffed. "I am not. I am just sad to know that you think I blame you for Royalty's death. I don't want to make you feel anyhow. I am sorry. Maybe if you are not so comfortable anymore, I don't even blame you for it, do you want a divorce?"

"Why are we talking about divorces? Who said I want a divorce? O simola go ntena Kayla! I said let's talk tomorrow and I am not going to repeat myself!" He waited for her to say something but she was silent. He put the phone down.



He yawned falling asleep. The call went in for a couple more minutes.

"Babe? Raps!"

He slowly woke up. "Yes?"

"I love you." She softly spoke then she dropped the call..

\*\*\*

The following day, Paris walked out of her house holding her handbag. She frowned as Rabi drove in then she quickly got back in the house locking the door behind her.

Rabi knocked on her door.

"Paris!"

"I am calling the police!"

"Can we talk about the baby?"

She rolled her eyes. "I aborted it. Can you leave me

alone?"

"Paris-"

"I am calling the police and I am telling them you molested me since my father went to jail and you were raping me."

Rabi took a deep breath. "I just want is to talk."

"I have nothing to talk to you about. If you remain standing there, I am calling the police."

"I love you. Please let's talk. Bula."

Paris stood by the door thinking of opening, she held the door knob.

"Babe please..."

"Rabi please go away."

"Open... I just want us to talk."

She opened the door, he looked at her then walked in. Paris rubbed her blazer staring at him.

"You look beautiful."

"Thanks."

He held her waist looking in her eyes. He leaned over and kissed her. The door opened and Boleng walked in. He frowned staring at Rabi kissing, he ran over pushing Rabi then punched him. Paris screamed as Boleng repeatedly punched Rabi who wasn't fighting back.

Paris got in-between, Boleng pushed her off that she fell on her butt. She kicked off her heels pulling Boleng's t-shirt.

"Stop! Stop!"

Boleng looked at her angrily. "He is your uncle for crying out loud!"

"I love him!"

Boleng angrily slapped her. "You..."

Rabi walked over wiping his nose. "You hit her again and wa nyela."

Boleng turned to him. "So since you couldn't have the mother anymore, you decided to settle for the daughter. You are sick!"

"I understand that you are upset-"

"You sent papa to jail because he killed your little shit that you made by betraying him so you can rape his daughter to a point she thinks it's love. How more of a monster can you be? You are not even ashamed. How is it possible that you get turned on by a child?"

"Boleng leave my house! I am goitto report you for slapping me. I am older than you!"

"My mother is turning in her grave!"

"Turning in her grave where? She is dead and there is nothing she can do. Her body long decomposed. Her bones are the only thing left of her and she is probably rotting in hell. You are going to jail. I am reporting you for assault. Get out of my house!"

Boleng shook his head. "I can't believe you are actually my sister."

"Get out!"

He walked out. Rabi wiped his nose.

"I love you but you and I are never going to be. Because of that. There is a lot at stake right now."

Sleeping with your boss to spite me won't get anywhere. He is going to sleep with you then go back to his wife. If she finds out, chances are that she will sue you. Go for people who can actually love you. Not people who just want to sleep with you."

He kissed her cheek.

"I love you."

Tears filled her eyes. "I love you too. No one has to know about us. I haven't done the abortion. I am scared."

"Babe-"

"No one has to know... We can make it work." She got closer and kissed him. "Please..."

"We will never be free. Bringing kids into this complication is going to make things worse for us. They will never enjoy the full feeling of family. We will never enjoy our lives the way we want. I love you but us being together was never going to work in the long run."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "What if we move and

stay far away from everyone."

"And hide for the rest of our lives? And what will we tell this child? Babe come on.."

"I want you."

"It's not going to work." He cupped her face and looked it in her eyes. "It's not going to work."

He kissed her one last time then walked out. Paris slowly sat down crying.

\*\*\*

In Australia, Scott went through the files, he hadn't slept. He took the last file of the last passenger, Mary Godwins. 67 years old lady. He took the phone and called the next of kin listed.

"Hello?"

"Rose, you are speaking with Scott. I work for the illegence Office. I am calling about your grandmother, Mary."

"Uh... What about her?"

"Where was she going when she flew to Singapore?"

"When? My grandmother passed on twenty years back."

"She is dead?"

"Yes."

"Ok, thank you so much."

"If I can ask, what is going on?"

"There is someone who has been acting like your Kate grandmother but don't worry, we will find her."

"Uh thank you. If you need anything, you can call me."

"Ok cause."

Scott dropped the call and laughed.

"Smart bitch!"

His phone rang.

"Yah?"

"I've got the fingerprints and shoe prints."

"I am coming."

He dropped the call getting up. A colleague opened his door and looked at him.

"We got her. A witness had just come out in Russia. Apparently, this witness is the one who led our suspect to where the bombs were then after she got strapped with a bomb. She made it by luck. She's been hiding throughout but she is ready to talk."

"Yes!"

"And we also have s security footage from Russia that was captured at that company before the explosion. You might want to look at it. We got her."

Scott smiled. "Not smart enough huh?"

.

.

.



Daring

#94

Motheo tried his sister's phone again then sighed worriedly. He dropped the call and called her friend.

"Hello?"

"Can I speak to my sister?"

"Oh shoot! You just missed her. She left for work."

"She hasn't gotten a new phone yet?"

"No. She hasn't."

"Uh can you please call me when she comes back?"

"Of cause."

He hung up seated in his office. His PA walked in.

"Sir, you called."

"Ng, I want you to send money to my sister through Western Union."

"Yes sir."

He sent her an ewallet. "Send that amount, use the same details you have been using to send her money.."

The PA took out her phone then looked at the message.

"Ok."

She walked out as Pearl walked in. She smiled walking over, just seeing him seated on his chair made her blush. She walked round his table and sat on his lap.

"Hey..."

Motheo wrapped his arms around her pulling her closer then inhaled her perfume. He rested his head between her breasts.

"Did you speak to her?"

"The friend says she had left already. I am getting more worried. It's been weeks. Maybe she is in jail and doesn't want to tell us. Anele is like that."

The PA opened the door and walked in. Pearl quickly got up as the PA also closed the door going out.

Pearl smiled.

"I should have locked."

"She should have knocked. She saw you coming in."

The office phone rang, he picked with a frown.

"I am so sorry sir but your sister is here. Uh Anele Matsatsi."

Motheo's heart skipped then his door opened and Anele walked in. Motheo got up, Anele rushed over and hugged him crying. Pearl sadly stared at his sister crying. She silently walked out giving the siblings the space they needed.

Motheo held his sister tightly.

"Shhh...."

He looked at her. "I have been worried. When did you come?"

"Weeks back."

"What?"

"The mother of the child in hit with my car... She..."

She pressed her lips together trying to contain herself.

"She forced me to bring her son to Botswana. She had a gun and was going to kill me if I didn't do that. She made fake papers that said I was the boy's mother. They were people after her and her child so I had to protect him till the husband came."

"What?"

"I swear.. I am telling you the truth. The paid me 1 million to an offshore account that's in Hawaii."

"I believe you. It's ok."

"I was scared to tell you because she is watching. I didn't want her to know I have a brother but she probably already does."

Motheo's phone started ringing. He reached for his phone on the table then looked at the unknown number calling.

"Yes?"

"Hi.."

He looked at his sister skipping. He staggered back.

Anele looked at her brother worriedly.

"Are you ok?"

He put his hand on his chest feeling his chest tighten.

"Motheo? I don't have much time. Can we talk?"

"Kay?"

"Yes. Please don't die on this call."

"I... You..."

"Where is your sister?"

"What?"

"Where is your sister? I want to talk to her."

"How-"

"We met some time back. We are friends. She knows me. We know each other. She is a close friend of mine."

Motheo looked at his sister who was wiping away her tears staring at him. He got up and walked to his bathroom where he locked himself inside and sat on

the toilet sit.

"Uh..."

"Look, let me speak to your sister if she is there. If not say so."

"She is not here."

"Ok. Well when you see her tell her I had called King's mother."

Motheo slowly connected the dots.

"You are the one who... What do you want from my family? My sister didn't do anything to you. Attack me. What did she do to you?"

"Relax..."

"You are going to go to jail Kayla. You think you are untouchable but there is time for everything. You have turned into a serial killer. I understand you going after people who hurt you but killing innocent souls... You have killed mothers and fathers who were breadwinners and you have left families suffering. You have caused so much pain. You have so much blood in your hands. I don't know how you

sleep well at night but.. it won't end well."

Kay took a deep breath. "It will end well once I kill you for rapping me."

"I don't mind. Just stay away from my family. If you want to attack, attack me. Leave my family out of it."

"I am not a monster. Stop talking to me as if I am monster because I am not one. This is the person I was made to be. And those people who died, died because it was their time to. If it wasn't, God wouldn't have allowed them to die."

"You are going to hell."

She laughed. "I will meet you there. Your turn will come."

His heart pounded so much. "I paid for hurting you. You and your boyfriend sent men to rape me. Wasn't that enough?"

"I never sent anyone to you."

"You did. I will never recover from the trauma. Isn't that enough?"

"I never sent anyone to you."

"Your boyfriend did. He wanted me to report myself to the police. I was given HIV. I thought that would be enough. Why are you pulling my sister into it?"

"I... I didn't know she was your sister."

"You knew. Kay you knew."

"I didn't. All I knew was that your sister's name is Anele. And I am not going to hurt your sister after what she did for me. But all I would appreciate was if she kept her distance from my family. Her services are no longer needed. This was going to be a friendly conversation. I don't care if she wants to stick around in Botswana but it should be far from my son and my husband. If I catch her anywhere near them... I am going to get angry Motheo. I don't want to get angry. Not after how she helped me when I was in a time of need. I am just protecting my family. She should understand. I have been betrayed by a lot women in my life. I don't want her joining the list."

"I will tell her."

"Thank you..."

"I am happy you are alive."



"Thank you for trying to look for me. I saw you were offering 100k for me. I didn't know you cared that much."

"I love you."

"Yet you got married behind my back. Not so much for love huh?"

"I thought I could have you both. I did t even love her but she presented a wifable character. She was focussed gape she was letting me have sex with her. But I didn't love her. I have always loved you. You never felt the same. No matter what I did it just never happened. Why did you stay? You knew you didn't love me?"

"You were a great person. And I was learning to love you. Sometimes it doesn't happen naturally so you learn."

"If I didn't marry Katlo, where would we be?"

She laughed softly making him smile. "I don't know. Maybe I would have never gotten kidnapped. By now you would have married me. You liked talking about marriage. Maybe we would have had kids. And I

would have a husband who is working for someone else. You would have never started something of your own if you were with me."

"You think?"

"Everytime I mentioned you starting your own something, you always brushed it off. You would still be brushing it off. And we would be your typical family with two kids and a mom and a daddy. I would be calling you daddy. We would be... Normal."

"If there was a chance for us... Would you come back? Be honest."

She sighed. "Yes. If I wasn't married. If I hadn't met the love of my life, I would probably come back to you." She sniffed. "I would come back because... You are safe."

Tears filled Motheo's eyes. "I would have taken you back too. Because I love you. I love you more than anything Kay. I have loved you for years and I can't seem to stop."

"I know. You are that one ex..." She sniffed laughing. "The one who I know will always love me."

"I will. I will always love you."

"Well... Please talk to your sister. She is getting to friendly with my husband. I don't appreciate it. I don't want to come across evil so tell her nicely. That I appreciate what she did for me. But she can take a step back now."

"Ok."

"Thanks."

"When are you coming?"

Kay laughed. "Bye!"

"Wait... Can I ask you something?"

She chuckled. "No. Bye."

She hung up. He stared at his phone for a while.. a smile slowly starting from the corner of his lips.

He got up and walked out. Anele looked at him.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. Uh I have a message for you. The dangerous woman called. She said stay away from her family or else she is going to wipe out the whole family. I don't

even know what you find attractive on her husband besides the fact that he looks like he kills people for a living. Stay away from them!"

Anele nodded. "I will stay away."

"Good!"

\*\*\*

In Australia, Kay looked at the police cars outside. She reached for her phone and called Ava.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I think I am getting arrested."

"Ok. I will meet you at the police station."

Kay called Raps. He picked after a while.

"Hey..."

"I am getting arrested."

"Ava is going to get you out. She is good."

"I know. I am sorry about last night. I don't know why

I am apologizing but I am sorry. Maybe when this is over and done with, we will be able to work out the way forward. Maybe I am too much but sometimes it's just knowing you have slept with everyone. Koore even the lawyers you bring to help, you have slept with them. The doctors... You have slept with them. I am not going to complain, I don't want to feel like a prisoner anymore which is why I mentioned divorce. A lot has happened. Maybe just going our separate ways will help. I don't know."

"No one is getting a divorce. There is no one leaving this marriage. After all this done with and we have dealt with our issues, we will go on our honeymoon and relax. I miss just relaxing. I love you."

"I love you too. Don't come this side. Stay with King."

"Ok."

Kay put her on phone away then sat down on the bed closing her eyes. The police knocked on her door minutes later. The knock got even louder. She took a deep breath opening her eyes then walked to the door and opened.

The police officers walked in.

"Mrs Laone Rapula... Or should we say Kayla?"

She silently looked at them as one of them took out the handcuffs. Scott walked over and whispered in her ear.

"You are going to jail for a very long long time. Any last words?"

"I am innocent."

Scott looked at her tears rolling down her cheeks. He laughed.

"You are a good actor. But I am not that gullible!"

\*\*\*

Ava quickly walked out of the hotel she was at holding her things. For them to arrest her, they had something on her. She stopped a cab wondering what it could be.

She got in then called Raps.

"Yes?"

"She has been arrested."

"Ok. Keep me updated."

\*\*\*

Meanwhile in Botswana, Mathapelo walked out of her father's house calling her daughter.

"Poloko!"

She went next door where her daughter usually played at then knocked on the door.

The door opened and her neighbor stepped out.

"Thaps..."

"Dumelang, is Poloko here?"

"Ng ng, I just got back from work. Let me ask for Bina. Maybe they know where she is... Waitse these kids... Come in."

Mathapelo walked in the house then looked at her neighbor's daughters.

"Bina... Hi, where is P?"

"She went with her father."

"What?"

"Her father came to take her with a car and she went."

Mathapelo sighed then smiled. "Ok. Bye."

She walked out calling Rabi.

"Hello?"

"So you just take my daughter without talking to me?"

"What?"

"I know she is yours too but for you to just take her without telling me is cruel. But why am I surprised?"

"Mathapelo, I didn't take Poloko. I haven't even left my house. What are you talking about?"

.

Don't forget to like and comment

.



Daring

#95

Mathapelo held the phone tightly.

"Rabi please... Ke kopa ngwana wame."

"I didn't take her. I haven't left my house."

Tears filled her eyes. "Why are you doing this?"

"Thaps, I didn't take P. I haven't left my house.

What's going on?"

"P was playing with the neighbor's kids and they say her father came and took her. Arabile please.."

"I didn't take her Thaps. I didn't take her."

"Then who took my daughter? They are saying her father took her. She got in a car and went. Someone took my daughter."

"It wasn't me. I have no reason to take her without telling you. Why would I do that? She is my daughter too."

Mathapelo went back inside her neighbor's house and looked at her kids.

"Uh Bina, did P's father come out?"

One of the young kid shook her head. "No."

"Did you see him?"

Bina nodded. "Yes. He was in the car."

"What color was the car?"

"It was black. It looks like Teacher's car."

The neighbor looked at her. "Their teacher drives a CX3."

"Babe!"

Mathapelo put the phone back on her ear. "A CX3. Or a similar car but in black."

"Babe calm down. I am sending you a picture. Ask them of it's him."

"Who?"

"Boleng."

"Why would Boleng take my daughter?"

"He is angry over what happened."

"My daughter didn't do anything to him. If anything happens to my daughter I am never going to forgive you Arabile. I may forgive everything else but not when it comes to my daughter."

"I am sending the picture."

He hung up and sent the picture through WhatsApp. Mathapelo opened the picture and showed it to the girls.

"Is it him?"

They all looked and nodded. "Yes!"

The neighbor looked at Mathapelo. "Who's he?"

"My... Their cousin. Thank you."

"I am sure he took her out not to hurt her."

"He is going to hurt my daughter. I am going to the police."

"Call me when you find her."

Mathapelo rushed out. She went back to her house and grabbed the car keys and walked out locking

behind her.

Her phone rang as she got in the car.

"It's him. I am going to the police."

"Babe, let me talk to him. I will get her."

"What if he is hurting her to make you pay for rapping her sister?"

"I didn't rape her. I have never raped her. She came onto me. I tried countless times got away from her. I could have sent her away but I didn't want her far from her brother. I have never forced myself into Paris. If I am going to be crucified, it won't be for rape. I never raped her."

"You slept with a child! Your brother's child. You were supposed to protect her rather than sleep with her."

"And I tried. I tried the best I could but she wouldn't stop. She went to a point of drugging me. Ever wondered why I moved with you at the back room. It was because of her. I did all I could to keep her away but she wouldn't stop. I didn't rape her."

Mathapelo held her breath as tears rolled down her cheeks. "Is that why you slept with me. To get away from her? I was the sex toy you could use when it got too much for you to handle."

"I am sorry. I don't even know what to say but I am sorry. You were the best thing to happen to me even though I never acknowledged it. You kept me at arm's length. But she drugged my juice. The first time it happened. I wasn't fully aware of my actions. She had locked us in the house. I really tried to fight it off but she won at the end. I felt... Like a victim though even saying it now feels weird. I thought after that she would stay away but she never listened. She always threatened to report me for rape if I didn't sleep with her. I was in a tight corner. I couldn't leave. I was stuck." He took a deep breath. "But maybe it's all my fault. I should have taken myself out of the situation when it first started. I am sorry that you felt used. You were my only escape plan. At least she knew you were there."

Mathapelo sat in her car frozen on her spot.

"There is a time I drank the juice she had prepared

for you. I found it in the kitchen. I drank it then quickly replaced it. I felt... Highly aroused that when you came that night... I didn't even have second thoughts."

"Yeah. She would often drug me. I am are Boleng so with her. Let me talk to him."

"I am driving there."

"Ok. Please don't tell anyone this."

"Ok."

She hung up and drove off. Her phone vibrated, she reached for it and looked at the FNB ewallet message from Rabi. He texted her soon after.

"For fuel."

She looked at the time and stepped on the accelerator. A while later, she parked her car by the filling station. A fuel attendant ruhsed over.

"Dumelang.."

"Dumelang, e golo golo. P500."

"Ok."

Seconds late she drove off headed for Gaborone from Kanye.

\*\*\*

Rabi called Boleng again, this time he picked.

"What do you want?"

"Bring back my daughter. You are beginning to piss me off."

"I didn't take your daughter."

"O tsile go nyela Boleng. Who do you think you are messing with boy? You don't know me or the kind of power I have. I don't want to come after you because o tla nyela if I come for you. If you put your hands on my daughter, I am going to cut them off."

"Nobody cut off your hands when you raped my sister."

"I didn't rape your sister. Boleng, if you put your hands on my daughter o tsile go nyela. Wa ntlwaela

boy."

Boleng hung up. Pissed, Rabi called someone.

"Rabi..."

"I need a favor. Someone took my daughter. Track him down."

"Cool."

"Sure."

He dropped the call. His phone rang again, he looked at the caller and picked.

"Yah?"

"The stuff is here. Are you ready?"

"Yeah. I am dealing with something personal right now but we can start."

"You know what happens when things turn South akere? These people will never take the fall for it. They will remain in their offices enjoying their lives."

"I know."

"Ok sharp."



He hung up then walked out of his house wondering if Paris had aborted the baby or if he had to do it himself. He called Mathapelo getting in his car and driving off.

"Hey, I am tracking Boleng down."

"Ok. Ke etla."

"By the time you arrive, I would have our daughter."

"Ok."

He put his phone down then started the engine opening his gate.

\*\*\*

Raps stared at King then called Kay but her phone was still off. He called another number.

"Raps..."

"My wife and I want to start a business ko Shakawe. I want the farm besides mine. She has a big plan and I want her to find the space ready."

"Ok. I will see what to do."

"Thanks."

He dropped the call. The door opened and Anele walked in. Raps looked at her as she is walked over.

"I just came to say goodbye. I am leaving. I am going."

He nodded. Anele walked over and looked at King. She touched his hand.

"Hi King. I don't know if you can hear me but research showed that sometimes patients do hear us when in coma. My name is Anele. I am sorry I hit you with my car. I didn't see you but I am glad I found you when I did. You are going to wake up and you probably won't even remember me but it's ok because you will be ok. You will have recovered and life is going to go on. You are a handsome strong man. You are going to grow up to be just one." She leaned over and kissed his forehead. "I am going. I probably will never see you again but of I do, I will be more than happy. I have held your hand through this last days and I know... I know you are special. That's

why you are still with us today. Bye..."

She slowly let go and looked at Raps.

"He looks like you. But he has his mother's hair."

Raps smiled. "Thanks."

"I am sorry I caused problems yesterday. I am going to stay far away from you and King. I never meant to be disrespectful in any way. Please don't tell her I was here. My brothers are all I have."

"Did she call you?"

"No. My brother. But I am leaving."

"You don't have to leave if you still want to spend time with your family here. Nothing is going to happen to you."

"Your wife will kill me. I don't have two lives. She is a badass woman."

Raps laughed. "She won't. If you keep your distance from us she won't."

Anele smiled. "I still value my life. I want to live. I want my degree."

"What are you studying?"

"Medicine."

"So we have a doctor in the house?"

She chuckled. "A doctor in the making."

"That's nice."

"Thanks."

"Why is he not waking up?"

She looked at King. "He will wake up. When it's his time to. Some people take a couple of hours... Some days, some weeks or months. But he will recover. He suffered a lot of injuries. His body is may still be trying to heal. But he will wake up. Have faith. He is not brain dead. He has a pretty good chance. Keep talking to him. He may be listening. Sometimes we all need a little nudge."

"Ok doc."

She smiled then held King's soft cold hand. "Also clean him. I am sure he doesn't want to wake up dirty."

Raps laughed. "I cleaned him already. Can't you see he looks good?"

"He does. When he wakes up, he might not be able to walk. A lot might have changed for him. It will take time to go back to normal or worse... to adjust to the new normal. You need to be ready for that."

"Yah.. thank you. For everything. For taking care of him when I was not around."

"It's ok. He is a lovable boy."

"Don't go. Stay with your family. You never know when things might take another turn. Be with your brother's."

She smiled. "If I stay I don't think I will be able to stay away from him. That's how I will get killed."

He chuckled. "My wife is nice. She is not monster."

She avoided his eyes smiling. "I am sure."

"I promise you."

King made a sound, they both turned to him. Raps walked over staring at him as mist filled the oxygen mask.

"He's waking up?"

Anele nodded, her heart pounding. "Yes. He is waking up." She pressed the emergency button multiple times. A doctor rushed in a nurse.

"He's waking you."

They moved back as the doctor examined him. Anele stood besides Raps smiling emotionally. "He's awake. He is waking up..."

.

Daring

#96

Rabi parked his car in front of a house then jumped the fence. He held his gun in his hands going for the door then he knocked.

"Boleng! Open this door and bring my daughter. We don't have to fight. Just open and hand me my daughter."

There was silence. He started kicking the door, each kick pissing him off.

"Kea Bula! Please!( I am opening. Please!) Someone screamed from inside the house. The door got unlocked then a young lady walked out. She froze staring at the soldier holding a gun.

"You have ten seconds to go back inside there and come out with my daughter or o tsile go nyela le Boleng wa gago."

The girl quickly went back inside the house. Rabi walked in and looked around. Boleng walked from

the bedroom.

"What do you want?"

Rabi walked over and gave him a lightning slap across the face that he fell fainting. He looked at the girl.

"What's your name?"

"Neo."

"Neo, go and get my daughter."

She quickly went to the bedroom where she came with P. Poloko smiled. "Daddy!"

Rabi picked her up. "Hey... Are you ok?"

"Aunty gave me chocolate. And also KFC."

He smiled staring at her chocolatey hands.

"That's nice. Neo thank you. Pour him with water. He will wake up."

He walked out with his daughter in his arms.

\*\*\*



Mathapelo called Rabi driving down the street.

"Babe..."

"Did you get her?"

"Yah. I am almost home. O kae?"

"I have arrived."

"Do you have the keys?"

"Ng ng. I will wait by the gate."

"Ok. Should we bring you something?"

"No. I am fine. Therra wena just bring my girl."

"Ok. Give me ten minutes."

Mathapelo waited then minutes later the gate opened. She drove in with him behind her then stepped out of the car. Rabi got out then opened the door for P at the back. She jumped out rushing to her mother. Mathapelo hugged her tightly.

"Thank you God!"

Rabi smiled then unlocked the door. "I found her

eating chocolate."

They walked in. Mathapelo looked at her brown hands then her mouth.

"I hope it's not poisoned."

"It's not."

"We need to report him."

"No need for that. He will never do it again. I have dealt with him. I need to distance myself from those kids."

"I want then far from my kids. Next thing it's Paris."

"I told her I don't want her anymore. She threatened to report me for rape but I think she won't. I don't know anymore but if I am going to rape so be it."

Mathapelo looked at P. "Go and wash your hands in your room. I am coming."

"Mama we stay here now?"

Mathapelo smiled. "Go and wash your hands."

She ran off. Mathapelo looked at Rabi. "I am sorry about what happened."

"It's ok."

"You are a victim in this. But she is always going to blackmail you. It needs to stop."

"I am just letting her do as she wants. If it means am going to jail then so be it. I was thinking about moving from Gaborone to the outskirts. Or somewhere just far from all the drama. Starting a business. Something new. Starting afresh."

Mathapelo smiled. "That's a nice move. Wa kae?"

"I am not quite sure lenna. But somewhere far hela would do. Maybe Francistown, Kasane, even Maun is on the table."

"Good luck."

He looked at her, she was getting more thick.

"My boy is making you look amazing. Ebile o tswere di neck folds. Sperm same se strong."

She laughed. "Mxm..."

"Come and sit. I will order us something to eat."

"Ok."

She walked over and sat down while he got his phone. He called Debonnairs and made their order.

He looked at her. "Babe, extra cheese?"

Mathapelo relaxed and looked at him. She wasn't sure if he was aware of the way he was addressing her but it felt good. So good she wasn't going to say anything.

"Yes. I hope you are getting barbecue akere?"

"Yah."

He continued talking on the phone for a while then joined her in the couch. Poloko ran over and sat between them.

\*\*\*

Paris parked her car in front of the gate then stepped out taking out her phone. She frowned staring at Mathapelo's car. She breathed heavily then called Rabi.

"The number you-"

She dropped the call and got back in her car holding her tears then drove off.

\*\*\*

Anele stood a distance as Raps spoke with King's doctor. She smiled staring at King, his eyes were closed. He was now resting though was breathing on his own. The doctor walked out the Raps walked back and smiled staring at his son.

"Hey buddie..."

Anele watched him talk to his son.

"Fuck I can't believe he's awake..." He took out his phone and made a phone call. His heart pounded as the phone rang.

"Rapula..."

"Hey, is Kay there? I need to talk to her."

"They are making things difficult for her. We

expected it. They are planning on charging her."

His heart sank. "With what? Can they prove anything?"

"It seems there is an eye witness so yes."

"But that's hearsay. What if she is just making it up? What if she is lying? They can't just arrest her on hearsay."

"We are well prepared for all that. They probably have more than just an eye witness, my guess is that they finally have a case. The prosecutor taking her...he is a tough cookie but I am game for a challenge. Let them arrest her. We will prove her innocence in court. That way her image will be cleared too."

"Ok. I'm wanted to tell her that King is awake. As soon as he is certified ok, I will come there with him."

"She will appreciate that. She needs all the support she can get."

"Thank you."

"It's ok. I am going to talk to her. I will tell her about King. That will uplift her mood."

"Ok."

"Bye."

He put the phone away and turned to King holding his hand. Anele looked at him putting the dots of the conversation together. She relaxed a bit wondering if the reason she was arrested was because she had terrorized people or the fact that she was a suspected serial killer. She had read the articles.

"Uh I will leave you two."

Raps looked at her. "Ok bye. Thank you for all you did. You are appreciated."

"It's ok. Uh can I come tomorrow to see him?"

"I don't think my badass wife would like that. To keep alive you need to keep your distance."

Anele smiled. "She doesn't have to know. It will be an in and out business. No one will know I was here. I just want to see him."

"I can't protect you when you keep trying to provoke

her. I know you must be a good person but your life matters more. Me saying you should stay around means spend time with your family. My wife is not comfortable with the whole set up of you still coming. You see she could contact your brother yet she doesn't even know him... You should wonder where else she has her eyes."

Anele nodded. "It's ok. I understand. Bye King..."

She turned and walked out while Raps sat down besides his boy waiting for him to wake up and find him there.

\*

Anele watched from the door staring at him talking to his son. She gently closed the door and walked away to her brother's small car that had been borrowed to her. She got in the car taking out her phone then searched for Kay. She was most searched for in the last couple of hours.

She read through most articles and some were in favor of her being released. She read through as they called her a victim of human trafficking. The article



went as far as saying they were arresting her because she is a black survivor and that they wouldn't do it had she been a white survivor.

She twisted her lips reading out loud. "Black women and children disappear every day and finally that there is a survivor, she accused of having to kill and bomb places..." She shook her head then moved to more serious articles that were in support of her being arrested. She smiled reading through, there was a petition going on for a death penalty. This lady deserved to be locked up, not after how she had threatened her.

Anele read all articles, even those analyzing how her case would go. Chances were that she would go to jail. She had killed more than, now at a confirmed number, 1k people. She was just a monster and she deserved to be in jail.

Anele read another article and rolled her eyes at just how they kept using her human trafficked card. She created a fake gmail account then wrote a comment. 'This woman have caused so much blood and heart

ache. She has terrorized the world. She has caused so much pain and tears. She has killed a lot of people, people who had families. Some children have been left orphans, some are now widowers and widows all because of her. Business have been destroyed. A lot of people are unemployed. She is a monster, there is a lot of trauma going on because of her. We won't even talk about those people she killed that no one knows of. She is evil and deserves to rot in prison. She is not the only one who's been trafficked before and it doesn't give her a right to go on a killing spree. Let justice be served. Let her die the same way she killed others." She posted her comment.

She went through a couple more of articles online and commented. She finished off by signing off the petition. She finally put her new phone down and drove to her brother's house.

\*

Anele walked inside the house then paused staring at her brother sitting with Pearl while watching TV. She smiled.

"Hello..."

Motheo looked at her. "Are you still going?"

"No. I have decided why not spend time with my brother and get to know his to be wife."

Pearl smiled. "I love the sound of that. Maybe we can go for a spa date tomorrow."

Anele nodded. "I would love that."

"Cool. I will make bookings. Your food is in the microwave."

"Ok. Thank you." She looked at Motheo. "The serial killer woman has been arrested."

Motheo looked at her. "She what?"

"She has been arrested. I have never been happier. She deserves to rot in prison for what she did or better yet they should just kill her for killing all the people she killed."

Pearl looked at her. "What if she didn't kill them and they are just using this opportunity to cover up terrorist behavior? What if it's a mafia gang or terrorist like those in Afghanistan? I don't believe that she killed all those people. That woman is innocent and as country we should stand with her. When she went missing, the whole country was mad because the friend sold her off. She was found and has been trying to forget, tota if it were me I would have killed myself. That woman is a hero. She is what South Africans would say imbokodo. She is giving hope, hope that you can fight your way out and be happy. She lost her daughter, a journalist says that when she got arrested the first time, all she kept crying saying was that she wanted her kids. It seemed she hadn't dealt with it. Instead of rejoicing at her down fall, we should stand with her and show the world that black people are united. We can't always be accused of things we didn't do, killed because we are breathing, hated because of our skin color. Nna I stand with Kay."

Anele looked at Pearl. "What if she did? What if she

killed those people? She is a murderer and she shouldn't be roaming the streets. She should rot in jail or better yet be executed. She had caused so much trauma and fear. She doesn't deserve any mercy."

Motheo sighed. "Ok, my girls have different views. No need for us to discuss Kay instead of enjoying this movie."

Anele smiled. "Sister in laws can always disagree Theo. It doesn't mean we hate each other. It simply means Pearl is her own person with a different mindset from mine and I also have a different mindset. That's all."

Pearl winked at her. "Tell him."

"Let me take a shower then join in for the movie."

She walked to her room then took her phone going online searching for a number. She finally copied and pasted it then called it. It rang for a while then she finally got an answer.

"Hi, I would like to be a witness in the case of Laone Kayla Rapula. I met her in Mexico the day she

bombed the hotel. I had hit her son with my car, by mistake. I rushed him to the hospital where she came after me and forced me to take her son to Botswana at gun point. The hospital I was at probably caught her on the CCTV cameras. She made fake traveling documents for me and her son that said I was his parent. She also threatened me and said if I refused, she would kill my entire family. She used to call me on my phone but it's not working right now though I can have it fixed for evidence. I have messages she sent me. I would like to be a witness."

\*\*\*

In Australia, the following day late in the morning, Scott listened to the recording of the call that had come all the way from Botswana. He listened again and again.

"Whoever this is, I want to talk to her. Have her flown in. She may be an asset. Ask her to bring the phone."

"She sent the pictures of the documents and also pictures of the son."

"Let me see..."

He got the printed pictures and pictures of the son.

"It's him isn't he?"

"Yes. And her information checked in. We checked with the Mexican airlines."

Scott smiled. "The hospital she said she was at... Do they CCTV footages and I would like to know who this kid's doctor was at that hospital. I need to understand what was going on. The more witnesses, the better. She is not going to get out of this one. Let me talk to her."

He went to her holding cell where she was sleeping on the small bed. He looked at her sipping his coffee.

"Ready to talk?"

Kay looked at him exhausted. "I didn't do anything."

"Well you are going to jail. No one is going to save you from this one... Not even God himself."

She looked at him then she stood up and walked over to bars then whispered smiling.

"Well you know what? I don't need God's saving. You though... might need him. Better pray they don't let me out of hear... The moment I get bail... I am bombing this whole building down. Better not be inside... Scott." She pulled him closer with his tie.  
"RUN!"

She stepped laughing so loud like a witch.

"Run Scott. You better run... Because I am coming. You won't be able to hide from me."

He looked at her holding his mug tightly.



Daring

#97

Ava walked inside the interrogation room and looked at Kay.

"Hi."

"Hey... Have you spoken to my husband?"

Ava looked at her wondering which personality was this.

"Yes. He said King is awake. As soon as the doctors clear him for traveling, he will come with him."

She smiled. "That's wonderful."

"It is. We are going to try bailing you out."

"Ok. How is it outside? I heard an officer saying people have gathered outside."

Ava stared at her. "Just journalist. They are looking for a story. You know how they are. It's nothing."

She nodded.

"Don't say anything. I know you know this but don't say anything. They will use it against you in court. Don't talk to anyone. If they hurt or harass you, tell me. I have a doctor on the standby. Already we have one count of assault that is going to help us. If they try it again, we will be building a much stronger defense. Your case will go to court quickly so they get it over and done with."

"Ok."

"I have managed to build a strong alibi for you. They are investigating Raven's case. The previous lady handling your case. They suspect it's a homicide case."

"Ok."

"Letting them thrash you will help us clear you out."

"Ok."

"Thank you."

"I just wanted to also ask if there is anywhere you think CCTV cameras caught you."

She looked at him for a moment. "What?"

"Kay, I know you are in there. I will come by tomorrow."

She got up and walked out. She held her suitcase properly walking out. The intelligent officer dealing with the case walked out with her.

"What do you want?"

"No... Nothing. I just want to know how it feels to defend someone who has killed so many people."

Ava stopped walking and turned to him. "Ecstatic!"

She turned and walked away smiling. Cameras flashed at her, she confidently walked to her cab as they fired questions at her.

"Is it true that she is guilty of all the deaths?"

Ava smiled. "Not guilty till proven!"

She got in the cab then it took off.

\*\*\*

King slowly opened his eyes waking up from the deep sleep. He blinked slowly looking around the entire room. He looked at his father who was standing near the door talking on the phone.

Raps turned at the sounds coming from King. He rushed over to his side.

"King! Buddy!"

He stared at him making sounds. Raps pressed the emergency button then rushed out calling for a doctor. King's doctor walked in.

"He's finally awake..."

"Yes."

The doctor smiled at King. "Hi King. I am Dr. Feno. How are you feeling?"

He made those again. The doctor smiled. "It's ok. Daddy is here." The doctor turned to Raps. "These were one of the complications I was talking about."

"Can he walk?"

The doctor smiled at King. "Ok, I want you to do something for me... Can you nod your head for me?"

He moved his head slightly. "Perfect." He held King's left hand and pinched him. "Was that painful? Blink if it was?"

He blinked slowly.

"Perfect. You are ok. You are doing great." He did the same for the other hand. He moved to his feet and hit him with a pen.

"Felt that King?"

King just looked at him. The doctor nodded and did the same for the other leg. He looked at Raps.

"Seems he stroked on the lower body. But in his case it's temporary. It's not forever. He can recover."

"What about talking?"

"He just woke up. He can talk but he is going to need assistance. He is only five, he will be fine in no time. Kids will amaze you. If it was a grown man, we would be worried but he is still young. He can quickly recover. The journey might take long but it will happen. All you have to do is be patient. Be patient with his recovery process. Right now the goal should

be getting his upper body in tune. It can function properly but just that he just woke up."

"Ok..."

"He will be fine. He is a strong guy. He is still alive and breathing. What's next is better than what he was dealing with."

"I guess, thanks. \*

"Let me give you two some space."

He walked out. Raps smiled holding King's hand.

"Hey champ! Guess who's here with you?"

King looked at him, Raps kissed his forehead. "You know what happened? Mama took you from the bad guys. She saved you."

He stared at his boy knowing what his exact response would be. "She did. She fought all the bad guys alone. She is strong."

King's eyes moved around as if he was looking for son. Something told him it was either his sister or his mother. Between the two.

"Ro is with mommy back at home. We are going to them as soon as you get better."

Raps spoke to him as he slowly fell asleep again. He took out his phone staring at King sleeping then took a picture and sent it to Kay. When she got her back, that would be the first thing she would see.

His phone rang. "Yah?"

"Are you coming?"

"My son just woke up. You can handle it without me."

"Rapula-"

"I am not going to be doing anything till you give me what I want. I have a family that depend on me. I can't keep doing what I have been doing. I need something that's consistent."

"What do you want? You want to be a soldier kana o bata gona le SSG? Those jobs are way lower than-"

"Ntsenye mo S.W.A.T."

"Come on..."

"It's almost the same thing, only now I won't be an errand boy. Or you pass my idea. I remain as I am but not a full time job. Only when I am needed."

"Wena o demands that's mister!"

"Take it or leave it. Either those two or I am out. You try to send me to jail and I won't go down alone."

"You are going far, people will get hurt."

"Not my family because le ka nyela lothe ka lefatshe."

"Ok. You remain who you are but part time."

"I want something normal. When my wife moves, I want us to live normal lives. I no longer want to be a security personnel too."

"Rapula-"

"I said what I said and that's it."

"You are going far now. Go and tell the man you guard personally. I am not part of that."

"I am telling you to tell him and anyone who cares."

"Those people saved your lives. You-"



"That bullshit is old. Come up with something new."

"What you are asking for is impossible. That guy has the power to send you to jail. Your family needs you Raps."

"If I am going to jail, I am not going alone."

"Are you threatening people?"

"I am telling you."

"You have heard enough of life haven't you?"

"If anything happens to me, my wife will continue after you and everyone else. O seka wa mo nyatsa. That's a fire bomb and she will burn you to death. I am not joking. She has taken out the most dangerous men out of the game, you are small meet."

The commander laughed. "You are full of shit."

"In order for me to keep guarding him, I want something in return."

"For someone who should be appreciating freedom, you are too demanding."

Raps laughed. "I have connections. I make things happen. I deserve a little thank you."

\*\*\*

Anele looked at her brother. "I have to go to Australia. They need an intern. It will be a good experience for me. Maybe at the end I might work there."

"I hear you but Australia is just way too far. And why would you go closer to a person who threatened your life?"

"I can't stop living because of her akere gape she is in jail.i doubt they will bail her out. She is dangerous to the people."

"She is not that bad."

"She is. She was threatening-"

"Her name is Kay. Kayla. I know her at a personal level. Before I married Katlo, she was my girlfriend. She-"

"Is the one who stabbed that time?"

"Anele-"

"She stabbed you. You almost died because of her!"

"Ok, she has a temper but she would never kill anyone."

"Yet she tried to kill you. Waitse this woman should really rot in prison."

"She has been through a lot. From rejection from her mother's to all the abuse she encountered to bring a row victim and a whole long list. She is a victim in this case Anele."

"No. She is the devil and she is going to rot in prison. They should sentence her to death fir everything she did to people."

"Nele-"

"She is going to rot in prison but anyways, did you ever Kay charges on her?"

"No. Katlo wanted to. She us the one who had called the police."

"Lenna I would have reported that monster but anyways, I have to go. Uh which police station did Katlo report to?"

"I don't know. But-"

"It's ok. I am just curious... Bye.. see you later.

She walked out as her phone rang. She looked at the unsaved local number, her heart pounding. But what if it was.. she sighed then picked. That woman was in jail so there was nothing to fear.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Finally we talk..."

Anele quickly pressed record as her heart pounded so much it could just jump out of her ribcage and run away. "Ye-yes... Hi Kay. Hi..."

"Hi. I just wanted to say thank you for helping me out. You have been nothing but kind. Thank you."

"It's ok... Uh I loved taking care of King. Your husband le ene is good."

"Mhhmmm. I am sure he is good.." Kay giggled.

"Anyways, I wish you nothing but the best. Be careful

hun... In your future plans. The world can be cruel. Bye!" She dropped the call. The recording stopped as soon as she hung up. Anele stared at her phone for a moment wondering what had just happened. The call gave her shivers but she was still going to testify. That young boy deserved better than such a mother.

TWO MONTHS LATER...

In Australia, at court...

- .
- .
- .

Daring

#98

In Australia, at court, Kay stepped out of the car with Ava, the media were like bees wanting to get in on the story of the lady who had possibly killed over a thousand people. Kay's security walked both in front and behind them to protect them from the mob. Ava had so far been labeled a lot of names, Kay sighed as people screamed. Keeping her chest walked up and her head raised high, she confidently catwalked inside the court ignoring every word that came from the crowd. The mob got more and more angry while the media captured every emotion. Kay ignored it all and walked in with Ava in her body hugging back dress and black heels. She fixed her black hat while her blazer hung on her shoulders. She sat besides Ava who had on her black suit then took off her sunglasses while cameras flashed at her. She took a deep breath and sighed looking at her watch. Ava looked at her and smiled.

"You look beautiful."

Kay smiled, her hair was tied into a neat bun. "Thank you."

"You know what this day means right?"

Kay looked at her. "If I am found guilty, I am going to die."

"If the worst comes to the worst, I will do everything I can to waive in something less harsh. Maybe a life sentence without parole."

"Ok."

"We were lucky they finally approved your bail."

The judge walked in.

"All rise. Court is now in session. Judge Lynn Stones presiding."

Everyone stood up as the court got silent. Only a number of people had been let in the court due to the manner of the case.

Ava looked at judge Stones, a woman in her late sixties. She had once been a lawyer, a prosecutor

and now a judge. They liked calling her Judge Judy in reference of the TV show judge because of how ruthless they were both. She only handled tough cases and this had been presented as a tough case.

"You may be seated. This is the case of the Australian state versus Laone Rapula. We can begin." She looked at the court as if she could see every bared soul right through her sunglasses. Her eyes moved around the entire court then to the jury which was seated on the other side, all ten of them. She fixed her spectacles turning to the prosecutor. "Would the prosecutor like to make an opening statement?"

Ava looked at the prosecutor, a mid forties man, Humphrey Michaels, one of the best in Australia and he was good and full of himself. Maybe it was because he had never lost a case before, Ava couldn't let that damage her confidence. She was equally as good as winning this case was going to put her right at the top.

Humphrey Michaels stood up. "Yes your honor."



His confidence was unmatched, it made Ava want to roll her eyes to the back. He behaved like he had a small dick right in his pants and made up for it with the unmatched confidence. Gosh... She had been with such a man before and did they feel they needed to have the confidence of small dick?

He moved to the front standing in front of Judge Stones and the jury.

"Ladies and gentlemen, today we are here all because of a vicious murderer who has killed now a thousand and four two people confirmed, not mentioning those not confirmed yet. She has killed all those people in cold blood and has no remorse whatsoever." He turned to the court. "She has taken away so many lives and have left a lot of hearts bleeding." He looked at Kay and Ava seated at the defense bench together. "She sits there feigning innocence for she looks innocent but is she? Is she innocent? But today as the state, we will prove without reasonable doubt that she is a serial killer, a terrorist, a dangerous being to the world and that she deserves to be behind bars."

He turned back to the judge. "Is coincidence that the same person can be accused of the same thing in three different countries? This woman was on the wanted list in Mexico for the murder of David Junior Fudge. Reports show that she strangled him then killed him leaving him bleeding in the hotel room running off. She skipped the country and changed her identity from Kayla Laone Sefako to Laone Rapula, taking her husband's last name to cover her previous crimes."

Ava watched him carefully as he moved around talking.

"Before that, she had been in a relationship with a man by the name of Motheo Matsatsi and coming to the end of their relationship that had went on for a year, she had stabbed him in his hotel room."

"Objection your honor, my colleague seems to be making wild accusations at my client without proof to back him up."

"Sustained."

Ava slowly sat down. Judge Stones looked at

Humphrey.

"Do you have evidence to back up your accusations?"

He smiled. "Yes."

"You may go on."

He went on turning to Ava. "Ladies and gentlemen, I am just trying to let you see what we are dealing with right now. It's not a joke when they say the most innocent looking is the most not so innocent. Today we have a jackal in a sheep's skin.

"Objection your honor, the proscecuter has turned to name calling my client."

"Micheals!"

"Apologies your honor, I meant to say today we are going to learn and unravel the power of pretense and lying. Mrs Rapula was diagnosed with Bipolar three years back just before she gave birth to her late daughter. This was after an incident she had at a hotel where she attacked a waiter almost stabbing him with a knife. This was captured and this is to

just show that her violence didn't just start now. She has had a killing spree and we are not sure if this the end of it. She killed one hundred and forty nine people in a plane, all innocent. They didn't do anything to her. She didn't know them. Amongst the victims who died was a South African medical student who had just graduated and she was going to do wonders in her country. She hadn't seen her family in three years. They had planned a surprise party for her. Amongst the victims was a ten year old boy who was traveling to see their father in the states. Amongst the victims was a fifty seven years old lady who was going to meet her first grandchild in Canada. Amongst those victims, was a school class going on a trip to California. A school class with 28 students. Ladies and gentlemen, a fourth grade class. They all died. Everyone including the pilots. No one survived. Is this the person that needs to be kept in the midst of the people?" He turned his attention to the jury. "We say... death be not proud but today I differ opinion. Murderers be not proud." Ava took a deep breath realizing his game. Everyone

has been drawn into it. She looked at Kay who was blinking away tears. She looked so emotional, as if she would just burst into tears.

"It was not the time of those people to die. They had their whole lives in front of them. There was a newly mother in that plane. With her baby. They didn't deserve to die like that. No one deserved to die like that." He looked at the judge. "And with that your honor, I would like to call in the first witness. Intelligence Officer Scott Merkins. He took over Laone Rapula's case after the passing of intelligence officer Raven who had been handling the case."

Scott walked in going to the witness box.

"Please state your name..."

"My name is Scott Merlins."

They swore him then Humphrey started.

"You are here from the Intelligence Agent offices I believe, yes or no Mr. Merlins."

"Yes."

"If I may ask, what is the full description of your job?"

Ava listened as Scott answered noting down a couple of things. Humphrey went on asking questions.

"So you mean to tell me your main purpose is the nation's security and defense?"

"Yes."

"How were you assigned to Mrs. Rapula's case?"

"Because she was viewed as a threat to the nation that's why we had to take over the case and assist the police."

"When you first met Mrs. Rapula, what did you think?"

Scott looked at Kay. "She looked innocent. She was crying for her kids. She behaved as if she had idea of what was going on."

"I believe you have the footage, can we have it played for us?"

"Yes."

Ava swallowed watching as the tape got played. With Kay crying. The tape ended then Humphrey

went on with a couple more questions.

"In your own understanding, do you think she is guilty?"

"Yes. We caught her at the Airport surveillance cameras and she went in and out of the plane. In with the clothes she arrived at the airport in, out with a flight attendant's uniform."

"Interesting. So you think she went inside the plane, dropped the bomb then walked out in disguise?"

"That's exactly what she did."

"Objection your honor!"

"Sustained."

Humphrey smiled. "Is it also possible if we see the footage."

They played it. Humphrey nodded.

"Thank you Mr. Merlins. No further questions your honor."

Judge Stones looked at Ava. "Does the defendant wish to cross examine?"

Ava stood up. "Yes your honor."

Ava walked and stood in front of Scott.

"Mr. Merlins, do you know the law of this country?"

"Yes."

"What does it say about harassing, abusing and assaulting suspects who have not been charged with anything?"

"It's against the law."

"What do you call it when it happens?"

"The officer gets suspended while investigations go on and when-

"That's not what I asked Mr. Merlins."

"It's called assault and it's punishable."

"Do you believe you and your office are above the law?"

"No."

"Is anyone in this country above the law?"

"No."



"I want to ask you something Mr. Merlins, do you interrogate suspects with violence?"

"No."

"Was client assaulted when she was first interogated?"

"We are not-"

"A yes or no Mr. Merlins."

"Yes."

"And this before she was charged, yes or no?"

"Yes."

"Would it ok to say my client was abused?"

Scott swallowed. "We-"

"A simple yes or no would do."

"Yes."

"Has anything been done about it?"

"No."

"Is it possible to assume that the case of the airplane bombing had gotten nowhere and you are

just looking for somewhere to put blame on? Do you have to concrete evidence that my client put the bomb in the plane?"

"We have CC-"

"I asked if you have concrete evidence, yes or no? Concrete evidence is not assumptions. Besides the CCTV footage and what you think might have happened, do you have concrete evidence?"

"No."

"So this is all an assumption that she might have done it?"

"Yes."

"There is no evidence to back anything up?"

"Yes."

"So it is possible that you couldn't find out who really bombed the plane or what could have possibly happened and now you just want to put the blame on my client because she stepped out of the plane?"

"We did a-"

"No further questions my Lord."

Ava walked to her sit and sat down.

.

.

.

Daring

#99

The court continued, Humphrey called in more witnesses from various offices. Ava cross examined them all noting a couple of things down on her notepad. The court took a break for breakfast after four more witnesses. Kay walked out with Ava and rushed to the car getting away from the media.

Ava looked at Kay. "Who is Matheo?"

"Motheo. My ex. The-"

"Please don't tell me it's... Jesus! Do you think he will take the stand?"

"No. He wouldn't do that. He would never do that, he is not even here and whatever happened in Botswana remains in Botswana. It can't be used against me here.."

"Well you can't be charged for that but it convinces the judge of what they are trying to prove. It's your history."

"Don't behave like you didn't go to school. It's his word against mine. No charges were laid against me. He denied it so it doesn't count. And either way, why would he take the stand?"

"To tell the court that you are capable of murder."

"He won't take the stand."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes."

"If we call him in the court, do you think he can speak against his sister?"

"Yes. I already spoke to him."

"How much do you talk to your ex?"

Kay looked at her and took a deep breath. "Just that time."

"Does Raps know? I just want to make sure no problems will be caused by us calling him."

"My husband knows. I don't hide things from my husband. Including the fact that he once fucked you."

Ava paused staring at her. "Uh-"

"He knows."

She quickly nodded. "Ok. Though Anele is not an issue. I am going to crush her."

"They have nothing. I told you. Only assumptions. It could have been anyone who dropped the bomb in the plane."

"But it was only you who left before the plane could take off."

"I changed my mind. I didn't want to go anymore."

"And where were you going in Italy?"

"I was visiting."

"Visiting? Where exactly where you going? A hotel? A friend? Where you having an affair? Your husband was fighting for his life in hospital and your daughter was dead! Where were you going? You were visiting? But you had just lost your daughter!"

"I was... I needed some..."

"See! This is what he is going to ask! He is going to

reap you apart. I went to school Mrs. Rapula and I can tell you they are going to use anything and everything to come at you! Better get your story straight. This trial won't take long but believe me you... Death will even be shorter."

Kay sighed. "They have nothing. That-

Ava nodded. "They have lot, might not be concrete but they are building their case. You know this trick. He can convince the jury and the judge that you did it... Even without concrete evidence, they might win."

"Well we are paying you a lot of money. \$25000 per hour is a lot of money. Losing shouldn't be part of your thinking."

Ava nodded. "Of cause. I just want you aware of all the possibilities. Would you like something to eat?"

"No. I will have my water."

Kay took her bottled water and drank while Ava had her sandwich.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Raps watched as the speech therapist worked with his son sitting behind. He was still surprised at the pace King was moving at. He could actually type out what he wanted to say though he still had spelling issues here and there. His speech was still a little bit incoherent but the speech therapist had told him it's a minor case.

He took out his phone looking at the time on then called Kay's burner phone.

"Rapula..."

"Let me speak to my wife."

"Of cause."

"Hey..."

He smiled hearing her voice. "Mmagwe King. How are you feeling?"

"I am fine. Nervous but I am fine."

"Why nervous?"

"I am scared of the unknown."



"You are going to walk out of this and we are going to be fine."

"It's not looking... that good on our side. I am being made to look evil. And maybe I am. I don't know. I just..."

"Listen to me... you are not evil. But you are a mom. And you put your son first. There is nothing wrong with that."

"There is... I am being trialed for it. Maybe I wasn't that careful. I should have been extra careful. At some point it stopped being about King. I was out for revenge. I just wanted..."

"Kay-"

"I killed innocent people. There is a lady in Russia... I..."

"Babe, listen to me-"

"I am not innocent."

"Who is? No one is innocent in this world. You reacted to what you were out through. You are human. There is only much you can take."

"I might go to jail."

"Don't think like that."

"It's the truth. I might fail to escape this. I might be sentenced to death. Just expect anything. At this stage... Expect anything. I love you."

"We can always run away."

"Yeah... But I don't want King to live that life. He doesn't deserve that. I don't want to live that life either. You shouldn't either."

"We can fake your death and move away."

"And move where? The whole world knows about me, knows my face. One way or the other, I would get arrested. It will only be a matter of time."

"And I love you more. And you are going to be fine. King still needs you."

"How is he?"

"He is doing well."

"Somehow I am glad you both are not here. It would make things difficult for me and the media would

harass you."

"I wish I was there with you."

"By the way, I think you should start implementing that business idea. It's a great plan. I have thought more about it. It would generate a lot babe."

"I cleared the farms. I thought you would come and do it since it's your idea."

"I might not come soon enough so start with it."

"Ok."

"I have to go. We will talk later."

"Ok. I love you. I love you so much."

"I love you too."

She dropped the call. Raps took a deep breath staring at his phone. It was just hopeless she sounded and he wished he could do something. He turned to King with a sigh.

\*\*\*

In Australia, The court resumed. Another witness about to take the stand. Ava pushed back her hair staring ahead. A man took the stand.

Humphrey looked at him. "State your name to the court."

"My name is Ricardo Milos."

"What do you do Mr. Milos?"

"I am a human behavior analyst."

"How long have you been one?"

"20 years now."

"Have you done this before in a court of law?"

"Yes."

"Would you say you are very experienced to a no reasonable doubt point?"

"Yes."

"How does this work? Can you please explain to the court?"

"I study Human behavior conditions."

"By doing that, are you able to tell what that person may have been planning on doing?"

"Most likely."

"Are you able to also tell if they are lying or telling the truth by observing body language?"

"Yes. Also their tone. How they answer questions. Their eyes. Hands. Posture and a lot more things."

"Interesting. Do you do this on a daily basis?"

"Yes."

"You were given an opportunity to watch all the footages if Mrs. Laone Rapula, beginning at the one from the airport going to the ones she was being interrogated, is that right Mr. Milos?"

"Yes."

"Can you please tell us what you studied on the airport footage?"

"Well when the footage begins, I saw Mrs. Rapula walking in. From her clothes I can tell something had

been off. She was wearing all black with a hoodie in her head. She kept her head down most of the time, this can be a sign of anxiety... Social anxiety. It can be a sign of hiding too. From the way she was walking, I could tell-

"Objection your honor! This witness is irrelevant to the case. He-

"You will get your chance to cross examine. Overruled."

Ava shook her head slowly sitting. She looked at Kay.

"This is bullshit!"

Ricardo Milos went on.

"I can tell she seemed unsure of where she was going. She looked scared yet at the same time also looked as if she didn't want to be seen. She kept looking away from the cameras and she looked like someone who knew where exactly they were."

"I think for us to understand, we should play the tape and you explain showing us for easier-

"Objection your lawyer! The proscecuter is deliberately wasting time."

"Overuled!"

Humphrey smiled. "We shall play the tape."

They played the tape and Ricardo explained each move Kay made till she stepped out of the plane in changed clothes. They also played the tapes from the interrogation, Kay crying pleading with the interogater. When he was done, Humphrey looked at him.

"So in summary, what can you say?"

"Mrs Laone Rapula is either good at pretense and lying or she suffers from a medical condition."

"A medical condition? Can it be her bipolar?"

"No."

"No further questions your honor." He looked at Ava.

"The witness is yours."

Ava stood up and walked in front looking at Ricardo.

"Mr. Milos, what did you say you are again?"

"A human behavior analyst."

"And you study Human behavior and conditions?"

"Yes."

"And you actually have a degree for it?"

"I studied psychology at University of Oxford. I did my masters degree there, after that I also-

"Mr. Ricardo Milos, answer the question. Do you have a degree for it?"

"Yes. It's under my psychology degree. I studied human behavior. I am expect in studying behavioral conditions. I hold an award and also recognition for it. I am well certified for it. I hope that answers your question."

"Can I go to university and say I want to study Human behavior?"

"No. But you study psychology, sociology, economics, or anthropology."

"Mr. Milos, by looking at the airport footage, you said it seems like she was trying to hide something, did I get that right?"



"Yes."

"Would you say that is the general assumption of most people when they are behaving like Mrs. Rapula?"

"Yes."

"So everyone is hiding done when they walk with head down wearing black?"

"No. It's a probability of most people."

"So it can mean 60% of people may be assumed to be hiding something when looking down while 30% of the people may be other things?"

"Yes."

"Is there a possibility that Mrs. Laone Rapula can be part of that 30%?"

"Yes."

"So all you have said so far before were just assumptions of what she may have been doing or thinking because really, you are not in her head to tell for sure."

"I-"

"Mr. Milos, when you look at me, can you tell me what I am thinking?"

"No but-"

"When Mr. Micheals walked to his seat, can you tell the court what he might have been planning."

"I can't tell. It doesn't work like that."

"But you just watched a video of Mrs. Rapula and analyzed what she might have been thinking and planning."

"I had ample time to study the footages."

"But you were just watching. Are you saying you can tell for sure?"

"Mostly yes."

"Mr. Milos, didn't you just say minutes back that all general assumptions? I asked if I quote 'would you say that is the general assumption of most people when they are behaving like Mrs. Rapula?' you responded with a yes. Isn't it?"

"I was-"

"Wouldn't you say your testimony is contradicting itself Mr. Milos?"

"Uh-"

"Do you have super powers Mr. Milos?"

"No."

"So you would never know for sure, isn't it?"

"Well-"

"I rest my case. No further questions your honor."

She walked to her sit as the proscecuter looked at her annoyed.

Judge Stones looked at them then adjourned the court for tomorrow morning..

.

.

.

Daring

#100

Later that evening in Botswana just after ten, Rabi sighed in the sitting room waiting for Mathapelo. He took out his phone and called her again but her phone wasn't going through. He sighed waiting, ever since she started school, it seemed she always came home late. More minutes went by then hours. He fell asleep on the couch waiting.

\*\*\*

The following day in Australia, Ava looked at Kay.

"I don't think they have a lot more witness under these circumstances. Expect the ones we are expecting. They have questioned almost everyone."

Kay nodded. "I guess."

"Are you ready? You might take the stand today."

They don't want this case dragged. It's raising so many attentione on the country."

"I am ready."

"Good. I know you are."

They stepped out of the car and walked inside the courtroom going past the media reporters and what seemed like a more angrier mob. Inside the court, Kay sat down in her jumpsuit besides Ava.

People mumbled waiting for the judge and minutes later Judge Stones walked in. They all stood up then sat down. Judge Stones fixed her spectacles staring at everyone.

"Day two of The State vs Mrs. Laone Rapula." She turned to the proscecuter. "You may go on."

Humphrey stood up. Ava took a deep breath as he smiled at her or more like smirking.

"Ladies and gentlemen, yet another day of seeking justice. I would like to call in my first witness of the day."

The doors opened and a young man walked in. Kay's

heart skipped as she watched him get in the witness box. Ava looked at her.

"Who's that?"

"The... guy I got..."

"Jesus fucken Christ!"

"Please tell the court your names in full."

"My name is Derek Jeter."

"Mr. Jeter, what is your occupation?"

"I work at Nuclear Power Weapons."

"If I may ask, what does your company do?"

"We make and sell cars and weapons."

"Cars and weapons you say? What kind of cars and weapons?"

"SUV's and trucks. We make guns, riffles, pistols, knives and bombs."

"What is your job at NPW?"

"I am a mechanical engineer."

"I see. And I believe you are good at your job."

"Yes I am."

"Mr. Jeter, do you make bombs?"

"Yes."

"And you understand the way your bombs work, isn't it?"

"Yes."

"Would you know, with your experience, the type of bomb that could have hit a place?"

"Yes. I might not always the exact name but I would know which category it falls under."

Humphrey nodded. "According to study of the bomb that destroyed M67, research has shown the bomb was made at your company."

"It was. I made it."

"You made it?"

"Yes. I made it."

"How many of them have you made so far?"

"Only one."

"And where is it?"

"I sold it to Mrs. Laone Rapula."

"Did she come to the company?"

"No. She came to my house and had me sell it to her."

"Against your company policy?"

"Yes. She had a gun. I had to. I was scared."

"So she threatened you?"

"Yes."

"Are you sure it was her?"

"Yes. My complex has a CCTV footage. She is on it. She had called me at first. I refused to meet her then she showed up at my house. She had me sell the bomb to her. I had to lie to the company saying it got stolen because she threatened to hurt my daughter whom I stay with."

"Your honor, we would like to play the footage..."

Ava watched the footage, she frowned at Kay walking inside wearing a hoodie. It was difficult to



tell it was her.

"Is that her Mr. Jeters?"

"Yes."

"How did she know about you?"

"I don't know."

"So you can confirm it was your bomb which took down the plane?"

"Yes. There is report to prove it. The bomb is not associated with NPW, it was my own decision to make it."

They got the report.

"The phone call she had made, did you by chance record it?"

"Yes. I have it."

Humprey turned to the judge. "We would like to play the recording your honor."

Ava got up. "Objection your honor, Mr. Micheals is trying to-"

"Overuled! The evidence brought forward shall all be viewed. Continue..."

Ava sat down rubbing her hands. The recording got played.

'Jeters, hello?'

'I have 10k for your bomb. Sell it to me.' Kay's voice was raspy and deeper.

'Who is this?'

'20k.'

'Its not for sale. It hasn't been tested. It's still an experiment. Who is this and how do you know about this?'

' I want it. How much do you want?'

'Listen here lady, it is not for-'

To recording stopped. Humprey turned to the judge.

"No further questions."

He sat down. Ava stood up then folded her arms staring at Derek.

"Mr. Derek Jeter, you said you are a mechanical engineer, am I right?"

"You are. Yes."

"And you work at Nuclear Power Weapons?"

"Yes."

"You said the company is not by an chance part of the bomb you made isn't it?"

"It is."

"So you went against your company policies on your own to begin with by making something that was not approved by the company, am I right Mr. Jeter?"

"I was-"

"Yes or no."

"Yes."

"How long have you worked at this company?"

"Two years."

"In those two years, have you made any bomb yet?"

"No. Not yet. I was still under training. But I have

helped-

"I take that as a no. Would you say you highly experienced in the bomb making line?"

"No, not yet. But I-

"That's a no. Moving on, you said the bomb was just an experiment right?"

"I was almost done with it but-

"It was an experiment right?"

"Yes."

"Had it been tested?"

"No."

"So in all honesty, if today you decide to make a car, and you are not yet done with it, would you know the maximum speed it can go at?"

"No. But I may have a fair guess."

"Is a hypothesis considered to be always be accurate?"

"No."

"Is a hypothesis the truth?"

"No."

"Unless proven, right?"

"Yes."

"So meaning you might guess the car's highest speed would 200 miles per hour while it's actually 180 miles per hour?"

"Yes."

"So in this case, you couldn't have been 100% sure of what your bomb was capable of. Am I right Mr. Jeter?"

"Yes. But I-"

"Just yes or no Mr. Jeter."

He sighed feeling pressured. "Yes."

"Would you agree with me if I say there is no way you can for sure to know it was your bomb because you didn't know your weapon that well. It's all assumptions of what it could have done if it exploded because you had not tested it. Am I right

Mr. Jeter?"

"Well this-"

"Am I right Mr. Jeter, should I repeat the question?"

"I guess."

"Yes or no Mr. Jeter?"

"Yes."

"So you don't know for sure it's yours. Your report is all assumptions, isn't it?"

"It's straight maths!"

"Straight maths of unproven things?"

"I made it so I know what-"

"Mr. Jeter do you agree to the fact that you might have created an untested weapon that killed 149 people? Are you a dealer Mr. Jeter?"

"I was forced by-"

"If you were forced as you say, where is the money? Why didn't you report to the police?"

"I was scared and-"

"Where is the money Mr.Jeter?"

"I... I have been using it to sustain myself since I lost my job."

"Didid you lose your job? Was it because you made a bomb without the approval of the company and without proper guide?"

"Yes but also because-"

"You lost your job because you did what you were not supposed to do. You made a bomb and sold it for 20k. When you got caught, you decided to make up a story that my client bought it from you and bombed the plane. How much were you offered to stand there?"

"I wasn't offered anything-"

"You are money hungry men. Jeter, how much was it? 10k? 20, 40k? How much was it? Did you use it the same way you-"

"Objection your honor, Ms-"

"You used that money the same way you-"

"THEY SAID I WOULD GO TO JAIL IF I DIDN'T!" Derek

yelled.

Ava smiled. "Who?"

He kept quiet, his heart pounding. Judge Stones looked at him.

"Mr. Jeter, please answer the question."

He looked around, fear in his eyes. "Scott Merlins."

"Did they make up that call too?"

"No. She called me. I am not lying. She called me and bought it for 20k. I swear."

"That voice could have been anyone. My client doesn't even sound like that. You know what I think Mr. Jeter? That you made this bomb. You sold it for a lot money. The company was never supposed to find out but then they got linked to the incident. Accusations flew around. They had to investigate. You got caught. You got fired. Lucky they didn't have you arrested. They probably wanted to but it would just cause a lot of damage. Scott Merlins approached you. And you two made a deal about how you would lie. Am I right?"



"Half of it is true but-"

"No further questions your honor."

Ava sat down.

Humphrey stood up, some of the confidence shredded a bit.

.

.

.

Daring

#101

Humphrey called in another witness. A lady walked in. She stood in the witness box and said her full names. Joyce Rays. From the telecommunications company.

"Mrs. Rays, please tell us the position you hold at your company?"

Joyce took a deep breath. "I work in Information and technical office."

"Is the company allowed to give information of their customers to the police?"

"Yes. If needed be. Like Mrs. Laone Rapula's case. We made a copy of the calls that were made from her phone together with messages."

Kay watched as the documents got viewed by the judge.

"This shows every call or message she sent even those deleted. We tracked down each call and message."

"Was there anything suspicious of any if it?"

"No expect some of the conversations she had with her husband. Everything was printed."

"And what were talking about?"

"She was scared they would and hurt their kids."

"Who's they?"

"It was never specified."

The question went on. Ava finally stood up.

"Ms Rays... Your company know you are here?"

"Yes. I am here on work."

"Are you a hacker Ms Rays?"

"Uh no."

"You hesitated. I think you are lying. You are are a hacker. I think you hacked my client's phone to make it look like she-

"I didn't back her phone. I was just doing my job."

"That phone was put in your custody. Who knows what you might have done with it with the detective. I think you are lying."

"I am not a hacker, we got the phone yesterday from the intelligence office and I am just telling you what was on her phone. That's all."

"So my client talking to her husband is suspicious? Are you a third party in their marriage to know the oddness in the conversations?"

"No. It was the only message different from others."

"She could have been referring to dogs or anything else than humans. Did you study the human mind Ms Rays?"

"No."

"So how are you sure?"

"I am not sure."

"To me this seems like a woman just talking to her husband. I think you are trying by all means to say my client is guilty."

The black lady took a deep in. "I know my job and-"

"I guess not enough. You were supposed to tell the court what you found. You are not a police officer to determine what could have been suspicious or not. I think you are biased Ms. Rays."

Joyce's lips trembled. "My sister died in that plane and-"

"So you are looking for someone to to take responsibility? You are in pain. You lost your sister. They told you my client is responsible to motivate you to come here and mount her down to crimes she didn't commit. I am sorry about your sister but your testimony is driven by emotions not the truth. No further questions your honor."

\*\*\*

Mathapelo parked her car then walked inside the house that morning in Botswana. She looked at Rabi sleeping on the couch then proceeded to the bedroom. She quickly took off her clothes and threw them in the laundry basket before getting under the shower.

Rabi woke up to the sound of the shower running then walked to the bedroom. Minutes later Mathapelo walked out with a towel wrapped around her body.

"Hey... What time did you come in?"

"You were sleeping, it was late. I didn't want to wake you up."

"What time was it?"

"Around 12."

"And where were you?"

"I was still doing my assignment. Kana I am a slow learner so I tend to be slow when doing my school work."

"And you didn't think to tell me you were coming late?"

"Rabi I was so occupied with my work I didn't even realize I was running late."

"You have been coming here at odd hours every single time!"

"Arabile, I have been busy. My school work have been hectic. What do you want me to do?"

"I need you to communicate with me. You have been coming here after 12 everyday."

Mathapelo dropped the towel then lotioned. He stared at her seeing that the gym sessions she was having were working. Her body was getting more and more toned but surprisingly her tummy was still flat.

She put on her thong and bra then sat in front of the mirror.

"Are you going to say something?"

She started putting on her makeup. "I don't know what you want me to say."

Mathapelo's phone started ringing. He reached for it while she continued with her face beat.

Rabi looked at Laura- study partner calling then he put the phone down.

"You barely see Poloko anymore. It's like when you leave the house, you have no plans of returning anymore."

"I will be busy. You know how slow I am at grasping things. I have to work extra hard Arabile. Tota I don't know what you want me to say. Right now I am focused on school."

She did a wing liner while he stared at her through the mirror.

"And I don't mind that. All I am asking for is communication. You just keep quiet and I won't know where you are. I get worried and this has been happening everyday. Don't you think I deserve to

know when you are coming late? Am I wrong to ask for this?"

Mathapelo applied her foundation then began blending it.

"I am sorry."

"Mme kana babe you have been saying the same thing for a while now. Now it looks like I bother you."

"I am sorry. It just feels like sometimes you don't want me to prosper. You want me to remain in the same position forever yet you had no trouble supporting Paris into studying what she wanted. You even helped her study and with me o kare gao happy."

"It's not like that. You know I am happy for you. I love you."

She contoured her face then applied her blush and highlighter.

"Ehe..."

"Gape I thought we were last Paris."

She ran her lipstick on her lips then sprayed setting



spray on her face.

"We are. I was just saying."

"When are you going for the check up?"

She stood up. "Check up ya eng?"

"The baby."

She took out a short flared dress then put it on.

"I will tell you."

She continued preparing herself then put on her shoes. She straightened her weave then picked her handbag.

"I have to go to class."

Rabi walked over held her waist. "What time are you coming back today?"

"I have a study session with Laura. I will be back later."

"I was thinking we go out for dinner."

"Laura and I can take a while. I am slow at getting things we do it slowly so I can understand. I will talk

to you when I am done. My phone will be off when we start studying. In case you try calling me."

"Where will you be studying?"

"I am not sure, I might be going to her house."

"Where does she stay?"

She looked at him. "She stays in Phakalane."

"Where, her address?"

"I don't know her address. I am running late I should go."

She moved back and walked out. Rabi watched as she got in her car and drove off calling Laura.

"Hey babe, are you coming?"

Mathapelo smiled. "I am on my way to the airport."

"Ok, hurry."

"Ok."

Kudzani hung up while Mathapelo sped to the airport where she was going to fly to Kasane.

\*\*\*

Motheo sat in his office reading the articles of Kay's case. He played a short clip from the court and watched as Ava cross examined the state's witnesses. She was good, rumor had it she was charging thousands of dollars per hour and now he could see why. All he feared was Kay on the stand, even though he was not a lawyer he knew the prosecutor was going to shred her into pieces.

He paused the video as Pearl walked in holding food. She smiled.

"Hey..."

He watched her as she walked over. "Hi."

"I brought lunch."

He put away his phone staring at her. She walked round the table and kissed him. He kissed her back then she sat on his lap.

"Are you ok?"

"Yeah I am good. How did the meeting go with the

designer?"

"He understood what I wanted. Exactly what I want."  
Pearl stopped talking about her wedding gown. "I am so glad I met him. I can't wait for our wedding waitse. He said he can also do your suit."

Motheo nodded watching her as she went on. Somehow since that phone call with Kay, he found himself failing to connect with her the way he had been before. Maybe it was the fact that he had a little hope of what used to be being again. Luckily his phone recorded calls, he liked listening to the call whenever he was alone.

Pearl smiled excitedly. "Are you listening babe?"

He looked at her. "Yeah. I can't wait."

She pressed her lips staring at him. "I love you."

"I love you too."

"Anyways, for the venue... I was thinking maybe a garden or something."

"That can work."

She went on talking while he thought of Kay.

\*\*\*

Paris laid on the hospital bed at her doctor's office later that day as they did the scan. Her doctor smiled at her moving the throbe on her stomach while she stared at the baby on the screen.

"He is healthy."

Paris smiled listening to his heartbeat. Tears filled her eyes. He had such a strong heartbeat. The doctor looked at her.

"Little guy is strong."

Paris smiled. "Just like his father."

She wiped off the gel a while later.

"So we are now at 5 months."

Paris smiled. "I barely show."

The doctor chuckled."it always depends but he is fine and healthy."

"Thank you."

"You are welcome mommy to be."

Paris smiled excitedly.

\*\*\*

The following morning in court, the case resumed. Ava watched as the prosecutor took his stand calling for another witness. Kay took a deep breath feeling this was just taking forever.

Humphrey called in the next witness. The doors opened and Anele walked in.

Daring

#102

Anele got sworn in then the prosecutor looked at her.

"I want you to tell the court who you are exactly."

Anele's heart pounded as she looked at Kay who was seated with her lawyer staring at her. She swallowed then cleared her throat.

"I am the lady Mrs. Laone Rapula forced to travel with her son at gunpoint."

"Please tell the court what exactly happened."

Anele took a deep breath. "I met Mrs. Laone Rapula in Mexico. I was visiting my friend while also doing voluntary work at the local hospital close by. One morning on my way to work, I hit a small boy who had just running right into the road. I don't even where he came from. I immediately took him to the hospital where he received medical attention. From there I went to check into a motel and that's when I

first met her. She was from the motel I wanted to check in and she told me the motel was getting closed for the night. She didn't look the way she looks right now. She looked like someone else. I think she had on a silicone mask or just too much makeup. She also had red wig going on and was dressed in a certain manner. She stole my phone that night. I then finally met her at the hospital where I found out that the boy was hers. She thanked me for saving her son. After that she told I should go to Botswana with her son pretending he is mine. By then he was still under life support. It wasn't looking good for him that the doctors were even against him traveling. Mrs. Laone Ratsatsi had fake documents made that said I was the boy's mother. She said if I refuse she would kill me and if I ran, she would still kill me because I would have wasted her time that she would have used to find me. I traveled with her son to Botswana."

"So she had a gun the second time you met her?"

"Yes. She pointed it at me threatening me. She looked weird, like she had just been a fight."



"And these fake documents?"

"It was a passport, my passport, her son's and her son's birth certificate that listed me as the mother."

"Who did it for her?"

"I don't know. She left me at the hospital and came back a while later with the fake documents. I think it was after an hour. It seemed she just knew the person who would make the fake documents for her."

"I see. And this her son, what is his real name?"

"His real name is King. King Rapula. I have phone call records of the time she used to call me together with the last call she made to me. I have messages with instructions of what I should do."

"Can we have a look?"

"Yes."

Ava watched as the messages got viewed. The calls also got played.

'hello?'

'There is someone at the airport who is going to assist you. You are getting in a private plane and you will be traveling with a doctor. Show them the documents I gave you. From there, you will reach SA, you are going to get connected to another flight.'

'I am scared.'

'Do as I tell you. Everything will go smoothly. You try anything funny, you won't like the results of your actions. Trust me.'

'Ok.'

The recording stopped then they played another one.

'I have arrived.'

'There is an ambulance waiting already. Thanks.'

'Can I go now?'

'No. Remain with him till my husband comes.'

The recording stopped. The last one got played.

'Hello?'

'Hi. Finally we talk...'

'Ye-yes... Hi Kay. Hi...'

'Hi. I just wanted to say thank you for helping me out. You have been nothing but kind. Thank you.'

'It's ok... Uh I loved taking care of King. Your husband le ene is good.'

'Mhhmmm. I am sure he is good..' 'Kay' giggled.

'Anyways, I wish you nothing but the best. Be careful hun... In your future plans. The world can be cruel. Bye!'

Humphrey sighed. "And I believe that was Mrs. Laone Rapula talking?"

"Yes. I found out that she is actually the same woman my brother was seeing time back and she stabbed him when their relationship ended."

"Was it reported that she stabbed him?"

"My brother's reported her but Kay as now known as Laone Rapula threatened him so he wouldn't press charges. She has always been violent."

"No further questions your honor..."

Humphrey sat down. Ava stood up and stood in front

of Anele.

"Ms Anele Matsatsi... you have just mentioned that your brother was once seeing Mrs. Laone Rapula, did I get that right?"

"Yes you did."

"And if I may ask, what happened for them to break up?"

"My brother uh got married. She refused to take the hint that he didn't want her anymore."

"I see. So he got married behind her back because she wouldn't figure out on her own that your brother didn't want her anymore?"

"Not exactly. She knew the relationship was-"

"I only need a yes or no Mrs. Anele Matsatsi."

"Yes."

"So you might be here for revenge right? I mean, you say your brother got stabbed by this woman... Not that it's our concern but there is official report of the incident. You must be angry she got away with it."

"I-"

"Is this your plan with your brother? I mean an opportunity represented itself. Maybe your brother is still angry at the matter and asked you to come and lie to the court of law. Do you know lying in court is an offence? You can get arrested for that."

"I am not lying. She stabbed-"

"Do you have evidence?"

"No but-"

"Where you there when this happened?"

"No."

"Where were you?"

"I was in America at school."

"You didn't witness the incident happen, all you have is hearsays? Am I right?"

Anele looked around the court shaking. "Yes."

"You can't back up what you are saying. Moving on, you said you met Mrs. Laone Rapula in Mexico. She looked different. Is that right?"

"Yes."

"She didn't look the way she looks now?"

"Yes. She looked different."

"Like someone else?"

"Yes."

"So how do you know it's the same person. It could have been someone else."

"I know her."

"When you look at her, is she the woman you met?"

"She was in disguise. But I know her."

"I think not. The woman you met is not here. You met a similar person. What if it were her sister, cousin or just regular person? You wouldn't know for sure Ms Anele. You said and I quote, 'she looked like someone else'."

"It was her!"

"How do you know?"

"I just do!"

"I think you are confused Ms Anele Matsatsi. I think you are actually lying."

"I am not lying! It was her!"

"You never met the woman seated there till today. You met what you say was a disguise... And I think we have ourself a kidnap case because my client would never give you her son. Not when she was in Australia the whole time. It means chances are that you kidnapped her son and took him to Botswana."

"That's outrageous! Why would I do that?"

"I don't know. For revenge perhaps? Maybe it was all a plan between you and your brother."

"I would never kidnap anyone. She forced me and said I should wait with her son till her husband came! What about the phone calls? You heard her voice, she just makes it deeper but that's her! She is evil and deserves to be locked in prison!"

"Do you suffer from any mental illness?"

"Objection your honor, my colleague here is harassing the witness."

"Overruled."

Ava smiled. "Should I ask again Ms Anele Matsatsi?"

"I don't suffer from any mental illness. I am not crazy. I am not a lunatic."

"Weren't you diagnosed with depression and anxiety disorder a year back?"

"That's not mental illness. I was going through a lot."

"Interesting point. So anxiety disorder is not a mental illness?"

"It is but-"

"I don't think you understand what you are saying. Part of the symptoms of anxiety disorder is obsession. Wouldn't you say you are obsessed with Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"I am not. She is deranged! She is dangerous to the world!"

"Yet you can't prove any of your claims. Those voice recordings don't even sound like my client. But you badly want it to. I think you need medical assessment. You are not well. You stole her son. I



hope you are trialed for that!"

"I didn't steal her son, why would I?"

"I think for revenge. Or maybe you were part of the gang that had taken that boy in the first place.

Maybe it wasn't an accident to hit him with a car.

Maybe it was all plan and the plan was for him to die."

"That's not true!"

"You are not well."

"I am fine! She is not fine!" She pointed at Kay.

"Get help. No further questions your honor..."

"I am not crazy. She threatened me. She put a gun to my head. Forced me to take her son-

Judge Stones looked at her. "You may leave the witness box or do you need assistance?"

Tears rolled down Anele's cheeks. "I am not crazy. I swear she did-

"Security! Escort her out."

"I am not crazy. She threatened me! You have to

believe me! I am not crazy!"

The security took her out while she screamed like a mad man.

The court got silent. Humprey stood up.

"I would like to call in my last witness."

The doors opened and the witness walked in. Kay's heart dropped in disbelief as she watched walk to the stand, tears filling her eyes. Ava looked at her.

"I thought he was going to stand in for you.."

Tears wet Kay's cheeks as they locked eyes.

"Please tell the court your full names and who you are?"

He took a deep breath. "My name is Rapula Mogotsi. I am Mrs. Laone Rapula's husband."

.

.

.

.

Daring

#103

Kay pressed her lips together trying not to let a sound out. Ava took a deep breath watching as he got sworn in. She looked at Kay.

"It's ok."

She nodded wiping away her tears while more rolled down her cheeks.

Humprey stood in front of him.

"How long have you been married to Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"Four years. We got married after the welcome our first child."

"And how long have you known her?"

"Six years. We met when she was doing her first semester at university."

"And what kind of person did you think she was when you first met her?"

Raps looked at Kay and smiled. "I thought she was the most beautiful woman I had ever met. She was stubborn and feisty though had a soft side."

"And as time went on, did she change?"

"No. I got to know her better. She was going through rejection. I found out that her mother who is not her biological mother was abusing her and also that her biological mother hated her. I found out that beneath that feistiness and stubbornness was a sad girl. She was suicidal too."

"When she came back after claiming to have been kidnapped, was anything different?"

"Yes

"It wasn't claims. She was kidnapped and yes and she had changed."

"What can you say was different about her?"

"She was mostly scared. She couldn't sleep well at night. She wasn't the same anymore, she turned to be a quiet person. She was careful. She couldn't just relax. She always thought the people who had

kidnapped her would come back, she always spoke about revenge."

"And what would she say exactly?"

"That she would go after everyone who hurt her one day."

"Would you say she had so much anger in her?"

"Yes. She always kept a list of everyone who wronged her. I thought she would change one day but it seemed her anger grew everyday seeing the people who hurt her go on with their lives."

"And what was her coping mechanism?"

"She started going for boxing and karate lessons. Also firearm practice."

"Does she own a gun?"

"Yes. A pistol."

"Has she ever used any before?"

"Yes."

"On who?"

"Dogs. And birds."

"Has she ever gotten into a physical fight with you?"

"No. But she has threatened to kill me before."

"With anyone else, a physical fight??"

"Yes."

"What was the fight about Mr. Mogotsi?"

"A parent from our son's school. The parent's child had hit our son with a shoe. During the discussion of the incident, my wife lost it and punched her."

"I see. Why did she change her identity?"

"She wanted to start afresh. Without history following her. She wanted to be unknown. She also wanted no one to know when she finally attacked her victim's."

"What history? Her fake kidnap story?"

"It's not fake."

"How do you know that?"

"I don't think being human trafficked is something she

would lie about."

"Chances are that she did. Do you know about the man she killed in Australia?"

"Yes."

"For someone with experience with a gun... Do you think she might have shot him?"

"Yes."

"Do you think your wife is a liar?"

"Yes."

"The day of the accident, please tell the court what had happened?"

"I arrived from Botswana early that morning. From there I had a surprise for the whole family. We got ready and left. I had asked security to drive a distance from us because I wanted my kids to feel free."

"What happened next?"

"That's when we were attacked."

"From the report that was done at the scene, a gun

was found in the car you were using."

Humphrey took out the gun. "Do you know this gun?"

"No."

"But it was in the car your wife uses. Wasn't it?"

"It was."

"It's unregistered. Is it hers?"

"It probably was."

"After you were attacked what happened?"

"I heard her talk with someone, a female voice though I couldn't really hear what they were talking about."

"From there, you woke up in the hospital."

"Yes. And I couldn't remember anything."

"Until when?"

"Until I left the hospital."

"Do you know who might have kidnapped your son and killed your daughter?"

"I suspect the people who had kidnapped her."



"Knowing her, would she go after son to get him or would she wait for the police?"

"She would go after them."

"And do you think she did?"

"I think so."

"Do you think she is capable of murder?"

"Yes."

"Do you think she would have bombed the plane?"

"Yes. To create destruction. Her kidnappers are Russian and some Mexican."

"What destruction?"

"My wife is smart. Chances are that she wanted them to believe she is dead. They were probably watching her."

"So you think she bombed the plane?"

"Yes."

"Why?"

"She was out for blood."

"So you think she is guilty."

"I know she is guilty. She is capable. She was angry that our daughter was killed. She was out for revenge."

"We are going to play the airport footage and I want you to confirm to the court if it's really her."

They played the footage again. "Is it her?"

"Yes. It's her. I actually want a divorce. She has changed. She constantly threatens to kill me now everytime we talk because she is insecure. And I don't love her anymore. She is killer and I want her nowhere close to my son and I. I hope justice is served."

Humphrey nodded. "No further questions my Lord."

Ava got up and looked at him.

"Mr. Rapula Mogotsi, how long did you say you have been married to Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"Four years."

"And you have known her for six?"

"Yes."

"And you have had two kids with her, one who is late?"

"Yes."

"According to records, you stay in Botswana most of the time, is that right?"

"Yes."

"You are a... What can I say... An absent partner and father?"

"I always -"

"You can go four months without seeing your family. You ate barely there .What is your wife's favorite color?"

"Uh... I don't know. Green?"

"I don't think you know your wife that much. After six years of a relationship, you should be able to know her favorite color. You share kids with this woman."

"She is closed off. She is not an easy person to get through."

"As I understand your history, you are an ex convict, aren't you Mr. Mogotsi? You were once in jail for the murder of your ex and your son, am I right?"

"Yes but I served my sentence."

"It's funny for a man who had lost his memory, you would know the exact intentions of your wife's actions. You are so sure of each detail. The destruction... Why she would create the destruction... You know where her kidnappers are."

"I have spent years with this woman. I know what she thinks or how she does her things. And she called me when I was in hospital and said she was out to get our son."

Ava stared at him immediately understanding what was going on. She looked at him for a moment then took a deep breath in.

"Do you have evidence to what you are saying?"

"No but-"

"You don't even know her favorite color. You are barely there for this family. Mrs. Laone Rapula has

taken the reigns of being a father and mother to the family in your absence. So how would you know how she thinks?"

"I just do. She is my wife-"

"You don't possess any super powers. Do you live in her head?"

"No, I-"

"Are you her?"

"No she-"

"After killing your ex and your son, didn't you burn them in the house they were in?"

"I was under emotions-"

"The real murderer might be you. You have killed before."

"I was in hospital when this happened."

"Maybe you had someone do it for you."

"Objection your honor!"

"Sustained. Attorney!"

Ava went on. "Do you blame your wife for the murder of your daughter?"

"Her people killed my daughter!"

"And you hate her for it. Is this your way of getting revenge? You are very pathetic, coming here to lie because your daughter died."

"She doesn't deserve to be a mother, she is the worst mistake I have ever made."

"So you are lying because you want to see her suffer?"

"I am not lying-"

"Were you there when she committed the crime?"

"No, I-"

"You were lying on a hospital bed in ICU. Isn't it?"

"It is, I am just-"

"Did she confess to you that she bombed the plane?"

"No-"

"You have no evidence to what you are saying, to any

of it. Just the fact that you blame your wife for the incident yet she was only a victim too. You hate her. You want her in jail even for things she doesn't know. No further questions your honor."

.

.

I just lost someone so dear to me. I found out a couple of hours and having a hard time accepting reality that's why I couldn't post as quick as I could. It's really difficult, it's painful. It feels like a dream still and I want to badly wake up. But all shall be well..  
do like and comment

Daring

#104

Kay watched him get off the stand, she slowly stood up, tears rolling down her cheeks.

"Raps..."

Photographers snapped the moment. Ava quickly pulled down Kay as Judge Stones turned to them while the court mumbled. Kay looked at her.

"That's my husband..."

"I am sorry. It's ok."

"That's... That's the man I love... Am I going crazy...? It's him right?"

"It's ok."

Ava wiped away her tears and held her hand. "It's ok. We are on top of it. It's ok."

"Ms Black, control your client!"

Ava nodded. Humphrey smiled seating. Judge



Stones looked at the court.

"The court will go to recess for two hours and when we come back, the defense will make their opening statement. Court adjourned!"

"All rise!"

They all stood up and minutes later walked out. Kay's knees shook with each step she took, she swallowed looking down as cameras flashed at her outside. Ava held her hand tightly leading her to the car. They got in then Ava drove off.

"I am sorry."

Kay leaned back on the seat smiled crying.

"I met him on my way from my mother's house. Not my biological mother. The woman who raised me. We had gotten into a fight and she had broken me with her words as usual. I always try to forget some things I went through. I don't like remembering so I forget... I pretend it never happened." She looked at Ava and laughed crying. "Is that crazy?"

"No... No. It's not crazy. It's not crazy. It's not."

"I was going back to Gaborone, I was going to look for my real mother and... I got in his car. It was uh a twin cab. I am not sure the name of the car, my mind was far off. I didn't even realize I was with three men. For someone who had been raped months back, I was careless. They took out knives a while later and he... He took out a gun." Kay looked ahead. "And he... He scared them off and I was so scared. I peed my pants. But I wasn't going to show him I was scared. I stood my ground and told myself I was going to die fighting if he tried it on me. And he just became my friend. He wouldn't call when he would come, he would just show up and I slowly fell in love but I was still scared. I had been broken a lot of times before. I was hesitant. I think so was he. He... He stood there and... He was witness for the..." Kay pinched herself. "Am I dreaming? I know it's my fault that Ro died "

"No .. no, Kay-"

"It is. If it wasn't for me, my daughter would be here. I did this. I killed my daughter." She put her hands on her face crying. Ava hugged.

"Kay-"

"My daughter because of me.."

"He loves you. He is helping. Listen to me... Kay... Listen... We have a good case.. you might walk out of this one. What he did was to throw off the jury." Ava smiled. "You studied law. You know this. This is to show the jury that the state is incompetent as they continued bringing unreliable sources. Lead the jury... astray. It's ok. He can't back up what he was saying just like any other witness the prosecutor brought to the stand. He looks like a bitter husband. None of the witness was reliable. All we now have to do is prove to the court that you would never have done it. They have set our win for us. We just have to play our part. No one is going to consider any witness the prosecutor brought. Nor the evidence. Phone calls aren't evidence."

"I am not getting away with anything because my daughter died. I will never find peace. I killed her. King can't talk. He can't walk. It's me. I did that to them. I did it to my kids. I failed them. The same way I was failed."

Ava watched her breakdown. "Kay-"

"I deserve to rot in jail. I don't deserve to be happy. I killed my daughter. I couldn't protect her. My sins killed her."

"No... No. Look at me... Kay, we can call Raps. He is just trying to help."

"It's pointless. My daughter is not going to come back. She is gone."

"It was not your fault. You were a victim in this. You still are. You not at fault. You are not at fault. You... are brave. You are strong. You are fire... You are a badass woman... You are daring. You know..." Ava smiled. "When I saw that article about you that said you are going after everyone who hurt you... I smiled and I said well it's about time. You... You are a predator and you would do anything to protect what's yours. You won't stop at anything to protect what's yours. You will fight till the very end. You will stalk, you will hunt for those who threatens to come after you. You are fearless. They provoke you and you react... It's not your fault. It's ok to cry. It's ok to hurt... At the end you are human too."

Kay stared at nothing in silence. Ava took a deep breath and started the car then drove off. She had never thought she would witness the broken side.

\*\*\*

In Kasane, Mathapelo looked at the view standing by the balcony holding a glass of wine while the winds gently caressed her skin.

She walked back in the room and got her phone then took a couple of pictures. She put down her phone waiting for Kudzani to come back.

He walked back in minutes later.

"Our food is coming. We will go for the boat ride tomorrow."

She put her glass down smiling. She turned around putting her hands on her waist and kissed him.

"Ok. Thank you for bringing me here."

"I love you."

Mathapelo smiled. "I love you too."

"I want you to move out of his house. I know you opted to stay with him because you would be closer to school but the set up is not sitting well with me. I don't know what to think sometimes."

"I was going to move out. I found a house to rent. A room. It will be enough for P and I. Business is doing good. I can afford to rent a place now. The kids I pick and drop already are generating money for me plus people are buying the clothes."

"That's nice. I won a tender here in Gabs. Private tender. If things work out, a lot of money is going to be made."

"That's nice. What tender is it?"

"We are going to build a huge building. 130 floors. I thought the Chinese were going to get it. It's a spiral building."

"130 floors?"

"Yes."

"Who is it for?"

"I don't know. Gatwe it's a foreign thing mme my contractor is a Motswana man."

"Wow. What is it good to be?"

"A lot of things. There is going to be a mall inside, a huge mall, a hotel, apartments for rent, businesses. A lot. It's a huge thing. The money they are using to build it will be recovered in less than a year. Each floor will have east wing, west wing, south wing and North wing. The plan is out of this world. All they need for me is to make it happen. The money to make it happen is there, I am talking millions."

"Wow!"

"Yeah... So I am moving here to be closer and I have been thinking..."

He held her hands and kissed them. "That I have loved you for the longest time. You were my best friend and I loved you. Even at school. I met you when I was only 8, and you were young. We used to play house together, we were parents."

Mathapelo laughed. "Ija..."

He laughed too. "You used to feed me soil motho wame."

"Mxm.."

Kudzani smiled. "I was there with every guy you crushed on, you dated. I was there for all the tears. And you have come back to me. I don't need years to know that you are what I want. It's a bummer Poloko is not mine but she can be. I love her. She is part of the package." He slowly went down in his knees then took out the glittering ring.

"I have been wondering how to ask..." He looked at her and smiled. "Will you please marry me?"

Tears filled Mathapelo's eyes as she stood there staring at him. She had never thought she too would get asked tht question."

"Yes... Yes."

Kudzani slid the ring on her finger then got up and kissed her. He unzipped her dress and let it pool to the floor. She helped him take off his t-shirt then she touched his dick taking it out. He unclipped her bra skillfully with one hand then squeezed her breast.



He picked her up and placed her on the bed then hooked her panty with his thumb. Mathapelo raised her waist up letting him pull out her panty then he pulled her closer getting on top of her kissing her. He rubbed his hard dick on her wet slit while she moaned softly then he #removed.

\*\*\*

In Gaborone, Rabi tried calling her at the hospital but her phone was still off. He looked at Poloko who was lying on the bed with a cast on her arm. Her teacher walked in and looked at him.

"I am so sorry."

He looked at her. "She likes climbing things."

The teacher smiled. "She does. She likes the games boys play. She plays with boys too. But I should have been watching her. She should not have climbed that tree to begin with."

"It's ok. She is naughty but thank you for all you have

done. I am trying to call her mother but I think she is busy at school."

"Ok. Lenna I have to go back to the school. Please do keep the school updated."

"Ok."

She walked out then Rabi tried Mathapelo's number again walking out too but her phone was still off.

His eyes fell on Paris who was walking past him, she looked thicker, she reminded him of her mother as she walked past him not noticing him while her heels echoed with each step she took. She pushed her wavy long weave walking in that body hugging lace dress.

\*\*\*

In Australia, Ava took the stand in front of the judge and Jury. She took a deep breath about to give her opening statement.

.

Daring

#105

"We have a... a rejected child. Left by her mother when she was only a month old. We have a child who grew up in an abusive home. A child who was beaten, insulted, molested and the list goes on. We have a child who endured a lot at a very young age. She was blamed for being born. She was hated by the woman who raised her. We have ourself... A rape victim. Raped by two men after being kicked out of the house. We have ourself a human traffick victim, sold off by a friend to the unknown. We have a broken woman who tried picking up the pieces of whatever that was left. We have ourself a woman who's been through hell and back all her life. We have ourself a mother who is crying for her daughter she lost. We have a mother who's child is somewhere in the world sitting on a wheelchair and can't talk after being kidnapped. We have a victim and she is sitting right there..." Ava pointed at Kay.

"Being accused of a crime that was committed while

she was at a mental asylum. We have this broken woman... She has been through so much... So so much. Her pain can't begin to be explained."

Ava looked at the jury. "She hasn't mourned her daughter... She hasn't recovered from anything. She has been abused by the police... By the public... Her story has had no one to hear it. She has battled a lot and still stood because there was no other choice but to. She has survived two suicide attempts... She has been rejected from birth till now. We have a victim... A broken... A shred woman and she has won a musk all this while. She has smiled through it all... Because she is a woman. After failing to solve the case of the bombed plane... The world has turned to just mete victim and we still put the last nail to the coffin. We continue to break her... I am here because she is innocent. She has done both of wrong. She has been wronged all her life. She has been robbed of evet Hunan happiness she has tried to consume..."

Everyone listened quietly. Ava took a deep breath.

"And the defense shall call in our first witness. Dr.

Jessica Rose."

The doors opened and Dr. Jessica Rose walked in. She stood in the witness box, Ava stepped back as she sworn in before she started.

"Dr. Rose, where do you work?"

"I work at Rosefield hospital. A mental asylum."

"What are your qualifications?"

"I studied medicine then later on surgery. I have a degree in psychiatry and psychology. I worked in England for five years. years as a surgeon then later on wirjed as a psychiatrist for 10 years in the United States. I later moved back home, here in Australia, Adelaide where my hospital is located. The Rosefield Hospital. It's been running for the past 10 years."

"Dr. Rose, when did you meet Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"I met her about three years back. I was her therapist. She first cane into my office and I remember she told me to help her. She was carrying her now late daughter. She said she wasn't connecting with the baby and was scared."

"So you have been her therapist all this while?"

"Yes. At first we had sessions everyday. Then two thrice a week. Two twice, to once and so forth."

"And what did you diagnose her with?"

"I diagnosed her with Depression. It seemed her past still haunted her and still continued to bring her pain. I couldn't put her on antidepressants as early as she came as she was pregnant but I did put her on medication a while later."

"Was she faithful to her medication?"

"To be honest, no. Sometimes she wouldn't take it. She said it made her crazy. Soon after I diagnosed her with bipolar. And put her on medication and she was faithful to it as far as I was concerned."

"And did her situation change?"

"Yes but... Laone has been through so much. It's painful to even think of most things she went through as a child. I have had to hypnotize her to actually know and understand the depth of her pain. But she is strong."

"When did she admit herself into the hospital?"

"The day of the accident, it was just after 3pm."

"Can you prove that?"

"Yes. CCTV captured her."

"Do you have the footage?"

"Yes."

The footage got played. They all watched as gate camera showed her driving in then the entrance camera showed her walking inside the asylum.

Ava looked at Dr. Rose. "Did she ever leave?"

"No. She did not. Till the day she got arrested. She left that evening."

"What was going on when she was with you?"

"She never said a single word. She just sat there in silence. We always keep cameras in the rooms so that we protect everyone. There was a camera in hers and she stayed in there for the days she was with us. She wouldn't eat... Or drink anything. We had to feed her through a drip."

The footages got played on fast forward to save the court's time till the last day. Ava looked at Dr. Rose.

"And when she left, what did she say?"

"She never said anything. She just left unnoticed."

"No further questions your honor."

Ava sat down then the prosecutor got up.

He looked at Dr. Rose. "Dr. Rose, how do you see Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"I see her as my daughter."

"So I take it you have soft spot for her, is that right?"

"I love her as I would love my daughter. I would do anything for her "

"And I take it you would lie for her if needed be."

"I am not a liar. I don't lie."

"But you just said you would do anything for her. Meaning she could have asked you to come and lie to save her."

"Could have been but that is not who I am. Though



the security footages do not need any of that."

"You could have tempted with them."

"No. They were not tempted with."

"Where were you the day of the airplane bombing?"

"I was at my house. With my grandkids."

"So you didn't see Mrs. Rapula come in?"

"No. I saw her the following day. But the cameras, the hospital stuff saw her."

"Can I please know the location of all the caneras in the building?"

"There are cameras everywhere expect in the offices."

"And I take it Mrs. Rapula has been in your building before?"

"Yes."

"Has been admitted in before?"

"Yes. After the birth of her daughter, she admitted herself in."

"I see. How long was she there?"

"About two months."

"So she knows the building in and out?"

"Yes. Everyone does."

"When she left unnoticed, did the cameras catch her?"

"Not leaving the building. Just leaving her room and walking down the corridor."

"I thought you said there are cameras everywhere?"

"Yes. She disabled them because she knew we wouldn't allow her to leave."

"So she wasn't sane enough to actually get the help she had went for but sane enough to escape?"

"I don't know what she may have been thinking."

"So she could have left the hospital the day of the bombing without getting noticed then came back like nothing happened."

"No. She was with a doctor the time she admitted herself in. She was with him for about two hours till

she was taken to the room."

"How do we know that? You said you would do anything for her so you might lie to save her. Matter if fact, I think you are a liar. You love her like your own daughter. You have a soft spot for her and I don't think you want her to go to jail. I think yes, she came to create a proper alibi then snuck out to do what she wanted them do then came back unnoticed and went to a room. We would truly never know what happened in that two hours she was with a doctor because there is no evidence to back it up."

"There are cameras outside the office. The office has small windows. There is no way for her to leave the office other than the door. The caneras would have caught her."

"Or she could have tempered with the cameras. She is capable of it if she could sneak out unseen. No further questions your honor.."

Humprey sat down. Ava got up and called her next witness. The doctor from Rosefield hospital walked in. He got sworn in.

Ava started.

"Dr. Rams, you are a psychology at the Rosefield Hospital, isn't it?"

"Yes."

"Please tell us when did Mrs. Rapula come in and what time it had been."

"It was the day of the bombing and she walked in my office at around 20 minutes past three."

"How are you so sure if the time?"

"Because I was about to go for my lunch."

"And what did she say when she came in?"

"Nothing. She just cried. After crying she just sat there in silence. I let her be then later let her off to her room."

The questioning went in while Kay kistevied distantly staring at nothing.

Humphrey got up to cross examine.

"Dr. Rams, how long have you been working at Rosefield?"

"For 8 years now."

"How did you get the job?"

"Dr. Rose was friends with my mother. They went to school together."

"So you grew up with Dr. Rose."

"She is like my mother to me."

"If she told you to do something, would you do it?"

"Yes."

"Including telling lies to the court?"

"She would never ask me to lie!"

"We don't know that. You said you would anything she told you to do because she is like your mother, safe grew up with your mother. You could be lying. Your testimony I am afraid is biased. No further questions your honor."

Judge Stones adjourned the court. Ava walked out with Kay.

"I am so confident we will get away with this. Damn!"  
She laughed as they got in the car then she drove

Kay to the hotel. Kay walked to her room in silence. Ava held her hand.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes. Thank you. For everything. You have been wonderful. I can't believe I underestimated you. You are brilliant."

Ava smiled. "Thank you."

"Goodbye."

She opened the door and walked in. Ava walked to her room smiling.

Kay reached for her diary and started writing.

.  
. .  
.

Daring

#106

Raps pressed his phone walking towards the hotel room. He slid his phone in his pocket walking inside. He looked around the room then his eyes fell on the bed where a book was. He picked it up and opened the first page. He frowned realizing it was like a diary. He looked at the dates realizing she bought it the time they moved. She had written everything in it. From her childhood till date. He slowly sat down reading through then he paged up to the last page where it had the present date. He slowly read through then put the book down, his heart pounding.

“Kay! Babe!”

He walked to the bathroom then opened the door. His heart skipped as he watched her sitting in the bathtub full of water. He rushed over.

“Babe!”

He pulled her out of the water and walked out with

her almost slipping at the wet floor. He placed her on the bed then hurried back to the bathroom where he got a dry towel and wiped her wet body with it. he took off his wet t-shirt and looked at her.

“Heey...”

Tears rolled down her cheeks. “Hi.”

He pulled her in his arms kicking off h. “It’s going to be ok.”

“Royalty is not going to come back... it’s never going to be ok.” She looked at him crying. “My daughter is not going to come back Raps. She is gone, it’s never going to be ok. It will never be ok.”

“Royalty’s death was not your fault. It was not your fault that you got trafficked either.”

“It was. I trusted the wrong person. I never learn...”

“You are only human. There was no way you would have known.”

“I should have known Rapula, I should have known, I should have known.” Kay put her hands on her face.

“I don’t deserve to live. I killed my daughter.”



“Babe-“

“Look at King... it’s not fair. He doesn’t deserve it. Look at you... I have turned your life upside down.”

“No. It was already upside down before you came into the picture but you changed that. You gave a second chance in life. You gave me a family babe. I love you so much and I will love you till the very end, we still have a long way to go.” He cupped her face. “It doesn’t end here. It’s not going to end here. You are a victim in this, so is King and so is Royalty.”

“You deserve better.”

He laughed. “No. I don’t even deserve you. You are amazing, I don’t deserve you, I know that. I guess it makes me feel better to know we have kids because I know it won’t be easy for you to leave me. We have a life long connection. I didn’t care at first... after what happened with my ex, I had given up but when you came... I figured you were the one. Remember how we were friends before you decided to touch my dick? I had known there was something long before, I just knew there was something when I kissed you.

At first I thought I was doing it to piss you off but the moment I did I felt it in my heart. And in those 8 months were I had to play best friend, I just knew you were right there for me. I am a sinner and I know I am going to hell but God blessed me with you babe. Ours may not be perfect but it's real. I don't want to lose you now or ever... you have my whole heart in your hand. There is no this Raps without you babe."

He looked at her. "You are my life, I am grateful for the kids but fuck I am more grateful for you. I love you so much. I would do anything for you. If the worst comes to worst, I would take the fall for you."

Kay looked at him crying. She cried so much it broke his heart for the fact that he didn't even know how to make it all better.

"I am never going to forgive myself..."

He laid her down and took the towel staring at her nakedness for a moment, he caressed her smooth skin from her breast to her tummy the her thighs going to her pussy. He looked at her then leaned over and kissed her wet lips while she continued

crying. He rubbed her clit kissing her harder letting her cry in his mouth. His lips moved to her neck as his dick got even harder in his wet pants creating a tent. He slid in his finger inside her pussy and tapped her gspot. She moaned in between her cries turning him on even more. He opened her legs more with other and buried his head between her legs muffing her pushing another finger in that wetness while the other hand squeezed. Her body begun tightening as he relentlessly worked on her. Tears fell to the sheets on the bed as she spasmed, her whole body vibrating while she closed her legs tightly. He opened her legs and took off his wet pants staring at her then dropped his hard dick on her. He grabbed a pillow and put it underneath her butt then put her one leg on his shoulder opening her up.

She spoke, her voice breaking as another sob started. "Raps..-"

"Shhh..."

He leaned over and kissed her wet lips tasting her tears while massaging her clit with his dick. He  
#removed

.

Kay rolled her eyes to the back releasing as her eyes turned to the back, the pleasure freezing her body.

Raps grunted as her pussy squeezed him, he gave her one last strong thrust cumming. He remained in there pumping his seeds into her then he looked at her. He remained in there for a few minutes then slid out letting it drop out following by his cum. He looked at her.

“Babe! Kayla!” He shook her. She slowly opened her eyes as he shook her harder. He smiled then kissed her.

“Hey...”

She swallowed wetting her dry throat staring at him, he kissed her softly. His phone rang in his pants, he got off bed and got his phone while Kay fell asleep. He looked at Ava calling.

“Yah?”

“I have a bad feeling about Kay. She was off when I left her in her room.”

“It’s ok. I am with her.”

“Ok. I am not sure about putting her on the stand anymore. She is breaking down, I am not sure if she can will withstand how Humphrey is going to blast her.”

“Let’s talk tomorrow.”

“What you did was incredible.”

“Yah.”

He dropped the call and looked at Kay sleeping facing up then he got on top of her stroking his dick and slowly pushed in waking her up.

\*\*\*

In Botswana later that evening, Rabi looked at the time and called Mathapelo but her phone was still off. It was just after eleven and still she hadn’t switched on her phone. He worriedly sent her another message.

Rabi: I am worried about you, talk to me.

He took a deep breath in and sat down waiting.

\*\*\*

Paris looked at the pictures of her new house in Maun glad she had been promoted out of town. She looked at the pictures already planning how to put her furniture, she still couldn't escape the stares at work and she truly didn't mind a new environment for herself.

She scrolled through baby names for her little boy then smiled screenshotting a couple of names and their meanings. She went on facebook then thoughtfully went to Lerato's profile. She was still enjoying her father's hard earned money. She had taken over the shares of the company together with her father's money. She looked at the pictures of her traveling around the world with her kids and just staring at those annoyed her much she put her phone down leaving facebook.

She closed her eyes wondering how things would have turned out had her mother still been there. Tears filled her eyes as the last conversation they had had played in her head. It just wouldn't stop. Her lips trembled then she broke down crying.

"Mama I am sorry... I am sorry mama."

\*\*\*

In Australia the following morning, Kay woke up to arms around her. She took a deep breath in then looked at him sleeping peacefully beside him. She couldn't remember the last time she had slept that much. She touched his beard that had overgrown on his face, he looked like he hadn't been to the barber in a while. His hair too.

He opened his eyes and looked at her smiling.

"Hey..."

"When last did you to the barber?"

"It's been a while."

“You look horrible.”

He laughed. “That’s nice.”

Raps leaned over and kissed her squeezing her butt.

“You look beautiful.”

She touched his chest, at least he was still going to the gym. Her hand moved to his torso.

“Don’t ever do that again. You scared me.” She tearfully looked at him. “I can take anything... not that.”

“I should have told you but someone said your real emotions would work in your favor.”

“Royalty-“

“Royalty was killed by evil people. They could have killed all of us, it’s not your fault, I would never blame you fo that. I blame myself. I should have down better that day.”

“No... it’s not you. You wanted us to be normal. I also wanted to be normal. The kids needed it. I mean... it’s not life to always be surrounded by people.”  
Tears dropped. “But they killed her to hurt me.”



“They killed her because they are evil people and they deserve what you did to them. Our baby is up there and she is now an angel. Yes it was unfair. I agree but it was not you. You saved King.” He touched her face. “When this over... we will lay our daughter to rest and we will celebrate her forever. We will go through this together... I know you are hurting. And it’s ok. You are only human and there is only much you can take. But I am here for you. and I am not going anywhere.”

She sniffed looking at him.

“By the way... you were right. I am sorry, I should have trusted you. I should have left her die in the rain. I should have left her so that lightning roast her to death. Mme I trust you... you will sort her out.”

She looked at him and laughed. “I told you... you don’t listen. Lightening could have long minced her ugly ass. She saw herself replacing me.”

“Kana babe she doesn’t know you... wena.. dangerous!”

Kay laughed. “She doesn’t.”

“I have to tell you something...”

She stopped laughing. “What? What is it?”

Raps touched her breast and kissed her getting on top of her. Ava knocked on the door.

“Kay! We have to go.”

“Tell me...”

Raps kissed her and slid in. Kay moaned softly.

“Aww... Raps..”

He held her waist properly and fucked her making it quick and fast. He stilled deep in her about five minutes later while she shook beneath him. She looked at him.

“What is it?”

He licked his lips staring at her.

“I...”

.

.

.

Daring

#107

Kay looked at him, her heart racing.

"I slept with Ava. It was... a relationship. But it was a couple weeks before you and I."

"Before you and I met?"

"Yes."

She looked at him and sighed. "Did you love her?"

"No. But I cared about her though she knew it was an open relationship."

"So you slept with other people while you were with her?"

"Yes."

"When did you stop? With all of them?"

"A little while before we met."

"How many were they? Your sex partners."

"I am not going to answer that."

"Who haven't you slept with? Every female knows your dick, you might as well walk around naked. It's not like they will be seeing anything new."

"I have a past, just like everyone else. It's not the greatest and there is nothing I can do about that. But I am not a cheater. I have never cheated on you. I have only loved you and only you for the past years. I wouldn't have it any other way." He kissed her. "I am faithful and content with you."

She looked at him then got up. "I knew. I just wondered why you felt it was necessary to assign someone you were once sleeping with to defend me. At first I thought it was just disrespectful and to be honest it is. I look like a fool. She constantly has to look at knowing just how you dish it."

"I am sorry. I just wanted someone who could save you and she was that person but I swear to God, I don't even have inappropriate conversations with her. It's strictly always about you and the case and I keep brief. I am sorry I brought her onboard. But for your case she was the only one I could trust to get you out. I know it's annoying, I know that but I felt

she was the only one who could help us."

She looked at him for a moment then walked to the bathroom.

\*\*\*

Kay walked inside the court with Ava then they sat down. Kay took a deep breath taking off her sunglasses. Ava looked at her puffy eyes.

"Are you ok?"

"After you yelled at me the whole way, you now ask if I am ok?"

"Do you realize the consequences of coming late to court and what it can do to our case. I don't have to remind you about being punctual. We learnt this at school."

Judge Stones walked in and they all stood up and sat down seconds later. The court proceeded. Ava stood in front of the court.

"Your honor, the jury... I would to call in the next witness."

Kay sat back then the doors opened and one of security guys walked in. Kay looked at him unable to remember his name though he was the one who in any case drove the kids to the school. He took the stand.

"Mrs. Lucky, please tell the court your occupation?"

"I am a security personnel at Dawn Security." He spoke firmly and confidently.

"And how long were you assigned to the Rapula family?"

"A year."

"In that year, what were your duties?"

I was the head security for the team assigned to the family. We guarded the family at all times making sure they are safe wherever they were."

"And where were you the day of the accident?"

"I had a personal emergency that I had to leave and attend to it. I wasn't there to perform my duties

when the family was attacked."

"And when did you come?"

"At the hospital. A new team was assigned to the family after the tragedy, more tighter security. Others were with the husband, the others were with Mrs. Rapula."

"And they were with her all the while?"

"Yes."

"Did she go to the airport?"

"No. She never went to the airport. She drove to Rosefield hospital."

"Any evidence of that?"

"Yes. We have cameras in our cars. We followed her car to the hospital, she checked in and we had to remain around the premises making sure she is safe."

"And you never saw her leave?"

"No. Till the night she left."

"The person wearing a hoodie at the court, would

you identify her as Mrs. Rapula?"

"No. Mrs. Rapula is 5, 4 foot, that person is up to 5, 7 foot. And that person had long black hair, Mrs. Rapula has shoulder length brown curly hair. In my experience, it was an impersonator using her passport."

"Could have been the same people who killed her daughter?"

"Yes. Could be."

"Thank you. No further questions your honor."

Ava sat down then Humphrey got up.

"Mr. Lucky, you said you have been with this family for how many years?"

"A year."

"And in that year, I figured you had the chance to know them well."

"No. I don't talk to clients that much but I had a chance to study them."

"What kind of a woman was Mrs. Rapula in that



year?"

"A reserved woman as far as I could study."

"And I figure you always followed her around everywhere?"

"Sometimes not. There are times she would ask to travel alone."

"The day of the accident, you said you were assigned to her?"

"Yes."

"And she agreed? I mean, you people had just failed her family. Her daughter had died. Her husband was fighting for his life and possibly her son was missing."

"She was upset but she wasn't aware we were following her."

"Why?"

"Because she was upset."

"Did you see her driving?"

"She was inside one of our cars. She left the hospital

where she had gotten admitted with one of our cars."

"Did you see her driving?"

"I saw getting in the car then I saw the car drive off. The windows are tinted."

"After failing to protect her family the way you had promised her, my thoughts are you would be trying to prove to her that a lot better can be done. She may have not gotten in that car. She may have not went to Rosefield hospital at all. But she could have asked you to say she did to make up for the death of her daughter. I mean, the debt was already there. Her daughter was dead so she could have said in order to make up for it, you are going to say I got in your car and drove to the hospital when actually she didn't."

"That is not true-"

"We don't know the truth. We are trying to expose the truth. There was no way you could just say no to her request. Not after her daughter died."

"There is evidence. There is a video!"

"And that video doesn't show her in the car, only the car which is assumed she was in. And you say that person at the airport was not her?"

"It was not her. It was someone else in disguise."

"Do you actually believe that? You can clearly see her on that video!"

"Impersonators are everywhere. They make themselves look like you. They try to dress like you. Walk like you. I believe it wasn't her because I was with her the whole time as she traveled to Rosefield hospital."

"How much do you get paid per month?"

"8k."

"I bet that's enough time lie. No further questions your honor."

Humphrey sat down. Ava stood up and called her next witness.

The doors opened and the next walked in. The black woman stood in the witness box.

"Mrs. Ontage, thank you for coming today."

"The pleasure is all mine."

"Please tell the court who you are?"

"I am the head manager at the airport."

"Where you there the day of the bombing?"

"Yes. I was."

"What a tragedy to happen at your airport."

"Yes."

"Please tell us how you identified Mrs. Rapula in those footages together with the police?"

"Well, we had to zoom in because we couldn't see clearly her face as she kept looking down wearing a hoodie. And she never took it off till she was in the plane."

"How were you sure it was her?"

"Our staff recalled her when she checked in."

"How many times do you catch fake passports that look real each day?"

"Pretty well."

"But you failed that day because Mrs. Rapula didn't use her passport that day. So let me get this right? You all assumed it had been her in the hoodie because of the passport?"

"Yes."

"What a shock to know this is how the country's police work. Uh the footage of her apparently getting out of the plane, if I recall, she is looking down, her hair down covering her face. You can't really see clearly if it's her, can you?"

"No but it-"

"Thank you Mrs. Ontage, for taking your time to come here. No further questions your honor."

Judge Stones looked at Humphrey. "Prosecuter, would you like to cross examine the witness?"

He stood up. "No your honor."

Ava smiled. "Bingo!"

She stood up and called her next witness. The doors opened and a woman walked in.

"Mrs. Monica Marope, did I say it right?"

"Yes you did."

"Where are you from and what do you do?"

"I am from Botswana, Tutume and I work at the Botswana embassy."

"Today I would like for you to identify that passport."

Ava took a picture and handed it to her.

"Is that the Botswana passport?"

"No. It's slightly different from our passport. It's not real."

"Please explain the difference."

Ava watched as she explained the difference between the real one and the fake one.

"Thank you Mrs. Marope."

Ava smiled as Humphrey said no to cross examining her. She looked at the court, now her heart pounding so much.

"I would like to call in my last witness... Mrs. Laone Rapula.."

The court mumbled in shock.

"Order in my court!"

Kay stood up and took the stand. Humphrey smiled whispering to his assistant.

"Big mistake!"

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Motheo who was watching on his phone closed his eyes briefly.

"No..."

\*\*\*

In Francistown, Basadi looked at her neighbor's son as they watched in his laptop.

The son shook his head. "Shit!"

Basadi looked at him. "What's happening?"

"Uh her lawyer is making her talk. The proscecuter is going to rip her to pieces. This is their chance now. Kay's lawyer just threw meat at the lions, meat being Kay."

They watched as shevgit sworn in.

\*\*\*

Raps took a deep breath watching on the smart Tv, somehow he trusted his wife. This was either going to help or make matters worse.

\*\*\*

Back in court, Ava looked at Kay and took a deep breath in.

"Please tell the court your full names."

"My name is Laone Rapula, previously known as Kayla Laone Sefako."



Daring

#108

Kay looked back at Ava who was staring intently at her. For a while there was silence.

"Why did you change your name from Kayla Laone Sefako to Laone Rapula?"

"It had been after I was kidnapped, I believed the people who had kidnapped me would still come back for me so I took my middle name as my only name and got married. I use my husband's name as my surname."

"Who kidnapped you?"

"Russians. I was sold off to be a sex slave. I was with a lot more girls whom till today I don't know if they are alive but we were a lot."

"How did you get kidnapped?"

"The lady I considered as my best friend sold me off."

"How did you escape from the claws of your kidnappers?"

"They took me to Mexico where I ran off. I managed to get in contact with my now husband and he took me back home."

"Did people in Botswana know that you survived?"

"No, for my safety."

"Can you explain your childhood to the court."

Kay looked at her then took a deep breath. "I was raised by the lady my mother abandoned me with. From young age I knew she wasn't my mother. She made sure I knew I wasn't her daughter. She would beat me, insult me, starve me and make me sleep outside. I thought it was because I misbehaved so I always tried to behave but it just never stopped."

"Have you ever get molested by people she used to see?"

Kay looked at Ava then swallowed. "Yes."

"And how far would it go?"

She looked at the entire court, her heart pounding.

Everyone was watching. Tears filled her eyes, this was not what they had agreed she would get asked. A tear rolled down her cheek.

"How far did it go?"

Her mind took her back to those days...

"He used to put it in."

"How old were you?"

Kay looked at Ava begging her to stop with her eyes

"How old were you and when did it stop?"

"Around 9 years till they broke up. I was 12 by then."

"Did she know?"

Another year dropped then she looked down. "Yes."

"And what did she say?"

"She beat me harder."

"From there, did more of her boyfriends molest you?"

"No. But she now hated me more than before."

"And you still slept outside hungry sometimes?"

"Yes."

"Did you ever find your biological parents?"

"Yes. My real mother but she didn't want me. She had her own family and she was happy. I was going to ruin her life."

Ava took a deep breath as the court room got heavy.

"How far did the abuse go?"

"She kicked me out and I was raped by two men who I thought I was helping with directions."

"Did they get caught?"

"Yes. But the damage was already done." Kay's voice shook as she spoke. "It was already too late."

"Then I believe that's when you went to university and met the friend who sold you off?"

"Yes."

"After escaping the Russians, you moved here, why here?"

"I thought it was far and I would be safe here. I thought they wouldn't find me."

"And you had two kids, correct?"

"Yes. But now I have one."

"My condolences. Please tell the court what had happened the day of the accident?"

"I woke up to my husband who had arrived from Botswana. I had been upset that he was barely there for the family and waking up to his presence was the best thing ever. He said he had plans for us and he also wanted to make up for missing our son's birthday. We always had security but he wanted that feeling of normalcy. He asked the security to drive a distance from us. And that's when we were attacked."

"Did you see who attacked you?"

"Yes. Two men and a single lady. I couldn't really see the two men but I saw the woman. I kept slipping and in and out of consciousness. I woke up in the hospital to my dead daughter, a missing son and a husband who was fighting for his life."

"What did doctors say happened to your daughter?"

"She broke her neck. They found her on the..." Kay took a deep breath to put her emotions in order but the more she spoke about it, the more the pain intensified. "She was lying on the side of the road dead." She tried to hold on but she broke down crying. "She wouldn't wake up. I tried to wake her up but she.. she just wouldn't. I really tried... I tried.."

One of the Juries looked down blinking as Kay cried.

"She was gone. She was gone... She was..."

Ava passed her a box of tissues. "I am sorry."

They waited till she calmed down then she looked at Ava.

"And what happened from there?"

"I barely remember. My mind wasn't comprehending what was happening. All I remember doing was having my daughter taken to the mortuary and having my husband transferred to a private hospital. I spoke briefly to the police giving my statement then went to Rosefield hospital."

"Why there?"

"That's the only place I could go. I thought I was losing my mind."

"And did you get the help?"

"No. I just... I felt lost. I think I had forgotten how to talk. I couldn't do anything."

Ava took a deep breath. "And then what happened next?"

"I was being accused of murder. They took me in and beat me accusing me of murder."

"Where were you the day of the airplane bombing at 15:27?"

"I was at Rosefield hospital."

"Thank you. No further questions your honor."

Ava sat down then Humphrey got up confidently. Ava closed her eyes briefly, she wasn't a religious person but her mother had been and she found herself praying silently that this turned well. She wasn't sure if her trick would work.

"Mrs. Laone Rapula, you say you got kidnapped?"

"Yes."

"And where did you report this?"

She looked at him. "The Botswana police knew."

"After you escaped like you said, where did you report what had happened to you?"

"I never did. People would have known then and I was scared for my life."

"So there is nowhere with a record of you being kidnapped?"

"Yes."

"So it's as good as it never happened?"

"It was for my safety."

"A yes or no would do."

"I was scared. If there was a report then it would have meant those who had kidnapped me would come after me. I was scared!"

"Mrs. Laone Rapula, I will ask again, so it's as good as it never happened?"



"In records yes. But it did happen. And it has happened to a lot more girls."

"Expect for those lot more girls, there is a report, evidence that says they were kidnapped. For you we are not so sure. I mean, chances are that you could left for Russia on your own for money. For a job."

"I would never do that!"

"Yet you once applied for a cruise ship job, is that true?"

"Yes. But that was-"

"So what could have stopped you this time? It would not have been your first time. You could have applied for a job and left for that job. It didn't work out so you made up a story about being trafficked."

"That's not true!"

"It may be! You don't have evidence to the fact that you were kidnapped. Nothing says you were kidnapped. No record that can prove that you were kidnapped. Don't you think a normal human being would have come out to tell their story? To the police?"

Get protection. I mean... You were put up for being a sex slave Kayla! Or you just made it up!"

"No. I was kidnapped. I was raped. I was beaten. I was abused. I would never lie about something like that!"

"Really? Tell me something, do you hope to use pity to get out of this?"

"I didn't do anything wrong!"

"When you left the hospital, what time was it?"

"I don't know. My head was all over the place."

"Yet you know the exact time you were at Rosefield hospital. Don't you think that's funny?"

"No. I had just recieved the news that my daughter was late."

"You could have arranged for the whole accident!--"

"I would never--"

"To kill your kids. The way you once tried two years back by poisoning them."

"I didn't poison them. It was an accident."

"Or you wanted to kill yourself and them. Sadly only one person died. You had tried to before, what was going to stop you this time around?"

"Objection your honor!"

"Sustained. Micheals!"

"I am sorry your honor." He cleared his throat getting fired up. "Mrs Laone Rapula, I am going to say out what you said to the doctor at the hospital. I quote 'I didn't know it was poisonous when I cooked it. I thought it was spice'. The snake poison had been in your house, you bought it. So how was it that you didn't know it was poisonous?"

"I didn't buy it."

"You bought it! So how did it get in your house?"

Kay looked at him shaking.

"Else how did it get in the house? It just waltzed in your house and decided to place itself in kitchen? Is that it?!"

"I was going through a lot. I was tired. And I-"

"So you admit to almost killing your children?"

"I got help!"

"See... You are a liar. A good one."

Kay looked at him. "It was too much. Too much on me. I couldn't sleep at night. I kept dreaming of my children being taken and killed. " Tears rolled down her cheeks. "They were not meant to eat... I didn't feed them poison. They ate on their own. I had long passed out. It was for me. I thought if I was dead then would not have to pay for my sins. I would never hurt them. All I wanted was for them to live a free life. And I thought if I were there it would never happen. I love my kids."

Humphrey chuckled. "You are a good crier aren't you?"

"No. But I am exhausted. I am tired."

"Tired of killing people? You had just lost your daughter when you woke up in the hospital. You say your head was all over the place yet you could make calls to have your husband transferred to another hospital and have daughter taken to a mortuary. For someone who had lost her daughter... isn't it funny

just how you had all the energy to do that? For someone who's son was missing... Your husband was fighting for his life! And you decide to just run off to a looney bin?"

"I was going crazy. I thought I was crazy."

"You thought you were crazy?"

"I was in shock!"

"So you just decided to not care about your missing son? I mean... He could have been lying dead somewhere. Yet you claim to love your kids. When you got arrested, you acted as if you didn't know what was going on? How did your memory come back?"

"I had not been well. Dr. Rose said it's one of the things that happen when you have been through so much trauma. Your brains boxes away the information."

"What kind of a mental disorder is that?"

"It's something that is well known."

"By who? Are you a doctor? I think you like pretense."

"I was mentally unwell."

"You had went to the hospital to get help yet you came back unhelped. How corny."

"I was not well."

"The reason you had went there was to recieve help isn't it? Did you get that help?"

"No. I was-"

"Mrs. Laone Rapula, I am beginning to think that you think we are here to play games and watch you cry. You want to show the whole world that you can cry?"

.

.

Daring

#109

"Objection your honor! Mr. Micheals is emotionally harassing my client!"

"Sustained. Proscecuter, watch yourself."

Humphrey sighed. "I apologize your honor. So from the hospital, you went to the mental hospital?"

"Yes."

"How were you at the airport and at the airport at the same time?"

"I never went to the airport?"

Humphrey laughed. "So you never went to the airport? Never got in a plane to Italy?"

"No."

"So who did? Indulge me."

"I don't know..."

"Do you have a twin Mrs. Laone Rapula?"

"I don't know."

"When you bought the bomb, what had you been planning?"

"I never bought a bomb."

"You did, and you killed 149 people. The person that footage is you. What I want to understand is why you

would leave the plane?"

"I was never at the airport-"

"You killed 149 people! You know Dr. Rose, so of course she will lie for you. Her workers will lie for her. Your security will lie for you. It could have been anyone driving that car to that hospital. Maybe your impersonator!"

"I don't know what you talking about! I was never at the airport."

"Yes you were. You were going to get your son wherever your associates had taken him. You bombed the plane to create destruction and-"

"Do you have kids Mr. Micheals?"

"No. You-"

"Then you will never understand being a parent. Every decision you are going to take will not only be for you but for your kids. Yes, I wanted to kill myself. I was doing it for them. For their safety. I would never commit crime to only be locked in jail and leave them alone. I would rather die and not see



anything at all. I know I am not the only girl who was once kidnapped then accused of lying. I know you would never say that about a white girl. It's always black people. We are always accused of going on our own because of jobs. You would never accuse a white girl of that would you? Why don't I get treated like a victim too? Even if I had been on that plane, in which I wasn't, why would I have been the only suspect? Because I would have survived? Aren't black people supposed to survive too? Why are we always the suspects? Why aren't we never victims? I am a victim... I lost my daughter... Why am I being accused of killing her? Why would I kill my daughter like that? Why can't I be mental ill? Why can't I be allowed to cry too just everyone else? Why is it that I am accused of trying to get pity because I am hurting. I haven't gained anything since I was born. I have constantly lost... Why am I never the victim?"

"So you are now using the race challenge, are you black or white, crime is crime is crime! Why is it that black people try to use their blackness card to get away with everything?"

A black journalist gasped. "Why is it white people never get punished for anything because of their color! You racist pig!"

The court turned into screams and shouting.

"Order in my court!"

The screaming continued going on. Judge Stone angrily looked at the court.

"All journalists will leave this court right this moment. Security escort them out!"

The court got cleared out. Michael got called to the front while Ava watched then he nodded several times before standing where he had been standing.

"I apologize for my words. I didn't mean them like that. Mrs. Laone Rapula, please explain to the court how you managed to escape the mental asylum without being seen."

Ava looked at him. The damage was already done but he wouldn't give up.

"I went through the kitchen. The cameras are facing one direction."

"So chances are that anyone can sneak out if they want?"

"I don't know."

"They would just do it like you did. And who knows, maybe that's what you did. Checked in then snuck out. Bombed the plane and came back."

"That's not what happened. I was with a doctor when that plane was bombed. There was no way I would have left. Even if I did, the whole way cameras would have caught me. I am not a murderer."

"You are a liar. A good one. A good liar can kill. You have turned everyone into a liar like you. You knew what you were doing and prepared a lie for each action. Clearly we can all see it's you on the footage. Your story doesn't add up. Maybe the reason why actual kidnapped girls never come out with their stories is because of people like you who lie so much using serious issues. No further questions your honor."

He sat down. Ava took a deep breath.

"The court shall go to recess and when we come

back each party shall give their closing statements.  
Court adjourned!"

Judge Stones left. Kay walked out with Ava. They got in the car.

"Mixed emotions. Doubts. Questions... All good. That was good. The racist trick was good."

Kay looked at her as they got in the car. She closed her door then pulled the more to look at herself when she felt something.

"Ava what's this?"

She pulled out the bug. Ava laughed.

"Bastards!"

"It wasn't there all along."

"They put it today."

She stepped out and walked back to the court holding the bug. Kay swallowed wondering if there were more in the car. Her heart pounded as she looked around the car. What if...

"No..."

Her heart pounded so much at the possibility of anything. A while later Ava walked back. She got in the car.

"Who put it?"

"Someone. You can't really see but it's ok. It will be fine. Are you hungry?"

"No. Why are you so calm?"

Ava looked at her. "You are about to see."

\*

Back at the hotel, Kay walked inside the room taking off her heels as her feet ached. She looked around the room but Raps wasn't there. She looked at his phone on the bed ringing then curiously walked over and picked it.

Sasa was calling. She stared at it ring till it stopped then she curiously unlocked it wondering who Sasa was. She went to his WhatsApp, Sasa's name was on top of the chat. She tapped the chat then looked

at the last message Sasa had sent.

Sasa: I am pregnant Raps

She scrolled through their chat fuming.

The door opened then he walked in holding food. He walked over and kissed her. "Hey... I got us lunch. You need to eat fast so you can go back."

"Rapula, who is Sasa?"

"What?"

"Who is Sasa? She says she pregnant."

"Let me see.."

She showed him the screen breathing heavily.

"What's going on?"

"Babe calm down."

"Don't tell me to calm down Rapula! Gatwe I am pregnant!"

She started calling. Kay picked.

"Hello?"

"Uhu, who's this?"

"Rapula's wife, how can I help you?"

"Can you give him the phone? It's important."

"What do you want from my husband?"

"It's a bit personal. And it's urgent. Give him the phone."

Kay dropped the call. She laughed. "Rapula..." She put down his phone laughing even more.

"That's Kenosi's sister. Come on babe. Please let's not do this."

Kay's heart pounded as she looked at him.

"Rapula..."

"Go through our chat then babe. I am not hiding anything. She is like my little sister. Can you trust me...I really feel like I once cheated with the way I get treated sometimes."

She unlocked the phone and went through their chat from the beginning. She looked at him then blocked her.

"Happy?"

"She wants you. You shouldn't be entertaining her. Tota why are you trying to make me crazy?"

He laughed. "I am sorry. I didn't want to be rude to her."

She hugged him. "I am sorry but what did you expect? She is so desperate it's annoying."

"Please eat."

She took a deep breath and sat down staring at him as he fed her.

"If I go to jail, will you wait for me?"

"You are not going to jail."

"I might. You never know."

"Don't think like that." He leaned over and kissed her.

"Eat..."

\*\*\*

Back at the court, Humphrey stood in front of the



jury and Judge.

"We have heard it all in this court. We have heard the lies, the made up stories. At the end of the day, 149 people died at the hands of the accused. The footages, the recordings clearly point to her. They can deny it all but it was her. I pray justice is served. A lot of blood have been spilled. Justice needs to be served. Yes, maybe the defendant may have been abused but that's no reason to kill 149 innocent people. People who still had their lives to live. The country has lost a lot and justice deserved to be served. A serial killer is on the loose, a professional liar. If she could try killing her own children, what can stop her from killing people she doesn't even know. The defense tried to use pity and tears, but the 149 dead people can't use tears and pity to get their justice. Ladies and gentlemen, the jury and your honor, we close off by saying we can not turn a blind eye and go on because our killer can cry. She is nothing but a conniving liar. Every evidence brought up proves she killed those people. Think of every single person who died in that plane. Think of their

families. What they just be going through. They didn't deserve to die like that. They deserve justice."

He sat down then Ava got up. She took a deep breath and turned to the jury.

"We have shred... Broken... Degraded... Insulted women. We are not supposed to cry, of we do... We are looking for pity. If we don't cry, we called out. We are required to be strong yet still we are ridiculed for it. It's even more worse if you are black. You don't have the white privilege. Out of ten people who could be suspects, the black one is the one first pointed. It's been proven more than once, twice, thrice. Black people have been killed. Arrested for crimes they didn't commit. The only crime being that they are black. Now imagine being a black woman. My client was abused from young age. She has been through a lot. She had been broken, torn apart. She has been abused. Raped. Her innocence was stolen and continued to be stolen. She was kidnapped, sold off to be a sex slave. She has lived in fear, gotten depressed. Anxiety. Bipolar. She has cried. Stayed awake at night. She has been betrayed and thrown

against the wall to fend for herself. She has bled and she has suffered a lot of pain. When will she have enough? She has been accused of killing her daughter. She has been accused of faking mental illness. Today I don't speak for her only, I speak for every other woman out there who never get listened to. I speak for every woman who has been silenced. We too are victims. Black women are victims too. They are not always strong. They too break, they too hurt and they too cry. Let justice be served to the 149 people who died. And let my client also get her justice. Together with every other woman out there. Bugs have been placed in our car. This case has taken a sharp turn that I am beginning to wonder if this is how things are in this country. Intelligence officers bribing people into testifying. Breaking into our car... We have asked for security from the police because neither can my client and I feel safe anymore. Thank you.."

She sat down.

"The court shall go into deliberation. The verdict will be given tomorrow at half nine in the morning. Court

Adjourned."

.

.

.

Daring

#110

The morning sun got even hotter in Botswana, hours behind Australia. Basadi leaned back against the chair she was seating on. She had cried but now her tears had dried up. She could feel the stares from her neighbor and his son. The judgement and she knew no one was going to listen to whatever she would say. She slowly got up using her crutches then she looked at them.

"Thank you."

They nodded and watched as she walked to her house. She frowned at the car parked in her yard. She walked inside then watched as Odirile stepped out of the car. He put his hands in his pocket watching as she walked over.

She stopped staring at him. "What do you want?"

"The divorce was finalized yesterday."

Tears itched her eyes. "So?"

"I want you. I love you. I never stopped. I should have never left. I knew how much you wanted kids. I should have stayed. I would have been a better father to Kayla. Things would have been different. You would have never blamed her for how your life turned out. You were there with me when I had nothing. When I walked around dirty from construction. When we met, I had been dirty from head to toe. But you took me and washed me. You dressed me. With the small money you had, you made me look better and when things turned out well for me, I did not think twice. I should have never left."

Basadi looked at him shaking. Tears filling her eyes.

"I did not know she was getting rapped. I beat her because she was peeing the blankets. She thought I knew. I swear I didn't know. I thought she was peeing the blankets. And she wouldn't stop." Basadi slowly sat down crying dropping her crutch. "I thought beating her would teach her not to pee the blankets. I swear I didn't know. I didn't know..." She put her hands over her face crying. Odirile walked

over and helped her up. He bit his lower lip and picked her up then walked with her inside the house and placed her on the couch.

"I believe you."

"No one is going to believe me. She won't believe me. She hates me. And I don't blame her. She has every right to but I would have never watched her getting raped. I didn't know."

Odirile hugged her while she cried. A while later she kept quiet fighting with hiccups.

"I know you would have never let it happen if you knew."

Basadi stared at the walls. "I was angry when you left. At first I thought I would be fine with my baby but I was struggling. Things were bad. As time went on, that anger came back whenever I looked at her. You had moved on. I regretted choosing her over you because now I wasn't happy. I thought of taking her to the police station but she would cry so hard whenever I would approach a police station. She would cry so much I would end up going back with

her. Watching her grow angered me, whenever she got sick, I never took her to the hospital in hopes that the sickness would just kill her. But it never happened. I used to beat her so much when she was little. It gave me great joy seeing her screaming in pain. I would lock her outside so she can suffer like I too was suffering. I hated her even as she got older. I looked for her mother but... There was nothing. I wanted to leave her and just run but she always found me. And she loved me so much. She loved me..." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "She loved me. She loved me so much and all I did was hate her."

"When she comes home, you will apologize."

"She will never forgive me. I am the main reason why she is in the situation she is in today. I should have been a better parent. If not, I should have left her at the orphanage. There she could have lived way better than how she lived with me."

"She will forgive you. Might not be now but one day she will."

"I am evil."



"You are not. You were hurting. And you just took it out on the wrong person. Had I been a better man... Non of it would have happened."

"You did nothing wrong."

"I did. I did you wrong. I did that baby wrong."

Basadi shook her head crying. Odirile hugged her as they sat on her couch.

\*\*\*

The prison car dropped him off at the gate at Lerato's house. He slowly stepped out, grey hair in head, almost all white.

"Sharp Moses!"

He raised his hand smiling. He was finally out. It felt like a dream. One he never wanted to wake up from. He slowly walked to the gate then he pressed the intercom just as the gate slid open. She now stayed in a beautiful home. A red Audi 6 reversed out, he smiled watching as she slowly took off her

sunglasses then she stepped out of the car.

"Moses!"

"Hey...." He walked over and hugged her. Lerato stepped back.

"Wow..."

"I missed you."

She frowned. "When did you get released?"

"Today. I am so happy to be out. We can now go on with our lives."

She blinked a couple of times. She had hoped someone would have told him by now. She looked at the ring on her finger then looked at him.

"I am happy you are out."

"Me too. I missed you. Our house is beautiful."

She looked at her house then sighed. "I have to tell you something."

"Can I see it first?"

"No. Wait. You can't. This is not my house only. It's

the house I share with my husband. " She raised her finger. "I am married. Nna I couldn't wait. I had to move on with my life. Tota my life couldn't stop because you decided to murder an innocent baby. Gape nna I didn't want to be with a murderer."

He looked at her expecting her to laugh but she was serious.

"What are you talking about?"

"I got married and I am happy with my life. Please don't ruin it. The kids are all grown now so you and I have nothing to be discussing about. Please go somewhere. Paris is there sleeping with your brother."

Moses looked at her trying to make sense of what she was saying.

"Lerato-"

"I love my husband. Please leave my property. He can't find you here."

"But I love you."

"I don't anymore. Maybe you should have stayed with

Bosa or something. I don't know. Tota we were never going to work, especially now that you were in jail. It wasn't going to work."

"You said-

"I said a lot of things Moses but I failed to wait. Tota it was too much."

"I gave you money."

"And it was to take care of your kids. You did what a good father was supposed to do. Leave my property."

"My car... My houses..."

"I didn't force you to do anything motho wa modimo. Your car transported your children and those houses are for your children."

She got in her car and reversed out closing the gate. Moses looked at her in confusion then she drove off leaving him there.

He slowly sat down, his brain failing to process.

\*\*\*

In Maun, Paris smiled looking at her house. She stepped on the fluffy mat on the floor then took pictures of her decor.

This was the new start she needed. Far from everyone. She posted her picture on Facebook. Boleng immediately commented.

"Where are you?"

She left the comment unreplied as her post got likes. Her phone started ringing. She looked at Boleng calling then took a deep breath in.

"Hi..."

"Hey, where are you? I came by your house but it seemed you moved."

"I moved."

"To where? I want to see you. Papa has been released."

"He is out?"

"Yes."

"Well now he can be happy with Lerato."

"Lerato is married."

"Huh?"

"She long got married!"

"Ijo. Ke mathata. (It's a problem.)"

"He won't have anywhere to go."

"Uncle Rababoe is there. He was the one who was supporting him when he was cheating on mama."

"I was thinking he moves back home."

"And the tenants there?"

"What about them?"

"Heela, that's our cash flow there. When he went to jail, he didn't leave us anything."

"Don't be like this."

"No. He left us to suffer going to jail."

"You are the one who made him go to jail."

"So it's my fault he decided to kill?"

"That's not what I am saying!"

"Boleng, you are working. Stay with your father. He is not going to that house or maybe it's time we sold it because I am tired of fighting with you because of that house."

"Paris, he is your father."

"Who gave everything to Lerato and their kids leaving us with nothing. I am not going to let him stay there."

"Where are you?"

"Far from the drama. Bye."

She hung up sitting. The drama would not stop following her.

\*\*\*

Pearl looked at Motheo sipping his tea staring at his phone. She walked over and kissed him.

"Hey..."

He smiled putting his phone down. He was in a good mood and she wasn't really sure why. Or maybe it was because their wedding was coming up.

She smiled too. "Someone is happy."

"It's a happy day."

"There is a meeting today about the wedding."

He looked at her. "We will go together."

"Thanks."

"I wanted to ask you something."

"What?"

"Do you feel like I rushed you? We did not even date. If you want, we can slow down if you want. Date."

Pearl looked at him. "No... You didn't rush me. I think we dated for the longest time and we didn't make it official." She laughed. "I love you and no... I want this. Do you?"

He looked in her eyes and swallowed. With Kay getting a divorce, he wasn't sure what the future held



for him. He didn't want to string anyone along. He wanted things to be in order when Kay came.

"Yes..."

She smiled then made herself a cup of coffee singing.

\*\*\*

Mathapelo laid on the lounge chair with big sun hat over her head while she enjoyed the sun.

Kudzani walked over with their juice.

"Hey.."

She looked at him then got her juice, her ring in her finger.

"Thanks."

She took a sip watching him gulp all of his then he jumped in the pool splashing her with water. She laughed.

"Baby rra!"

"Come."

"Ng ng, I am still relaxing."

"Come and swim. Or maybe you don't know how to swim. You are rural kana."

She laughed. "Heela, don't be loud. You want people to know."

"Ok... Ok. Come let me teach you."

She put down her juice then got up taking off her sunhat. Kudzani watched her as she walked over then she slowly got in the cold water. He held her waist guiding her in. Mathapelo held on tightly to him scared. Kudzani laughed then kissed her.

"I got you... Relax."

"I don't want to drown."

"You won't. I am here."

She looked at him and slowly relaxed. He smiled staring at her.

"You are beautiful Mrs. Mungale."

Mathapelo blushed. "Thank you."

"I can't wait to marry you. It's finally happening."

She looked at him then kissed him. "I can't wait too."

They laughed and giggled in the pool while he taught her how to swim.

\*\*\*

The following day in Australia, Kay looked at herself on the mirror in a white suit. She fixed her pants then ran the dark lipstick on her lips. She grabbed her watch and put it on then stared at herself in the mirror. The makeup made her look fierce. Ready for it. She twirled in front of the mirror in the 6 inch heels. Her perfume was strong yet sweet. She picked her handbag then turned to Raps who was staring at her.

"At least you had good sex last night. I'm case I am convicted for the little inconvenience that happened."

"You are going to come back today. And I will be waiting for you. I wish I can come with."

She smiled. "Well too bad."

Ava knocked. She walked over and hugged then walked out. Ava looked at her.

"Wow..."

She smiled walking past her..

\*\*\*

In court, everyone sat down as Judge Stones settled. She looked at everyone then her eyes fell on Kay. Kay smiled slightly then looked down. The poor lady had almost died the previous night after their little... conversation. Honestly, it was not meant to be that scary. Just a little... shaking. What was that phrase again...? Ah-huh! Containing the situation. Poor thing almost had a heart attack and now Kay could see the fear in her eyes as she looked at her. Why was it that the antagonist always had bad things happen at

them at the end of it? She sighed raising her head. This time it was going to get different. Maybe it really was meant to be a lesson... When bad things happened to innocent people, more bad things happen. She paused almost finding herself laughing. Dammit! What a turn... She always thought she would be a good person in her adult life. Or maybe she was, just that circumstances didn't allow but... Did good people kill?

Judge Stones took a deep breath. "After all arguments and evidence brought forward by both sides, the court went into deliberation and the accused is found..." Judge Stones looked at Kay. The entire court was so silent as everyone waited for the verdict, hearts pounding. Ava squeezed Kay's hand.

.

.

This is our morning insert. I might get held up today and won't be able to post on time. So I decided better we have it now than refresh the iage the whole

day. We are going to have sponsors today and since I won't be online, I hope we do what we are supposed to do for a bonus before the evening insert. Please also like and comment on our inserts family. Thank you

Daring

#111

Judge Stones took a deep breath. "After all arguments and evidence brought forward by both sides, the court went into deliberation and the accused is found..." Judge Stones looked at Kay. The entire court was so silent as everyone waited for the verdict, hearts pounding. Ava squeezed Kay's hand.

"Not guilty due to unsupportable evidence brought forward together with failure bringing reliable sources."

Ava froze then she looked at Judge Stones as she went on talking. Ava looked at her then turned to Kay and hugged her tightly.

"Yes!"

Kay put her arms around her. Ava pulled back and looked at Judge Stones trying to listen but her happiness just overwhelmed her.

"Oh my God..."

Journalists continued taking pictures. Kay smiled emotionally too. She wiped away her tears. Judge Stones got up and walked away.

"You are free? Like you are free! I thought maybe you would get sentenced to a mental asylum the list... Wow! This is unbelievable. History has been made."

"You did well."

Ava laughed. "Oh my God... I can't believe this. It feels surreal. You are innocent. You are not guilty. You are going home."

Kay nodded. "I am going home.."

They walked out going to the rental car Ava was using. Ava smiled waving at the media as they got in the car. She looked at Kay then smiled.

"Do you believe in God? This is all God I tell you."

Kay looked at her. "Maybe."

Ava started the car letting her brunette hair loose. She reversed then drove off.



"It's God. Trust me. I really thought there was a 50-50 chance of either winning or losing. I can't believe all this is over... Well I understand why they wanted it to end as quickly as possible but wow..."

Kay looked ahead silently as Ava drove back to hotel happily. It was just unbelievable just how they got off like that..

\*

At the hotel, Kay walked inside the hotel room. Raps looked at Kay then he walked over putting his hands on her waist.

"What did you do?"

She looked at him. "What?"

"That was just too good to be true. What did you do?"

"What are you talking about?"

"Kayla, what did you do?"

She looked at him for a moment then smiled. "I don't want to go to jail. And I didn't even do anything. I may have said hi."

"You were going to win babe... A good case was going on. That was a careless move. She could have sent you to jail forever. And what time did you go there?"

She sighed. "I am sorry. You were sleeping."

"I don't like this sneaking game. I want transparency."

"I was going to tell you. I am sorry."

"I would have appreciated it kore if you told me before you did it. Tha was nit a bright move babe. Yes it worked but not so smart."

Kay kicked off her shoes then stood on her toes kissing him.

"I am sorry. When are we going home? I want to see King."

"Ok. We will go as soon as you want."

She smiled. "We are moving back home right?"

He looked at her. "Yes. But as soon as we arrive, you are getting help."

She looked at him and nodded. "Ok."

His phone started ringing. Kay watched as he took it out from his pocket. She looked at Sasa calling.

"I don't like this friendship of yours. I am not comfortable with it. Kenosi's sister is not your friend."

"No. She is more like my younger sister, I grew up with this kid babe.."

"One who clearly has a crush on you. Rapula I am not going to say anything else, I don't know this girl or who she is. I am not comfortable with this girl, she clearly has a crush on you. She is clearly flirting with you and I can see you have a soft spot on her.

Whatever it is, I am not comfortable with it. I am not saying don't talk to her. I am just not comfortable with the entire arrangement. It's not sitting well with me."

He leaked his lips staring at her. "Eemma. I heard. I will fix it."

He leaned over and kissed her then picked her up and placed her on the bed taking off her pants.

\*\*\*

In Botswana, Mathapelo parked her car besides Rabi's car the she stepped out of the car. She took a deep breath walking towards the door. She opened the door and walked in. She could hear voices in the house. She followed the voices going to P's bedroom and opened the door slightly. She looked at Rabi fixing his daughter's hair singing with her some creche songs.

She watched them silently then took out her phone and took a few pictures. Rabi paused staring at her.

Mathapelo looked at both of them. "Hello."

Poloko screamed. "Mama!"

She ran over jumping into her mother's arms.

Mathapelo smiled holding her tightly. Rabi stood up staring at her then he looked at Poloko.

"P, go and bring me water please"

Poloko went to the kitchen. Rabi stared at her.

"What's going on?"

"I don't want this relationship anymore. It's not fruitful. I don't want to be used anymore."

Rabi looked at her. "I know I hurt you before but I thought you were giving is a chance."

"I was but nothing has changed and I don't want to put myself through all that anymore. I have had enough."

"I love you. I know I-"

"I don't think you love me. You don't. If you did, you would have loved in the past five years. It didn't happen then. You had so much time to fall in love with me. And it didn't happen."

"I-"

"I know you don't love me. I accepted it. Long back. When I came back, I thought it would be different but it didn't feel any different. I don't want this relationship anymore. It feels forced."

"Babe-"

"I am moving out with Poloko. We found a house and we will be moving there. I am moving on with my life and I don't want drama. I want us to coparent peacefully. We do not have to fight and be crazy."

"Babe-"

"I think I loved you at some point but now I don't. The love ran out long back when I had to beg for your love. I want to walk away from this relationship and I don't want to fight with you."

"You have every right to doubt this relationship. I don't blame you. But we can work on it. I got you a car for your birthday. I want us to get married."

"I will buy my own. But thank you." She smiled. "You are a good guy. You will find someone."

"What about the baby?"

"I lost the baby."

"Is there someone?"

She looked at him. "Yes. And I love him. He loves. I am happy with him. I don't want to string you along

the way you strung me along because I still want you to be a good father to P."

He walked over to her. "Babe-"

"Please..."

P ran back. Mathapelo smiled getting her glass of water.

"Thank you baby..."

"I missed you mama."

"I missed you too..."

Mathapelo looked at the bun and the poorly made baby hairs coming to her forehead.

"You look beautiful.."

"It was daddy..."

Mathapelo smiled at Rabi. She picked her daughter and walked to the sitting room with her while Rabi watched. He had suspected it.

\*\*\*

Moses sat in Boleng's house. He stared at the picture of Bosa back when they just gotten married and she was smiling holding her waist. She had always been beautiful from the very first day he met her. He still remembered that young girl holding the baby getting the salt from the shop.

He still remembered dropping her off. Then the day she came to him. She had loved him but he hadn't appreciated her enough.

He ratger cheated on her and embarassed her but she had still stayed. He found himself blinking away his tears but they still itched his eyes till one rolled down his cheek.

He sniffed. He has lost everything. And now he was hearing all sorts of stories. His finger shook as he pressed Paris's number then he called her.

"Paris Simons, hello?"

"Paris..."

There was a pause. "Papa?"



"I was released."

"I am happy for you."

"I thought I would see you."

"I have been transferred to Maun. I am happy you are out."

"I was hoping we could all talk as a family."

"I don't think so. What's left is the title of being father and that's all. I forgive you for loving a woman more than your own children. I guess all I have to be is better than you."

"Paris-"

"I am busy at work. Bye."

She hung up. Moses dropped the phone and put his hands on his face.

\*\*\*

Odirile walked inside Basadi's house later that day

holding flowers and a piece of cake. He smiled putting everything on the kitchen counter. Things were looking good. Good thing he had finally gotten the guts to leave his marriage.

He walked to the bedroom. "Babe!"

He opened the door then froze staring at her hanging from the roof, her body dangling while pee ran on the floor.

Daring

#112

Odirile ran back to the kitchen and came back with a knife. He cut her off, her heavy body slipping from his hands.

"Basadi!"

He shook her then put his fingers on her neck trying to feel for her pulse but there was nothing. He bit his lower lip and picked her up then staggered with her out. He placed her on the ground and opened the car door then picked her up again, his heart beating so fast.

He jumped in the car and drove off headed to the hospital.

\*

At the hospital, Odirile yelled for help, his back

unable to carry Basadi's heavy body anymore. He watched as they put her on the stretcher and hurried in with her.

His phone started ringing. He looked at his ex wife calling then ignored the call and waited by the waiting area sweating at places he never knew he could swear at.

He slowly sat down massaging his chest. The doctor walked over minutes later.

"Who are you to her?"

"My girlfriend. Is she ok?"

"We are sorry but she has long passed on."

The doctor kept talking as Odirile slowly zoned out of it. He tried standing but his legs couldn't carry his weight anymore. It seemed he was now way to heavy fot himself.

His mind went straight to Basadi's sisters. Chances were that no one would show up. He put his hands on his face wonder why he was thinking about this..there was no way she was dead. Not when he

had just met her.

"No..."

"Did you know any close family member we can contact?"

"She has no one but her daughter... I want to see her. I don't believe you."

She got shown where he was then she took off the white cloth on his face. He gasped staring at her.. then he shook her.

"Said... Babe..."

She remained still, eyes closed.

\*\*\*

Paris walked back from work, she drove past the main house going to her small two beds at the back. She stepped out of her car in heels then took a couple of things she had bought from the butcher.

The landlord walked over in his sweatpants and a t-

shirt that held tightly to his muscles. She reprimanded herself keeping her eyes high above.

He smiled. "Hi, I came to fix the bulb in your bedroom. I got a replacement."

"Thank you."

She unlocked the door then he walked in. He went to her bedroom pulling her stool from the sitting room. She put her things in the sitting room and followed him to the bedroom. He got on top and quickly changed the bulb then stepped down.

"That should be alright."

She smiled staring at him. "Thank you."

"Is there anything else?"

"Uh I am expecting so maybe I would want to turn the other room into a nursery. Painting it and stuff."

He nodded. "Yeah. You can do that. Who will do it for you? Your person?"

"Uh I am a single mom. He passed on. So I will probably hire someone."

"I am sorry to hear that. I can fix it for you."

"Ok, then can I show you what I want so you can quote me?"

"I will do it for free. I don't go around charging pretty ladies."

Paris smiled then showed him a couple of ideas from her phone. Even in her heels, he still looked taller than her. He leaned over staring, Paris took a deep breath in breathing in his fresh scent. Something told her he had just taken a shower.

"Ok. It's doable. I will get everything and start. Maybe tomorrow? Is it a boy?"

She smiled. "Yes. He is a boy."

He looked at her flat tummy. "How far are you? You don't look pregnant."

She laughed. "It's my first pregnancy. I heard it will start showing when I am almost due. Lenna ke emetsi bump nyana."

He smiled. "I am sure you will still look amazing. I will come by tomorrow. Akere mme you will be

here?"

"Saturday I am home so yeah."

He looked at her and smiled staring at her pretty face.

"Ok. Sharp."

He started walking out. Paris followed after him, her heels echoing with each step she took.

"Hey..."

He turned to her. "Yeah?"

"I saw you yesterday in that S.W.A.T uniform. You are one?"

"Yeah, I hope it's not a problem."

She looked at him immediately shoving whatever thoughts she had at the back of her head.

"No. Not at all. Thank you Kathaba."

He walked back towards her and stood a breath away.

"We are not all bad."



She looked in his eyes. "I didn't say anything."

He smiled charmingly. "You didn't have to. For instance, I have never killed anyone. Tota kwa ke innocent sweet konyana."

Paris laughed. "See you tomorrow."

He bit his lower lip then walked away. He unlocked his black X-class, it was so black and dark, it looked like a monster with those big tires. He looked at then jumped in and drove off.

She found herself still smiling then turned and got in her house.

\*\*\*

Later that evening, Rabi watched Mathapelo busy on her phone. He wanted to go and grab that phone to see who she was talking to but at the same time he still wanted to make things work and for things to work, he had to prove himself worth it.

He walked in his bedroom where he made a call

about her car. He was going to do everything in her power to prove he was worth it.

\*

Meanwhile Mathapelo smiled googling fir wedding dresses and the kind of dresses she wanted her bridesmaids to wear.

\*\*\*

Motheo watched Pearl sleeping then took his phone and went to the bathroom calling Kay's number. His heart skipped as her phone rang.

"Hello?"

He smiled. "Hey, it's me. Congratulations."

"Thank you."

"I am sorry about the divorce."

"What divorce?"

"I was watching the trial. Your husband said he is

divorcing you. I am sorry about that."

"Oh.. we managed to sort of the issues we were going through. We are fine now. We are not divorcing. But thank you for caring. It means a lot especially after what your sister tried to do. Bye!"

She dropped the call. He frowned staring at his phone for a while then he closed his eyes taking a deep breath. He deleted the call minutes later and walked back in the bedroom where he joined Pearl in bed and put his arms around her.

Of course maybe getting the one he loved more than anything was impossible but he still loved Pearl. Not like Kay of course but the important thing was he did. He closed his eyes falling asleep.

\*\*\*

In Australia, hours ahead. Raps shook hands with the estate agent who had sold their house.

"Great doing business with you."

"Likewise."

He walked back to the car where Kay was seated on the passenger seat, hair loose and in shorts.

"Done!"

He kissed her then started the car and drove off headed to the open, his hand on her smooth thigh.

She looked at him as he drove while caressing her thighs. "So what's the plan?"

"I am sure our house in Kasane is now done. We will go there then also get married. Again. More properly."

Kay smiled. "I will talk to mama once we arrive. I want us to forget the past and move on. There are people you just can't hate. She is that person. And I am sure she changed."

Raps leaned over and kissed her. "She must have."

At the airport, they walked inside then checked in. Kay smiled staring at her stamped passport. Their bags got scanned then they went to their boarding gate and minutes later, got in their plane.

\*\*\*

Hours later in Botswana, Paris took out her old sim card late in the morning and replaced it with the new one. It was about time. She texted a couple important contacts. Someone knocked on her door, she got up in her tights and a vest that showed her pointy nipples then opened for him.

"Come in..."

She turned. Kathaba tried controlling his thoughts as he stared at her figure in that tight. She turned, his eyes fell on her pussy print. He cleared his throat.

"You can show me the room."

"This way."

He followed her to the room then he placed everything down. He went back for more not even looked at her. He walked back in the house. She walked over and smiled.

"Thank you so much for this."

He looked at her. "Anytime."

"Do you need any help. I can help out."

That pussy print was just in his face and it made the guy in his pants jerk. He took a deep breath, there was no way he wanted to be looking like a pervert on so he turned opening the bucket of paint.

"No. It's ok. I will manage."

Paris smiled. "I can help. Don't worry about me."

Kathaba looked at her and swallowed. "Your tights are too revealing."

She looked down on herself then turned to him.

"What?"

"I am human. My mind already ran wild when I first saw you. No need to overwork it. Please..."

She looked at him then her eyes went to his pants. She looked at it then smiled.

"Sorry."

She turned and walked away then came back minutes later in sweatpants.

"Better?"

He smiled. "Yes. Thanks. I am not controlling, just that-"

"I think I should ask you to change too. Your sweatpants are too revealing. When you walk, I can see it or better tsamaya o ye go apara bene. O ta re kgolega."

He paused then laughed. "Ware bene naare Paris?"

"I can see it's not contained. O bata re akanya thata rra."

"Ya hupela."

She smiled. "Ijo. How can I help?"

"It's too quiet. Play some music then come back."

Paris went to the sitting room and connected her phone to the speakers. She walked back to Kathaba while Elaine's you are the one played. He looked at her.

"This song is not motivating."

She smiled. "It is. Let's do. What should I do?"

"We are going to paint the room blue, that side." He pointed. "All of it."

"Ok."

He handed her a roller while he took a bug brush. He mixed the blue paint then put papers on the floor.

"Ok... Let's start."

She dipped the roller in the paint.

"How did you get your job? Were you a soldier before?"

"Yeah. Long back. For three years or so. I guess there were people who were watching my progress and they liked me. They decided the black uniform look good on me."

"Aren't you guys trained to kill?"

He smiled. "No. We are trained to protect the nation."

"Even if it means killing someone?"

"Depends." He smiled. "But we don't go around killing people everywhere Paris."

She started painting. "Ok."



"How did your baby daddy die?"

She looked at him realizing one way or the other he would know. She briefly told him the truth.

He paused. "He raped you?"

"No. I-

"You were a child. He was supposed to know better."

"I am not innocent. I am not close to it. I am not perfect. I used to sleeping with my uncle. I came onto him. I seduced him. I don't know what was going on in my head but I only wanted him."

"Why?"

"I don't know. Maybe I yearned for love, attention... Tota I can blame it on anything but it was me. In case you think there is more beneath the pretty face, there is a girl who slept with a relative and now is carrying that relative's child."

"Do you regret it?"

"I don't know. Maybe. Maybe not."

"He was supposed to know better either way. He

was the adult."

"You don't understand-"

"I do. You had lost your mother. Your father went to jail. You were a child. He could have gotten you help instead of letting you go on. Obviously there was a problem that needed attention. He was supposed to be a parent. He was supposed to do what your father could have done. He was supposed to be your father and guide you. And he failed. I am not saying you are innocent. But he is more to blame. Why did you keep the pregnancy?"

"I am not a murderer. And I thought maybe he would..." She closed her eyes. "yah..."

"Do you think it's a good idea to keep him?"

"It's already late. I am in love with him. I will rather be a single parent. I will take care of him alone. Far from everyone else. He will be mine alone. To me, his father is dead. And he only has me."

"I don't support denying people right to their kids but I understand."

"He doesn't want him. I am not denying him anything. I swear to you, he can even sign over parental rights of this child if he knew."

"Better that than having the explain to your child that you hid him. Boys are heard headed."

She looked at him for a while and smiled. "What happened to you?"

"Nothing. I just know these things."

"Do you have children?"

"One."

"Are you still with the mother?"

"No I am not. We long broke up."

"Where is your girlfriend?"

"I am single."

She looked at him then smiled continuing painting.

"I don't want to be judged for keeping this baby. That's why I opted for a fresh start. And I don't regret moving away. I hate even telling the story because it's fucked up."

He looked at her. "We all have history. You may be surprised hearing a more fucked up history than yours. Why is say it's rape is because you didn't know better and he did." He walked over stood behind her holding her waist with one hand then he guided her hand showing her how to paint properly. Paris took a deep breath feeling it right in her butt while he breathed on her neck.

"Like that."

He smelt so good. Her clit throbbed. Fuck! It had been a while since the last time and the more the pregnancy progressed, the more horny she got. Her fingers were not doing it anymore.

Somehow, she wished he would just push her against the wall, pull down those tights and push it in without asking. She got even more wet at the thought.

"Just relax your hand."

It rubbed against her butt as he controlled her arm moving with her. He stepped back then she turned and looked at it, it was still resting.

The next song started playing, Kathaba sang along  
Marvin Gaye.

Get up, get up, get up, get up!

Wake up, wake up, wake up, wake up!

Oh, baby now let's get down tonight

Ooh baby, I'm hot just like an oven

I need some lovin'

And baby, I can't hold it much longer

It's getting stronger and stronger

And when I get that feeling

I want sexual healing

Sexual healing, oh baby

Makes me feel so fine

Helps to relieve my mind

Sexual healing baby, is good for me

Sexual healing is something that's good for me

She looked at him then swallowed. "I am coming."

She walkdd to her room. Clearly if there was anyone perverted it had to be her. It probably looked like she had won those tights purposely. She hurried to her drawer and took out her little toy hoping to make it quick. Taking care if the edge would make the situation better. She got on her bed then put it on her pants switching it on.

She relaxed closing her eyes imagining..

Kathaba knocked on her door. "Paris!"

She jumped off bed and threw it underneath the covers then opened.

"Yeah..."

"Are you ok?"

"Yes."

The song that was playing approached the end.

Paris briefly closed her eyes hearing the vibration.

He looked at the bed curiously and walked in. She pulled him back making him laugh. He reached for it under the duvet. Paris snatched it.

"You can't just-"

"Why can't you just get the real deal?"

She looked at his pants. "You are too big for me."

"I wasn't talking about me but... You will adjust."

Paris looked down embarrassed. He put his hands on her waist sliding his hand in her pants and touched her wetness whispering in her ear.

"Wa bata?( Do you want?)"

Daring

#113

Paris looked at him and smiled.

"Ke kopa go ja labu labu in peace . (Can I self service in peace.)."

She took his hand out of her panties then pushed him out.

"You are forward. My crush is crushing down."

He looked in her eyes for a moment then smiled.

"I will go and finish up."

He walked away. Paris stood there for a moment then looked at her toy and switched it off before fixing her pants. She went back then took the roller and started painting besides him while humming to a song.

Kathaba looked at her and laughed. "Done already?"

"I no longer want. You disturbed me."



"Sorry tsala yame."

She looked at him. "By the way I am not going to sleep with you. I want someone who is serious. Who will love me together with my son. I don't want a man who is still in the game. I want to settle. And you are not that man. So focus on getting that 3k wa rente end of month."

Kathaba smiled. "How do you know I am not that man?"

"I see the lust in your eyes. After you seep with me, it's over. I know your type."

"That's not true. I am genuine. And gape I am honest. If it's only sex, you would know. I don't know how to pretend in a relationship. It's either kea go rata or I don't. If I don't, you will know it's strictly sex."

She looked at him for a moment, he smiled at her.

"Gape wa yaka, o bata go jola lenna gore o seka wa duela rente."

Paris laughed. "Ija!"

Kathaba's phone rang from his pocket. He took it out

and picked.

"Sure?"

He dropped the brush and walked out talking on his phone. She carried on then minutes later he came back.

"I had to go to Kasane later on. My brother is coming back with his wife from Australia and he planned a surprise wedding for them in their backyard."

"They were visiting Australia?"

"Nah, they were staying there. She is finally coming back since five years back when they went so he wanted to surprise her with a wedding. A proper one. The only problem now is wifey's mother is dead."

"Aww shame. So what now? Will the celebration go on?"

"I am not sure." He pressed his phone. "Though the wife and mother were not close but still he wanted to pay magadi, yaanong with the mother dead, I don't know what will happen."

"Can't the money just go to the father?"

"There is no father."

"Uncles?"

"My brother's mother in-law seems was not close with the rest of the family. My brother says his wife doesn't know other relatives expect for her mother's sisters who hated her mother. It seemed she was the black sheep. Tota hela there is no one."

"Can't he marry her ko Kgotleng if she is an orphan?"

"Can you do that?"

"I am sure there must be a way. It means she is now an orphan and if there is no one to accept the money... Then maybe he can do it there."

Kathaba looked at her for a moment. "You are brilliant. Put that down. I will get someone to finish up. Let's go. You will help me out."

\*\*\*

Mathapelo stared at the C-HR parked besides her

small car then looked at Rabi swallowing.

"This is beautiful."

"I know I wasn't the best man to you. I hurt you in the worst manner, you have every right to doubt my love for you but there was no way I would have slept with you for five years and still not loved you. I planned a trip for us to Dubai. When we come back and still feel the same then it's fine."

She looked at him, tears filling her eyes. "I love the car. It's beautiful. You are saying everything I always wanted you to say. What I always wished you would say to me. And you just never did. And I loved you. It made me feel better knowing you were not cheating. I thought it was only me." Tears filled her eyes. "And every tiny thing you did for me, no matter how small it would be, I would appreciate because I loved you much, I saw no one expect you. I wish you did this then." Tears rolled down her cheeks. "I wish you loved me back then. Why didn't you?"

"I don't have any excuse but I can be better if you give me a chance. I promise you."

"I love you. I won't even lie and say I don't. Even though you have hurt countless times. I love you. But there is someone else. And he loves me. Genuinely. He cares about me. And I trust him."

"Do you love him?"

"Yes. May not be like you but I do because he loves me."

"Let's go for our vacation. If when we come back you still feel the same, I will accept it. I will let you go."

"Do I keep the car?"

He laughed. "Yes."

"Just making sure."

He held her waist then kissed her.

"We leave tonight."

She looked at him for a while then nodded. "Is P coming?"

"No. She will stay."

"Ok."

He kissed her again and got in the house. Mathapelo looked at the car then her phone started ringing. She looked at her uncle calling then picked the call.

"Hello?"

"Mathapelo my daughter. We just had visitors who want to marry you."

She smiled. "Who are they?"

"They are from the Simons family. Rragwe Poloko gatwe o bata go nyala."

"No one else has come?"

"No."

She took a deep breath. "I am not sure about Rragwe Poloko because of the things that happened past. He hurt me so much."

"I didn't know. If you want us to say no, say so. Tota don't feel pressured into anything but in my own opinion I think it will b good if you raise Poloko together like a family. I might be old but I know how it's hard for children raised with parents who are not together. You will never know the kind of woman ene

Rragwe Poloko will meet one day. You too won't know of the man you will meet will be comfortable with your daughter. Kana there are some man who don't like the children the woman come with and you will end up having to choose between your daughter and him. But it's your choice."

"I will call you after a couple of days with a decision."

"Ok my child."

Mathapelo hung up. She looked at her phone feeling stupid. Tears filled her eyes and rolled down her cheeks. If only love had a manual... For sure she would go to that chapter that talked about how to stop loving someone. Kudzani loved her, he put her first. She looked at the car besides her tiny car. Her phone rang again.

She walked to the gate picking.

"Hey.."

"Hey, did you get a truck to help you move?"

She swallowed. "Ng ng."

"Ok, I got a truck. Should I send someone there? You

packed right?"

"Uh.. it's already late. Maybe tomorrow."

"What's going on?"

"With what?"

"You tell me. Something is going on."

"Nothing is going on."

"What happened?"

"Nothing. When are you sending your uncles to my family?"

"I thought we were going to wait a bit so that P can grow used to me."

"But you can still pay magadi, that shouldn't have to delay anything. I don't want to be engaged for several months while waiting for you to do the right thing."

"When I pay magadi, I will make sure everything is done including the wedding. I don't want Poloko to feel left out. Moving out of that house is the first step to show her that mama and daddy are no longer



together then we will slowly ease her into the idea that I am going to be her other father. I don't want what happened to me to happen to her. I know my step father loved me but I never realized it because of how things had happened. Once magadi is paid, a lot will start going on and she is going to feel lost."

"So how long is that going to go for?"

"Just... Babe what's going on?"

"Nothing. I have to go. Bye."

She hung up then sighed, her heart pounding. Minutes later her phone started ringing again.

"Kudzani-"

"So he bought you a car?"

"What?"

"He posted it and tagged you. What's going on?"

"Kudzani-"

"I thought you were done with him!"

"I was. He just bought it. I didn't ask for it!"

"You should have told me I was in a competition. I can afford a Toyota CHR Mathapelo. I just can't believe him flashing you with money has suddenly changed you. It seems you have forgotten what this man put you through."

"I didn't forget a-"

"You know what... Starting a relationship with you was a mistake. I am not going to allow you to make me a fool while you have your cake and eat it too. I never thought you were materialistic like that. I can afford that car, if it was a car you wanted, you could have said so!"

He hung up. Tears burnt her eyes. She tried calling him back but his phone wasn't going through anymore. She called him again and again then went on his WhatsApp.

Mathapelo: I love you. It's not like that. I will return it.

She sent it, he read it and left it on read.

"Mathapelo: please take to me.

It ticked once showing her she had been blocked.

She swallowed then went back inside the house where Poloko was lying on the couch, her head on her father's chest while they watched TV.

He looked at her. "Come."

She slowly walked over and sat down with reddish eyes.

"O sharp?"

She looked at him unsure of what to even say. He pulled her closer and kissed her then pulled both his girls closer.

\*\*\*

The following day, in the late afternoon, the plane touched down at SSK International Airport. It ran smoothly on the runway then slowly slowed down and finally stopped. Kay's heart pounded as they stepped out of the plane, the hot air of Botswana greeting her. Raps held her hand and led her in. They got their things.

A while later, they were getting in the plane headed to Maun. Kay sat besides him, she smiled nervously. It had been years since she has last been here. Raps looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

She smiled. "Yes. I can't believe this is happening."

He held her hand then leaned over and kissed her.

"It's been long overdue."

"I want to see my son."

"Soon."

He kissed her again then put on her seatbelt before his and minutes later the plane took off.

\*\*\*

In Dubai, Mathapelo smiled in the room they had checked in. It was so beautiful more than anything she had ever seen before. Two glasses of wine has already been set for them. She walked to the glass

walls and looked at the other tall buildings. She had never seen such beauty before and it made her wonder what more the world had.

The hotel staff put their things down and walked out. She turned and looked at Rabi.

"It's beautiful here."

He walked over to her. "That's why I brought you."

He kissed her. "Let me order us some to eat. There is WiFi."

She nodded. He walked to the room phone and made a call.

"What do you want to eat?"

"Anything is fine."

She walked around the room then went to the bathroom. She smiled then walked out and took her phone. She slowly sat down on the bed and connected her phone to the WiFi. She opened her WhatsApp and it seemed Kudzani had unblocked. She opened his message.

Kudzani: I am trying to call you but I can't get hold of

you. I am sorry for my reaction lady night, it's just that I love you and I want us. I didn't even realize you had put me in a competition with your ex. Maybe if I knew, I would also be buying cars just that I thought we were building our future together at last after everything. I thought this was our chance at last. But at the same time I don't blame you. You have been hurt before. Maybe I should have just waited till you were ready instead of getting in a relationship with you in hopes that I will be able to show you what real love is. I am still hoping for us to move on from this, for you to walk out of that dead relationship that's breathing in through money.

She swallowed reading the message then looked at Rabi ordering wondering if she had made a mistake. He dropped the call and look at her.

"Ok, our food will be up in a few minutes. Want to bath while waiting?"

He looked in her eyes. "Are you ok?"

"Be honest. There is no reason to lie. Do you really love me or you are scared to be alone? You almost

killed me for posting that video. I am just wondering how quickly you changed from that man who told me he never loved me to this. You made me abort countless times because you didn't want us having kids together. Even Poloko. You did not want her. What has changed?"

"I have always loved you. I just never showed it and I hoped you would move on one day because you didn't believe the things I put you through but you never left. You long deserved better and I knew I would never be what you really deserved. I love you. And no, I am not with you because I am scared to be lonely. I am with you because I love you and I want us to have a fair chance."

"I love you but you are right. You don't deserve me. I deserve better. I don't think I will ever move on from what you put me through. You hurt me so much that every time I look at you, I try to figure out just why you just never chose me. I think it's too late for us to try fixing anything. Yes, I would love for P to grow up with both parents but I guess it won't happen and she will adjust. I am not the one Rabi."

She smiled. "I want to go back to Botswana. I am going to keep the car as compensation for what you put me through."

\*\*\*

In Kasane, Kay got in the car that was parked at the airport. He closed her door then walked round the car and jumped in.

He started the car and drove off while she inserted the local simcard to her phone. She registered it while he drove then logged in her Facebook account. It had been months since she had last logged in. The last picture she posted was one before she even got trafficked. She never used the Facebook because of the memories. She took herself a selfie with the wind blowing her hair while hubby drove besides her then she changed her profile picture captioning the picture 'new beginnings...'.

She went through her timeline then paused at the RIPs to Basadi's profile. Her heart skipped.



"Raps..."

"Yeah?"

She tapped the account then looked at several RIPs

"Basadi..."

She showed him. He looked at her.

"I am sorry. I found out when we were waiting for our connecting flight. I didn't want to break you as yet."

She leaned back and closed her eyes, tears burning them. She looked at them then fresh tears rolled down.

"I wanted to tell her that I had forgiven her."

"Did you?"

"I long did... She was depressed. She was hurting. She lost so much because of me."

"I am sorry."

Kay chuckled fighting her tears. "I want to cry. I am hurting."

He stopped the car at the side of the road then pull

her over on his lap. She broke down crying. He held her tightly as she sobbed loudly. A while later she was quiet fighting hiccups. He wiped away her tears and kissed her.

"You good?"

She nodded. "Yes."

"We will attend her funeral. But today we are putting you first before anyone else. I want to show you something but I want us to pass by a certain place first."

"Ok."

He joined the road and parked the car in front of a boutique a while later.

He took her hand leading her inside. A lady walked over smoking.

"Dumelang..."

"I ordered a certain dress for my wife."

"Oh... Mr. Mogotsi?"

"Yes. And this is her..."

Kay curiously looked at him. "What's going on."

"I want her to wear it."

"Ok. Mam, please come this way."

Kay looked at him with a curious smile then followed the woman.

A while later Kay walked out of the changing room in a white beautiful designed white gown. She looked at Raps and laughed emotionally..

"It looks like the gown you married me in. The lawyer got us married."

Raps walked over in a suit and held her waist standing behind her. He put a necklace around her neck kissing her bare shoulders.

"Yeah..."

Kay turned to him and laughed, fresh tears running down her cheeks.

"Micheal Bolton's said I love was playing. Oh my God... It's been four years already."

Raps kissed her. "I know. And I love you even more."

Ready?"

"Where are we going?"

He took her hand and led her out. The shop assistant helped her with her gown. Kay got in the car.

"Thank you."

Raps took over then drove in through an open gate about twenty minutes later. Kay looked at the big house standing then looked at him.

"Is this hours?"

"Yes."

He stepped out then walked round the car and opened the door for her. She stepped out and walked inside the house with him. She looked around then smiled.

"Wow..."

"This way. You will see it properly kamoso."

She slowly walked with him then he opened the sliding doors leading outside to the huge beautiful

garden.

"Mama..."

Kay turned, her heart skipped as Kenosi pushed King who was on the wheelchair over. She gasped then ran over and hugged him tightly.

"King..." She squeezed him then looked at his face.

"Oh God... Thank you."

"Ouch mama... Not too hard."

His speech was slow. She paused then wiped away her tears while more rolled down.

"Oh God... You are ok. I was so worried..."

He smiled staring at her. "I love you..."

She started crying. "I love you too baby... I love you more. I will never let anything bad happen to you again. I swear... God I love you..."

She hugged him again. Enrique Iglesias, Hero softly played as the sun went down. Kathaba walked over fixing his suit. He smiled hugging Raps.

Raps smiled. "You are not that useless after all."

He laughed. Kenosi smiled.

"He brought a girl.."

"A girl?"

A lady walked over in a dress. She smiled shyly. Kay got up staring at her.

"Hello."

Kathaba put his arm around her waist. "This is Paris. My girl. She is here with me. She is my date."

Paris smiled waving. She looked at Kay.

"Hi..."

"Remember me?"

She nodded. "Yes. Long back..."

Kay nodded. Her mother probably never told them.

"And the pastor is here..."

The reverend walked over.

"Ready?"

Raps looked at Kay who smiled.

"Yeah ..."

He picked up King then held Kay with his other hand and walked with his family towards the pastor in the garden while Kathaba, Paris and Kenosi stood by their veranda watching the family unite again from a distance as Hero continued playing.

TWO YEARS LATER...

.  
.br/.

Apologies family, there was a funeral. Thank you to all those that sent me encouraging messages. You are more than appreciated. I never thanked you for reaching both targets yesterday. Cheers to you all  
don't forget to like and comment.

Daring

#114

Two Years Later...

Mathapelo parked her CH-R at Rabi's house, he had bought another plot and built a big beautiful house. She pressed the intercom then the gate slid open. In her dress and heels, she walked inside the yard passing his black Jeep together with his way wife's G-Wagon that he had bought her over four months ago.

She took a deep breath and rang the doorbell. Minutes later, Setso opened the door in her shirts and a see through top that showed her little bump while her straight weave falling on her shoulders. She was so light skinned and thin, she looked like she would just walk down the runway.

Mathapelo took a deep breath. "Hi."

Setso smiled. "Hey, here for P?"



"Yes."

She walked back in the house and came back holding Poloko's hand and Poloko bag.

"Bye P!"

"Bye mama.."

Setso smiled handing Mathapelo the bag. "Rabi and I are planning a trip the next weekend. Is it possible for P the come with?"

"Uhu, where are you going?"

"Namibia. A little holiday nyana."

"Weren't you guys in Capetown just last week?"

Setso laughed. "It was a month back. Is it ok if she comes with?"

Mathapelo faked a smile. "Yeah."

"Ok. Bye!"

She walked inside the house and closed the door. Mathapelo walked to her car with her daughter then they got inside. She took her phone and called her friend.

"Thaps..."

"I think I am having a problem. I am not happy. I have tried but I not happy. I am becoming resentful. I hate this woman. It's like she always wanted my man, my daughter calls her mama."

"Babes, we spoke about to this."

"She was just P's teacher and now she is in the house I was supposed to be in, living the life I should have been living. I feel robbed."

"Thaps, Rabi wanted you and you decided otherwise. So he wasn't supposed to move on?"

"He probably wanted her all along. He moved on two months after I left him."

"You were getting married. What was he supposed to do? Cry till the end of time?"

"He never loved me!"

"You need to focus on your marriage. The reason why you can't enjoy your marriage is because you are too busy being bitter. You need to let go of the past. Kudzani is a nice guy. He loves you. You are

destroying your own happiness. Stop it."

"I don't know how to not care."

"Stop thinking about Rabi. It's over. You need to let go. He loves Setso. Setso loves your daughter so much. You are blessed that his wife is lovely."

"She keeps having kids."

"And that's not your business. Let them have kids. But Setso loves your daughter. Even when she was pregnant with the first one, she still loved your daughter. Now she has her own daughter and she still loves your daughter. She is carrying another child and the love hasn't stopped. Learn to appreciate Mathapelo. Appreciate things you have. Stop looking at what you threw away in the bin."

Mathapelo took a deep breath fighting her tears. "I expected him to suffer for hurting me but it seems his things are just going well. It's not fair."

"If you keep hoping he will suffer, you will hope forever. Forgive him. Forgive yourself. Move on. Stop hurting Kudzani like this. He's been patient with you. He is soon going to lose interest in you. Love your

man right."

"Eemma."

"I have to go. See you tomorrow."

"Bye."

The friend hung up. Mathapelo took a deep breath then drove off headed home to her man.

\*

Mathapelo walked inside the house. Kudzani walked from the kitchen where he was sorting out breakfast and smiled picking Poloko.

"Hey!"

"I missed you."

Mathapelo walked Poloko's room while they caught up. She dropped Poloko's bag on the bed then joined her little family in the sitting room. She put her arms around Kudzani.

"Hey..."

He turned to her and kissed. "Hi."

"I want us to try try a baby."

Kudzani slowly smiled. "Are you serious?"

"Yes."

"Fuck yes!"

He hugged her tightly. "I was beginning to think maybe you don't want kids."

She giggled. "I know. I am sorry. I haven't been nice."

Kudzani smiled and kissed her. "Do you want us to start now? I am ready!"

They both looked at Poloko who was changing channels on the TV then slipped to their bedroom.

\*\*\*

Paris put her son on his car seat while Kathaba loaded the drinks in the cooler box. He put it at the backseat behind his seat. Paris got in the car calling

her sister.

"Hey..."

"Hey, we are going."

Kathaba got in the car.

"Ok, enjoy yourself love. Who's staying with the young guy?"

"Sarona will be babysitting. We are dropping him off first."

"Sarona is baby sitting?"

"Yes."

"I dislike that girl."

Paris laughed. "I know."

"I know age still wants my husband, I have seen how she looks at him. She shouldn't try it with my family."

"She won't. And she is over that crying. Trust me."

"She is not. I am telling you. She is not.. anyways, don't forget to take pictures."

Paris smiled as Kathaba drove off. "I won't."

"Bye!"

Kay hung up, Kathaba looked at her as she pressed her phone then took a U-turn back home. Paris looked at him.

"We forgot something?"

"Yes."

He parked the car as the gate closed then opened all the car windows before stepping out.

"Come..."

She looked at him confused then put her phone down and followed him in the house. Minutes later, they both walked out, Paris took a deep breath watching as hubby locked the door then he got in the car and kissed her.

"O sharp?"

She smiled as her pussy continued to leak. "Let's go."

"I love you."

She squeezed her legs together. "I love you too."

Kathaba started the car and drive off, moments later he parked in front of Sasa's gate. Paris opened her door.

"I will take him inside."

Paris took her son and walked over to the door with her son's bag on her shoulder. She knocked then Sasa opened.

"Oh hey.."

"Hi, we have brought him."

"Ok."

Paris walked inside the house with her then out the bag down and handed her son to her.

"We will be back in two weeks."

"Ok. He will be safe with me."

"Thank you for agreeing to staying with him."

"It's ok. Where is your crazy insecure sister?"

"Can we not talk about my sister?"

Sasa smiled. "Sorry. Though I always wonder why I



intimidate her."

"Intimidate her?" Paris smiled. "You don't intimidate my sister. She intimidates you. And you know why. She is way above your league Sasa, you are a child. And she is not the type you mess with, if she were, you would still be trying it with Rapula. Reason you stopped is because you know what she is. We don't have to have a funeral. Just continue behaving yourself. Bye!"

She walked out and got in the car.

"I am not sure about her taking care of my son anymore waitse..."

Kathaba looked at her. "Our son. She loves our son. I know she said something about Kay. You don't have to listen to it. Not everyone will like Kayla babe. I know you love your sister with all your heart... but not everyone will."

"I know... I..."

Kathaba kissed her. "Kay Defense Force, ready for our getaway?"

"Yeah..."

Paris took pictures then posted them on Facebook and Instagram. She reacted with heart directions of each comment as Kathaba drove away.

\*\*\*

Moses finished milking the cow at the farm then he walked to the house his fixed savings had built him.

Boleng drove in with his black golf then stepped out with his pregnant girlfriend. Moses sighed. This was the second woman carrying his child now. He had to have a talk with him.

The girl shyly looked at him. "Dumelang..."

"My daughter. You look beautiful."

"Thank you."

He handed her the bucket of milk. "Go and put this milk inside my girl."

She took the milk and walked inside the house.

Moses looked at his son.

"I want to tell you something important. Having children with the woman you love is the best thing that can ever happen to you. The woman you love enough to marry and settle with. Having multiple kids with different woman doesn't make you special, trust me. You don't know if the woman you will marry will accept your kids, will she love them or will your children feel left out. It's going to bring fights. Maybe you will marry a bitter baby mama, or something like that. You will probably cheat on your wife with either of the woman you have a child with. A lot can happen. A lot of complications and at the end, it's your children whom will suffer because you failed to be a better man. Already this is your second child. Are you going to marry this one? You will never know meaning if you don't, there is a possibility of three baby mammas in the picture. Or four. Or five. Having kids all over doesn't mean shit. It simply means you are careless and irresponsible."

Boleng looked at his father. "I know. I brought Tsitsi to introduce her to you. I want to marry her."

Moses smiled. "Oh... That's good. That's very good. Why didn't you say so?"

Boleng laughed. "I told uncle Raba."

"Ok. Uh, we are having a family get together. Me and my brothers."

"Including Rabi?"

"I want you to read this. A message from your sister. She sent it long back before her wedding."

He handed Boleng the phone. Boleng read the message. He took a while reading through then looked at his father.

"She drugged him?"

"Yes. After that, she blackmailed him into it. Your sister is not innocent. Rabi could have sent her away but she was still going to do it to whoever she was staying with. I forgive my brother. For everything. I do it for myself. To set myself free from the bondage of anger and pain. I will not die resentful. I am at peace. I hurt people, I made mistakes, a lot, I learnt the hard way and now all I want is peace."

Moses walked inside the house. Boleng looked at the message then followed his father inside.

\*\*\*

Raps pushed the baby trolley inside the their tent at King's Safaris. He looked at the tents feet from him. It was beautiful. One of Royalty Rentals helicopter flew over them going to the other side where the Rental business was. The place was generating far more money than he had thought it would and it made cleaning money much easier. At least now he had stopped doing the side hustle. King looked around the tent, it looked more like a beauty house.

"Dad, we are staying here?"

"Yes my boy."

"Is mama coming?"

"Yes. Let me call her and see how far she is. Take out Royal from the stroller."

He walked outside calling his wife while King took

out his baby sister.

"Babe..."

"Hey, I am on my way."

"Ok. What time will you arrive?"

"I am driving to Maun. I will take the helicopter there."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

She hung up. Raps looked around the luxury campsite with a smile. They did it...

A white couple waved walking past his tent in their camping clothes with bags on their backs. He waved back smiling and walked back inside the tent.

\*\*\*

Rati smiled walking out of the mall in a new dress in Gaborone, she laughed in disbelief. She was finally

out. She touched her face crying. It was really happening. This was it.

Her knees even got weak as she walked to the bus stop. It was her first day out and she couldn't even contain her happiness. She was alive. She stopped a combi and got inside. It dropped her off at the Taung hiking stop where she was going to get transport back home to her mother in Mahalapye. She hadn't told anyone anything. It was going to be a surprise.

She looked around the hiking spot and she was the only one. She looked at the time on her phone. She was early and it was better this way. She would not have to fight for a seat in a car.

A black C63 with tinted windows stopped. She quickly walked over, the driver rolled down the window wearing a cap that she could barely see a face.

"Mahalapye..."

"Ok."

Rati smiled noticing it was a lady. Rati watched her as she opened the boot. She walked over with her

bag then put it inside. The woman reached for a gun taking off her cap. Rati's heart skipped as she stood frozen to her spot.

Kay smiled. "Hi.."

Rati opened her mouth to say something but nothing came out.

"It's been a while. Wouldn't you agree."

"Kay... I am sorry. I... I thought... I am sorry."

"You thought you I forgot? I will never forget..." Kay pressed the gun on her stomach then smiled. "Your problem was to think you had gotten away... And that I had forgotten. You forgot you were prey... I have caught you. Get Inside."

Tears rolled down her cheeks. "Please... I have changed. I will do anything. Please..."

"Shhhh... Inside. I haven't changed. See what you made? It's my turn to attack."

Rati looked around as pee ran down her legs, there was no one at sight.

"Be quick. Or I will kill you here. Trust me... I don't



bluff. From here I will go for your sister... Your mother and her other kids. I will end your family."

She slowly got inside shaking as fear took over. Kay closed her boot putting on her cap then she jumped in the car and drove off.

She played a song putting her gun underneath her seat then sent Raps a message.

Kay: I'm running slightly late but I am coming.

She sent it and started singing as her car sailed.

Hours later, at night, Kay stopped the car then she stepped out of the car. She opened the boot then looked at Rati who had fainted. Rati woke up at the cold winds.

"Kay.."

"Step out."

She slowly got out from the boot.

"Try anything funny... And see how funny it can get."

"I am sorry. Please forgive me."

"Walk..."

She started walking in the darkness, her heart pounding

"Stop.."

She stopped at a house. Kay took out an injection then injected her with it.

"What are you-"

"Shhh... I will never torture you to death. I am not that evil. You won't even feel it."

"Kay... Kay... Please.. I am sorry. I will do anything."  
She started crying.

"Shhh.. you are making noise. You are going to get numb... Your organs are going to start failing in a while and eventually you will die. But it's a risk because you see.. getting rid of your body is just much work and my husband and my kids are waiting for me."

Rati got dizzy. Kay smiled. "So I decided why not let pigs do the job..."

"Kay..."

"You are getting dizzy. You are going to get

paralyzed just now but you will hear me. You won't feel anything but you will know what's going on. They are going to feast on you while you are alive. Pigs are poison..."

"Ple..."

She staggered back and fell. She looked at Kay trying to talk but she couldn't move anything. Kay kicked her leg.

"Feel that? No."

Kay dragged her to the pig house where the starved pigs were. She threw her inside then smiled.

"In your next life... Make better decisions."

She closed the door as the pigs crowded Rati's body then she walked away going to her car. She took off all her clothes in the car then put the ones she was wearing in a plastic. From her car, she poured petrol over the plastic then lit it up and drove off from the abandoned farm she had bought in the name of a dead man. Badass woman played, she increased the volume driving away and sang along.

I'm a badass woman  
What's wrong with that?  
Can't hold me back  
Yeah, I'm a badass woman  
Just made like that  
But I'm proud of that  
'Cause I'm a badass woman

Never second guess me  
'Cause, baby, I'm the boss  
Don't underestimate me  
'Cause I'm the one in charge  
I am smarter than you give me credit for  
And I'm way stronger than I ever been before  
I'm a force of nature that you can't ignore  
You can't ignore, you can't ignore no more

I'm a badass woman

What's wrong with that?

Can't hold me back

Yeah, I'm a badass woman

Just made like that

But I'm proud of that

'Cause I'm a badass woman

---THE END---

.

.